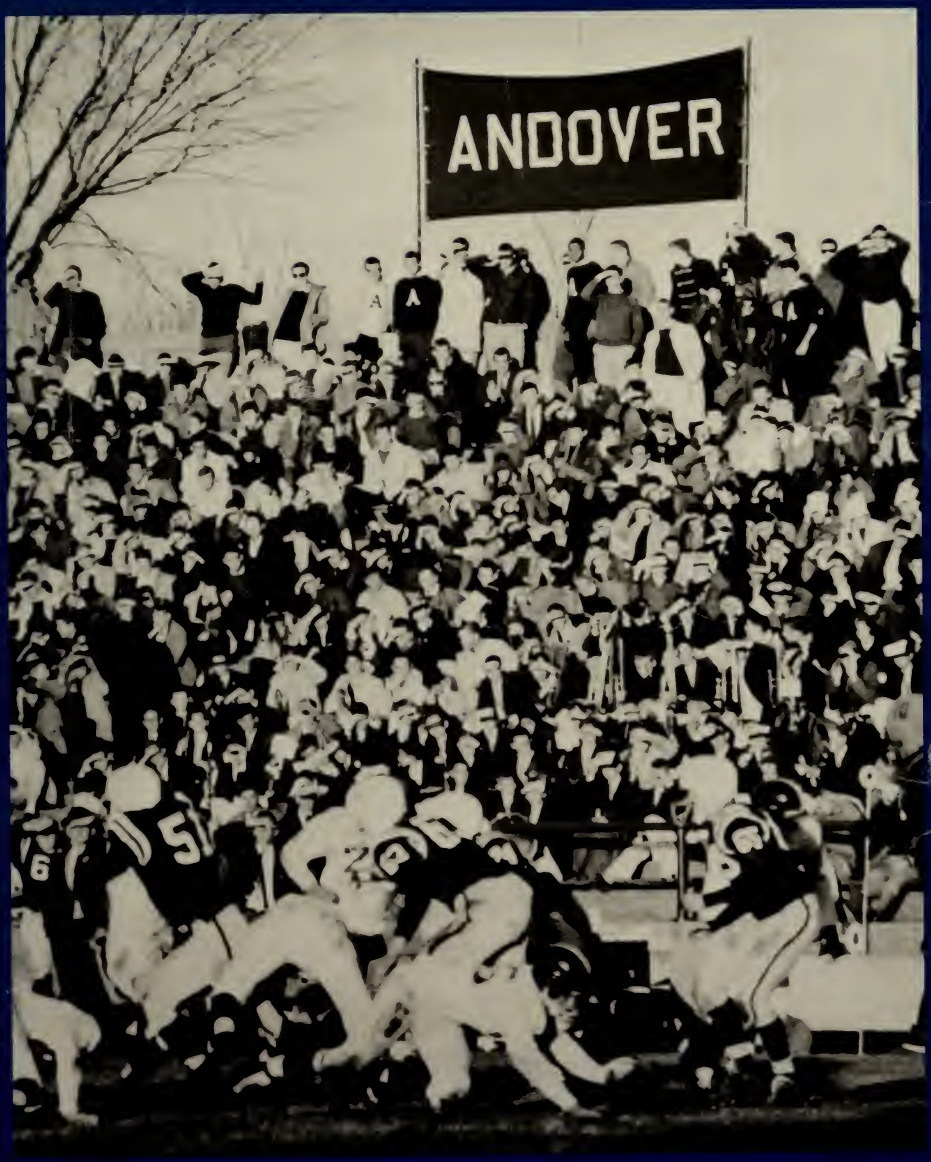
Athletics for All

PHYSICAL EDUCATION AND ATHLETICS AT PHILLIPS ACADEMY, ANDOVER, 1778–1978



BY FRED H. HARRISON

Athletics for All

Physical Education and Athletics at Phillips Academy, Andover, 1778–1978

BY FRED H. HARRISON

Written as part of the celebration of the Bicentennial of the School

THIS VOLUME IS UNIQUE. No other fully documented history of the physical education and athletic program at an independent secondary school has ever been written. And it is an extraordinary story. For the first century of Andover's history no program existed. After the Civil War until the turn of the century the students themselves initiated and managed what program there was. Not until the early years of this century did the Administration and Faculty of the School take over and develop a program wherein every undergraduate, regardless of ability, was given a chance to compete in athletic contests against others of equal prowess.

By the 1930's the main structure of today's program had been established and for the first time adequate facilities for physical education and athletics had been constructed. In the last part of the book, in addition to tracing modern developments, the author includes accounts of many of the famous athletic contests of recent years.

"This carefully researched, well written book should be of particular interest to historians of American education and to Andover sports enthusiasts. I can recommend it without reservation, not only to these two groups but also to anyone interested in the development of American institutions."

DELANEY KIPHUTH
Director of Athletics, retired
Yale University

Distributed by Phillips Academy,
Andover, MA, 01810

PHILLIPS ACADEMY
ANDOVER, MASSACHUSETTS

Growth of Athletic Facilities
1815 - 1982

1. "Brick Academy" — First Gymnasium, 1818, 1867-1896
2. Stowe House — Carpenter Shop, 1828; Gymnasium, 1850-1856
3. Seminary Field, 1853-1961
4. Baseball Field, 1864
5. Football, Baseball Fields, 1840-1866
6. Old Campus—PA Playing Fields, 1866-1903
7. Borden Gymnasium, 1902
8. Tennis Courts, 1880
9. Cinder Track, 1881-1917; Wooden Track, 1891-1898
10. Track House, 1892-1907; Infirmary, 1907-1910
11. York Pool, 1911
12. Brothers Field (Football and Baseball) 1903
13. Andover (Town) Golf Course, 1898-1908
14. Ice Hockey Rinks, 1898-1922, 1942-1950
15. Shooting Range, Pearson Hall, 1915
16. New Track Facility, 1917-
17. Case Memorial Cage, 1923-
18. Upper Brothers Field (Football), 1924
19. Tennis Courts (9), 1898-1920
20. Tennis Courts (9), 1924-1934
21. Williams Hall w/addition, 1922
22. Tennis Courts, Williams Hall, 1922-1970
23. Rockwell Tennis Courts (6), 1936
24. Ice Hockey Rink, 1922-1942
25. Junior House Infirmary, 1910-1912
26. Isham Infirmary w/New Wing, 1935
27. Bobby Thompson Pond, 1943-1955
28. Memorial Gymnasium, 1953
29. Sumner Smith Hockey Rink, 1950
30. New Soccer Field, 1963
31. Wheelock Whitney Courts, Pearson Farm, 1961
32. Wheelock Whitney Courts, All Weather, 1961
33. Ray Shepard Wing (Cage), 1962
34. Rafferty Playing Fields
35. Edward Moore Baseball Diamond
36. World War II Memorial Fields, 1951-
37. Sumner Smith Athletic Field House and Maintenance Building, 1972
38. Abbot Tennis Courts, 1973
39. Allen Paddle Tennis Courts, 1973-
40. Abbot Wing, Memorial Gymnasium, 1980
41. Renovation, Case Memorial Cage, 1978

Athletics for All

ATHLETICS FOR ALL

Physical Education and Athletics

at Phillips Academy, Andover

1778–1978

BY FRED H. HARRISON

Published by Phillips Academy, Andover

ANDOVER · MASSACHUSETTS · 1983

Copyright © 1983 by the Trustees of Phillips Academy
Library of Congress Catalogue card Number 83–060382

This book has been designed, composed, printed, and bound by
The Stinehour Press and The Meriden Gravure Company.

To Marjorie, Midge, Nancy, and Beth

Contents

	Foreword *by Frederick S. Allis, Jr.*	xiii
	Preface	xv
I.	Piety and Health	1
II.	The Hard-Ball Game	18
III.	Early Football	36
IV.	Health and Physical Education	53
V.	Growing Pains	62
VI.	Andover and Exeter: The Growth of a Rivalry	76
VII.	Professionalism and Faculty Control	102
VIII.	Alfred E. Stearns and Peirson S. Page	120
IX.	The Andover Plan	153
X.	The Game's the Thing	180
XI.	New Facilities, 1920–1939	204
XII.	The Triple Threat	226
XIII.	The War Years and Their Aftermath	301
XIV.	Athletics For All	350
XV.	Coeducation	429
	Appendix: Record of Andover-Exeter Contests	448
	Notes	449
	Index	470

List of Illustrations

End Papers: A map of Phillips Academy showing the main athletic buildings and playing fields

1. The Abbot House. 3
2. Samuel Harvey Taylor. 9
3. Undergraduates bobsledding. 14
4. The Phillips Academy volunteer fire department. 16
5. The 1864 class baseball team. 22
6. Archibald McClure Bush and James G. K. McClure. 27
7. A baseball game against Harvard, 1886. 31
8. The front page of the *Phillipian*, 13 June 1891. 34
9. Early Andover Football. 39
10. A football game against Harvard, 1886. 45
11. The front page of the *Phillipian*, 10 November 1888. 48
12. The 1879 football team. 51
13. Professor Edward Hitchcock of Amherst. 56
14. Undergraduates squaring off. 59
15. Students illustrating various Physical Education activities. 60
16. Boys in the Bulfinch Hall exercise room. 60
17. The lacrosse team of 1882. 67
18. The Phillips Academy bicycle club in the 1880's. 68
19. The Andover-Exeter tennis match of 1886. 73
20. The football team of 1892. 75
21. Frank Hinkey. P.A. 1892. 81
22. Sir Liang Cheng Chentung. 84
23. Abbot girls watching a tennis match. 90
24. A coach full of students taking off for an Andover-Exeter game. 93
25. President Charles W. Eliot of Harvard. 106
26. Archibald Freeman, Instructor in History, 1892–1937. 109
27. Alfred L. Ripley, Graduate Treasurer of the Athletic Association. 115
28. Principals Cecil F. P. Bancroft of Andover and Harlan P. Amen of Exeter. 116
29. The Borden Gymnasium. 122
30. Brothers Field. 124–125

31. James C. Sawyer and Alfred E. Stearns as undergraduates. 128
32. Key figures in the 1898 baseball team. 130
33. Peirson S. Page, Director of Athletics, 1902–1939. 139
34. W. Huston Lillard, originator of the Andover Plan. 156
35. Eddie Mahan, P.A. 1912. 159
36. A typical club team of the early Twentieth Century. 160
37. Matthew S. McCurdy, Instructor in Mathematics, 1874–1921. 175
38. Andover students marching to the railroad station. 186
39. Rodney Brown and Robert Brown of the 1904 baseball team. 190
40. Oliver Chadwick, P.E.A. 1907 and John Reid Kilpatrick, P.A. 1907. 195
41. The Andover Battalion in World War I. 200–201
42. The new wooden track. 205
43. The interior of the Case Memorial Cage. 208–209
44. Williams Hall. 217
45. The new wing of the Isham Infirmary. 221
46. Montville E. Peck and Frank F. DiClemente. 224
47. Fred Daly, football coach. 234
48. "Big Bill" Tilden in an exhibition match. 243
49. The Andover polo team of 1937. 249
50. Andover swimmers get off to a fast start. 257
51. A hockey game on Rabbit Pond. 259
52. A fast break by Andover basketball players. 264
53. Jim Ryley, coach of soccer from 1912–1946. 269
54. The 1935 championship soccer team. 271
55. Faculty football coaches in 1930. 277
56. Ted Avery, P.A. 1928. 285
57. Keith Brown, P.A. 1931. 286
58. Ted Harrison, P.A. 1938. 297
59. The World War II physical training program. 303
60. The Bobby Thompson Memorial Swimming Pool. 305
61. Monty Peck with the rifle team. 316
62. Jake Bronk, trainer. 317
63. Jimmy McLane, P.A. 1949. 322
64. Ray Shepard, Director of Athletics, 1939–1949. 335
65. The Sumner Smith hockey rink. 348
66. The Memorial Gymnasium. 351
67. Fred H. Harrison, Director of Athletics, 1955–1977. 359
68. "Drownproofing." 361

69. The new squash program. 363
70. The popularity of skiing after World War II. 365
71. Coach William H. Brown with the 1956 crew. 370
72. Andover at the Henley regatta in England. 373
73. A cross-country race. 375
74. Coach "Deke" DiClemente with a soccer team. 378
75. Soccer action shot. 380
76. Steve Sorota, football coach from 1939 to 1978. 383
77. A pre-game rally. 385
78. Andover takes to the air. 387
79. Wrestling action shot. 391
80. Hockey in the Sumner Smith Rink. 399
81. A thrilling finish in a post-war track meet. 404
82. Lacrosse action shot. 407
83. A tense play in baseball. 412
84. A scene from the Search and Rescue program. 423
85. Karate in the 1970's. 425
86. Dance in the 1970's. 435
87. A scene from the hockey team's Swedish trip in 1976. 437
88. Girl shot-putting. 438
89. Field hockey action shot. 440
90. Students skiing. 443
91. Ann Strayer, single-scull champion. 444
92. The Phillips Academy playing fields in the 1970's. 446–447

Foreword

WHEN, in the early 1970's, plans were being formulated for the Bicentennial of Phillips Academy in 1978, there was general agreement that a new history of the school should be written as part of the celebration of the coming event. Dr. Claude M. Fuess's excellent history of the Academy entitled *An Old New England School*, published in 1917, was obviously out of date and was, in addition, out of print. I was asked to write the proposed history, but it soon became clear to all of us concerned with the project that to try to cram everything that had happened at Phillips Academy in 200 years into one volume would be inadvisable, if not impossible. Accordingly, it was eventually decided to publish four books about the academy's past: a general history, which I would write; a history of Abbot Academy, which merged with Phillips Academy in 1973; a history of athletics and physical education at the school; and finally a financial history. My book, *Youth from Every Quarter*, and my colleague Susan M. Lloyd's book on Abbot entitled *A Singular School* were both published in 1979. This volume, *Athletics for All*, by my colleague Fred H. Harrison, is the third in the series. The fourth on the school's financial history remains to be written.

Why, one may ask, was it thought necessary to publish a separate volume on Andover athletics and physical education? There are several answers to this question. First and foremost, the story is well worth telling on its own merits, all the more so because there is such a wealth of material on the subject in the archives of Phillips Academy, the records of the Athletic Department, and the school publications over the years. Secondly, as Dr. Fuess's history demonstrated, to attempt to include an account of athletics and physical education in a general volume presented serious problems: near the end of his book Dr. Fuess devoted three chapters to athletics and physical education, but they really did not do justice to the subject, and, furthermore, they interrupted the flow of his general narrative. With another sixty years of athletic history having transpired since Dr. Fuess wrote, including some of the most important developments in the present program, a separate volume was clearly needed. Finally, I believe that this volume is unique. At least I know of no other scholarly study of the development of the athletic and physical education program in a secondary school, certainly not one of this scope.

Ted Harrison had to face two major problems in the writing of this book. First of all he had to please two essentially disparate audiences. The first was the general reader with an interest in American secondary school education; the second was the Old Blues, who wanted a permanent record of their exploits in many a thrilling contest. Ted has, I think, solved this problem very effectively. The first eleven chapters of the book—roughly up to 1930—have been written primarily for the general reader and trace the development of the Andover program of athletics and physical education up to the time when the basic structure of the modern program was pretty well set. In the last four chapters, while new developments are not slighted, the focus shifts to an account of the many interesting interscholastic contests that Phillips Academy athletes have engaged in in the last fifty years—a section of the book that is sure to delight the Old Blues.

The second problem evolved from the fact that from the mid-1930's on, Ted Harrison played a tremendously important role in Andover athletics and physical education, first as an undergraduate and then from 1955 to 1977 as Director of Athletics. This has obviously inhibited him from passing judgments on his own career. For example, he cannot say that as an undergraduate he was the greatest baseball player, if not the greatest athlete, in the history of the school, but I can and do. Similarly, he cannot call his career as Director of Athletics "The Harrison Years," but I can and do. The reader should therefore realize that Ted Harrison's role in the history of athletics and physical education at Phillips Academy over the last fifty years has been played down in this account and make due allowance for that fact.

When this volume, *Athletics for All*, is read in conjunction with the two books on the history of Phillips Academy previously published, a student of American secondary school education can, I believe, gain an insight in several dimensions into the development of a great American independent school. I know of no other institution of its kind where such insight in depth is available.

Frederick S. Allis, Jr.
Andover, Massachusetts
November 1982

Preface

THIS HISTORY OF ATHLETICS at Phillips Academy was intended to be one of four volumes to be published in connection with the 200th birthday of Phillips Academy and the 150th Anniversary of Abbot Academy. After the merger of the two schools in 1973 it became apparent that it would be impossible to cover adequately all the events and activities of both schools in one volume; therefore, it was decided that a separate history for each of the two Academies be undertaken. It was further decided that the athletic and financial histories of Phillips Academy should be treated individually in separate volumes. This is the third of the original tetralogy, and carries through the merger to 1977. As a retiring Director of Athletics at the school for twenty-two years, and about to go on sabbatical leave for a year, I was commissioned by Headmaster Theodore S. Sizer to write the history of athletics at Phillips Academy.

When I look back at the lifestyle of Marge and Ted Harrison for the last five years, I am convinced that the author was temporarily insane to accept the assignment. Since we became deeply involved in the fund-raising campaign for the 200th birthday party, little work was done on the actual writing of the book until the Harrisons returned to Andover in the fall of 1978. I offer this only as a partial excuse for its late publication; honi soit qui mal y pense!

The primary source of information for this volume is the archives in the library of Phillips Academy, which contain a complete file of school publications, the correspondence of various Headmasters, annual financial reports from the Treasurer's Office, school catalogs, Trustees' reports, and assorted memorabilia from alumni of many generations. However, special mention should be made of Holly Hobart, the Director of the Quincy, Massachusetts, Historical Society, whose resumé of the history of Adams Academy solved the problem of that school for me; and the contribution of Axel Bundgaard, athletic historian from St. Olaf College, whose paper, "Tom Brown Abroad," corroborated my convictions relative to the early origins of American football and baseball. Very special thanks go to my former teacher, John S. Barss, for his penetrating observations on fencing at Phillips Academy and to Hart D. Leavitt, my former coach, for his humorous contribution relative to early ice hockey coaching on Andover Hill. I am also grateful to Luanne Bates, P.A.

1981 and a former student of mine, for her term paper on the history of swimming at Phillips Academy; to Marjorie Stearns for substantiating many facts, particularly about her father's athletic career; and to Mrs. Robert E. Maynard and Christine Maynard for making the Stearns interview possible. I am more recently indebted to Joseph Pellegrino of the Phillips Academy class of 1956—neighbor, friend, and Andover parent—for the Winslow Homer print of early football at Harvard; to Richard Graber and Patrick Bissonnett for their help with the photographs; to my friend and former rival Daniel Stuckey of Exeter for obtaining the Amen and Chadwick photographs for me; and to Ann Parks for her assistance with the map of the campus. My special thanks go also to Lois Krieger of the Dartmouth College Library staff who consented to index this work. My deep appreciation goes to the many alumni, parents, and friends of the school who in conversation or in writing have conveyed to the author valuable insights on athletics at Andover in their day.

By way of explanation to the reader, two bibliographical footnotes must be considered. The early records of Andover teams in both intramural and interscholastic competition to 1920 are contained in Frank Quinby's *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, multiple copies of which are in the Andover Collection of the Oliver Wendell Holmes Library. The modern records from 1920 to 1978 have been compiled and reproduced in limited numbers and will reside in the same Andover Collection, available to those interested. It would have been impossible to append these to the publication, with certain exceptions as noted in the body of the text. Along similar lines, the book is concerned primarily with the exploits of Andover's athletes when they were schoolboys and touches upon their college careers only incidentally. The author is well aware of the great athletic achievements of hundreds of Phillips Academy sons over the decades in the larger intercollegiate stadia. Again, however, time and space prohibited the inclusion of such additional memorabilia in this volume.

A word about footnotes. I have provided citations for practically every statement of fact in this volume. There is, however, one important exception to this policy. After the founding of the *Phillipian*, the school newspaper, in 1878, I found that I depended heavily on that publication, particularly in the middle chapters. In one chapter, for example, about 80% of the citations were to the *Phillipian*. It seemed wasteful to have long columns of footnotes, all referring to the same source. Accordingly, I determined to omit all citations to the paper, except for a few in the earlier chapters. The reader should understand, however, that whenever a statement of fact or a quotation is not cited, it means that the source is the *Phillipian*. The only complete file of the school newspaper

that I know of is in the Oliver Wendell Holmes Library at Phillips Academy, where readers who wish to check me out may do so.

To put together an athletic anthology of this kind requires considerable assistance from many people. Aside from those recognized in the official documentation, I am particularly indebted to Frederick S. Allis, Jr., my friend and ex-colleague, former Chairman of the History Department, and my editor, whose support and encouragement have made the publication possible, and also to William H. Brown, another friend and colleague, former Chairman of the English Department, for his assistance in editing the text. Special thanks go to Frank DiClemente, my longtime able assistant in the Athletic Department, and to Alfred Colby, P.A. 1977, for their help in compiling the modern team records; to my loyal and efficient secretary, Marjorie Walsh, whose dedication and energy made the compilation possible; and to Alice Persichetti, secretary in the Phillips Academy Admissions Office, who is putting the records on a word processor. I owe a special debt of thanks to Head Librarians of the Oliver Wendell Holmes Library, Barbara McDonnell and Lynne Robbins, and their staffs for their inestimable cooperation and help over a four-year period; to archivists Ruth Quattlebaum and Juliet Kellogg, whose suggestions in resource material and illustrations have been invaluable; and to Tina Tabaco and Mary Clukey in the Treasurer's Office for handling so smoothly the finances relative to the book account. In another sense, I am deeply indebted to Melville Chapin, P.A. 1936, Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Phillips Academy, for his permission to revive the project after it had been allowed to pall by the Office of Development after the Bicentennial and a subsequent change in the Administration at the school. It was difficult to work at times, when seemingly there was no clearly defined objective ahead. All praise is due to those two ladies most closely associated with the assembling of the volume: to Jennifer Boshar, my clairvoyant typist, who so aptly coped with my impossible handwriting; and the ultimate tribute to marvelous Marjorie, my indomitable wife, whose encouragement, understanding, and substantial writing contribution kept both the author and the book from foundering.

Finally, to presume to capture more than a glimpse of those stirring events which occurred on the athletic fields of Phillips Academy and elsewhere over a period of about two centuries is both awesome and pretentious. The heroes are myriad, the legends swell with age, imaginations expand as memories fade. To touch on all the incidents is impossible of attainment: many will be mentioned; some will be left out. So it must always be. Far more important than the chronicling of the winners and losers was the early emergence of a strong sense of pride and place

among the Andover student body which fostered the athletic program and developed it into what it is today. In the beginning, then, all were heroes. To those alumni, faculty, and former athletes whose efforts helped to mold the Andover tradition, we are forever indebted.

This book honors those who played and those who coached: "See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time." It has been fun!

Andover, Massachusetts
October 1982

CHAPTER I

Piety and Health

A VISITOR TO ANDOVER HILL on any given weekday afternoon in the fall or spring of the year is immediately taken by the helter-skelter of variously clad students in the process of fulfilling their athletic obligation, a requirement which many enjoy but which is compulsory for all. The more-than-casual observer, curious to see the entire physical education program, would find the new combination Borden-Memorial-Abbot Gymnasium bursting with activities: 44 girls performing in a highly disciplined ballet program and another 36 in modern dance, or a combination of both; 22 boys and girls in a karate class and 15 more practicing Tai Chi Chaam, another form of martial art; 45 of both sexes doing swim fitness and swim instruction in the pool; 20 in the squash courts, 19 more playing volleyball, 27 doing weight training exercises on the "universal gym" or the new "Nautilus" equipment. After a visit to a class in yoga serving 15 students, the spectator, touring the playing fields of the spacious campus, would encounter the following: 34 boys and 12 girls running a cross-country course; 60 girls playing field hockey; 100 boys playing football at three different levels of competence; 10 students playing platform tennis; 130 playing court tennis; 81 boys playing interscholastic soccer at four levels; 48 girls in soccer, competing at two levels—varsity and J.V.—and 176 more playing soccer at the intramural, or "cluster" level. To see the rest of the outdoor programs would require travel: a few miles north to Den Rock to see 24 boys and girls rock-climbing in the outdoor action program called "Search and Rescue" or six miles to the Merrimack River to watch 66 boys and 47 girls rowing eight-oared racing shells up and down that stream. In the course of his journey to and from the boathouse he might run into 17 young men wearing crash helmets and riding ten-speed bicycles within a radius of twenty miles of the school.[1]

To accommodate student choices of athletic offerings in the winter term requires the multiple use of the indoor facilities and the staggering of practice times for individual groups; consequently, many teams work out until 9:45 p.m. on Mondays, Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Fridays. The individual may select from twenty-two activities. The competitive

team choices for both boys and girls are basketball, gymnastics, ice hockey, skiing, squash, swimming, and track. The boys also wrestle interscholastically. The individual programs include fencing, fitness, jogging, karate, ballet, and modern dance. The winter is a hectic time on Andover Hill.[2]

With the exception of those 55 girls enrolled in ballet or modern dance, athletics in the spring moves outdoors once more. The competitive team activities for boys include baseball, lacrosse, tennis, golf, crew, track, cycling; for girls, softball, tennis, golf, crew, track, lacrosse. The physical activities range from ceramics and community service to search and rescue, jogging and fitness, instructional squash, Tai Chi (a form of karate), and Frisbee! The diversity of the program is partly necessitated by the limitations of the facilities and mainly by the desire to fit the offerings to the students' needs. Certainly there must be something in the plan for most.[3] Except for the sick, the disabled, or a few assigned to special projects in community service, every student must undertake some physical endeavor every term. The program is comprehensive; the facilities are elaborate but crowded, particularly in the winter term. While the offerings become more diversified each year and the clamor from those physically indolent for more exemptions persists, the principle of "mens sana in corpore sano" prevails as fundamental to the Andover athletic program. It was not that way in the beginning.

In 1778 there was little room in Samuel Phillips' philosophy for fun and games. For him and his friend Eliphalet Pearson, as well as for the other supportive members of the Phillips family, the purpose of the new school was explicitly set forth in the constitution:

> A serious consideration of the premises, and an observation of the growing neglect of youth, have excited in us a painful anxiety . . . , and determined us . . . to lay the foundation of a public free SCHOOL OR ACADEMY for the purpose of instructing Youth, not only in English and Latin Grammar, Writing, Arithmetic, and those Sciences, wherein they are commonly taught; but more especially to learn them the GREAT END AND REAL BUSINESS OF LIVING.[4]

Since life was a serious exercise in the improvement of one's soul for the glorification of God, the Puritan forefathers had no time for wasteful diversion or recreation. Games as physical conditioning were not included in the curriculum of the new academy. There was, however, concern for the health of the scholars. The Master was to give special attention to this matter and "ever to urge the importance of the habit of Industry. For these purposes it is to be part of his duty, to encourage the

Scholars to perform some manual labor, such as gardening or the like."[5] Nevertheless, "the *first* and *principal* object of this Institution is the promotion of true Piety and Virtue."[6] Certainly student health was not a high priority in the early years of Phillips Academy, even though the need for exercise was suggested, indirectly perhaps, by Samuel Phillips.

Nor was there any time for relaxation in the daily schedule, whose demands were successfully met only by the most assiduous and persevering. Eliphalet Pearson, the first Master, writing to the Trustees in 1780, gives us the earliest account of the routine of the Academy:

> School begins at eight o'clock with devotional exercise; a psalm is read and sung. Then a class consisting of four scholars repeats memoriter two pages in Greek Grammar, after which a class of thirty persons repeat a page and a half of Latin Grammar; then follows the "Accidence tribe," who repeat two, three, four, five and ten pages each. To this may be added three who are studying arithmetic; one is in the role of three, another in Fellowship, and the third is in Practice. School is closed at night by reading Dr. Doddridge's Family Expositor, accompanied by rehearsals, questions, remarks, and reflections, and by the singing of a hymn and a prayer. On Monday the scholars recite what they can remember of the sermons heard on the Lord's Day previous; on Saturday the bills are presented and punishments administered.[7]

The Abbot House, where the Constitution of Phillips Academy was signed on 21 April 1778. This building, which used to stand on Phillips Street, was torn down in 1889.

No wonder, then, that Josiah Quincy, who at age six, sitting beside the twenty-nine-year-old Revolutionary War Veteran James Anderson and much more interested in "ball and marbles,"[8] wondered many times why he was subjected to the tortuous regimen of the early Phillips Academy.

Life at Phillips Academy under Preceptor Pearson became an endurance contest for many of the younger pupils. Discipline was severe, and the scholastic regimen was based largely on rote memory. There never was much time for relaxation or recreation of any kind, even on the Sabbath. The entire scene was disheartening to young Quincy.

> The truth was, I was an incorrigible lover of sports of every kind. I needed and loved perpetual activities of body, and with these dispositions I was compelled to sit with four other boys on the same hard bench, daily, four hours in the morning and four in the afternoon, and study lessons which I could not understand.[9]

It was something of a miracle that the young man not only survived the ordeal of Phillips Academy but lived to become one of the most eminent scholars and statesmen in the history of Massachusetts.

Principal Pearson was a remarkable man in many ways, but essentially a typical New England scholar of the times. A stubborn and autocratic pedagogue of the old school, he imposed a disciplinary system on the school based on fear and maintained solely by his inflexible judgment. Domineering in manner and demanding in his requirements of his students, he inspired very little love and affection in them. Nevertheless, he commanded the respect of the Andover community because of his impressive scholarship, particularly in languages, and his tremendous versatility as a musician and a shrewd businessman. He stamped upon the school during his eight-year term the principles of high scholarship and rigid discipline.[10]

There can be no doubt that Sam Phillips and his friend of school and college days, Eliphalet Pearson, set the tone of Andover for one hundred years. The times were difficult, living was a serious business, and the primary purposes of an educational institution were to promulgate classical knowledge and advance Calvinist theology. As if the school were not pious enough, Andover Hill received a new infusion of even sterner Calvinism when the Andover Theological Seminary was founded under the leadership of Eliphalet Pearson exactly thirty years after the Academy had opened its doors and six years after Judge Phillips' death. Not surprisingly, it was Dr. Pearson who framed the new institution's constitution, chose the site of its buildings, laid out its grounds, and was almost solely responsible for effecting a combination of the different

theological parties upon whose cooperation the success of the Seminary depended.[11] Zion reigned supreme on Andover Hill, a condition which was to prevail until the late 19th century and would have, at times, a rather serious negative effect on the development and growth of Phillips Academy.

From the outset both schools were governed by the same Board of Trustees, and it early became apparent that the Seminary would get more from the Board in the way of buildings, staff, and money than would the less prestigious Academy. The major problem was that funds were limited, and the Board had seen fit to expand one school into two with different foci. The Trustees' notes reflect their major concerns about the school: it was a matter of repairing a pump, or purchasing a stove as economically as possible, of watering the village elms, of regulating the swimming privileges of the boys, or petitioning the General Court of Massachusetts for an appropriation of books from the libraries of the "absentees," otherwise known as Tories. The note of economy was everywhere present.[12] Perhaps, again, it was no coincidence that within two years after the establishment of the Theological Seminary, the enrollment at the Academy had dropped to a critical low of twenty-three students.[13]

Though the Board of Trustees were primarily interested in the physical plant and the financial management of the school, they did occasionally concern themselves with its day-to-day problems. The students —their development, their behavior, and their welfare—were primarily the responsibility of the Principal. Under his dictatorship aspiring scholars were inspired or dismayed, recalcitrants or delinquents were peremptorily punished with even-handed severity, and all lived in fear of failure or chastisement.[14] Only when the First Master (early changed to Principal) needed support in the establishment of general principles which affected student life were they called upon to confirm or reaffirm by vote administrative decisions made by the incumbent Head. On at least two occasions in the first quarter century of the Academy, the Trustees stepped in to establish rules pertaining to the physical activities of the boys. In one instance the policy adopted made eminent good sense; in the other, measured in terms of modern mores, the ruling would seem ridiculous.

Obviously one of the students' favorite recreations was swimming in the Shawsheen River or in Pomps Pond, both within easy walking distance of the Academy. Since school was in session during most of the summer months and since what we know today as Rabbit Pond, on the school campus, was then a meadow, the aforementioned swimming holes were very popular spots. The Trustees, sensitive to the dangers of

the situation and responsible for the lives of their wards, made two very sensible rulings at the meeting of the Board on 11 July 1791:

> That no scholar shall be allowed to bathe in any mill pond, and
> That no scholar, who cannot swim, shall be allowed to go into water except in company with two or more scholars who can swim; or in the presence of a man who shall be approved by the Principal or assistant, or any of the Trustees.[15]

There is no indication either in the Trustees' reports or the student catalogues as to why at this particular juncture the Board took steps to make swimming less hazardous. It is reasonable to assume, however, that some accident or near accident must have triggered their reaction. Certainly in later years the dangers of swimming in the Shawsheen were tragically brought home to a later generation. There appeared in the July 1858 issue of the *Philo Mirror* an ode to "The Shashin"[16] written by a student. Some pages later in the obituary column appeared the following:

> Drowned in the Shashin River, while bathing June 19th, Israel J. Briggs, a member of the 1st Junior Class in Phillips Academy, and a native of Wareham, Mass.—
>
> Leaves have their time to fall,
> And Flowers to wither at the north wind's breath,
> And stars to set, but all
> Thou hast all seasons for thine own, O death.[17]

In any event, in 1791, the Trustees saw fit to impose on student bathers precautionary regulations which are similar to the "Buddy" system which we use today.[18] For example, nobody—student or faculty member—is ever allowed in the pool alone, and all group swimming must be supervised by a qualified Red Cross Life Guard. Consciously or unwittingly, the Trustees had exercised their first control over an athletic activity.

Another example of Trustee regulation of student moral and physical deportment appeared in the minutes of 8 July 1800, wherein they voted: "That the scholars be prohibited from exercising themselves in any wheel called a FEDERAL balloon or a Fandango, or by any other means."[19] Typically, the guiding patrons of Phillips Academy had taken a hard stand against dancing in general and a certain kind of dance in particular. While there is a paucity of information in the interdict, a reasonable explanation for this action is readily apparent in Harriet Webster Marr's study of all the old New England Academies founded before 1826. "The years following the Revolutionary War, like any other post-war period, saw the relaxation of the pre-war strictness, and

amusements such as dancing were permitted at least with parental permission."[20]

Samuel Moody, the preceptor at Governor Dummer, had engaged a French gentleman to teach "the graceful art," of dancing in the 1760's,[21] while at Bradford, Massachusetts, dancing was permitted until the wee hours according to the Reverend Jonathan Allen, who was regarded in some quarters as a "Modern, Liberal, Frolicking Minister."[22] After 1800, however, the objections to dancing became more pronounced as the Methodist denomination grew and its evangelical discipline was introduced. In all this controversy Phillips Academy had remained adamantine in its stand against frivolity—and worse—in the form of dancing.[23] Furthermore, they were even more sensitive to the problem when, just before the turn of the century, a new type of dance had been popularized in Vienna—the "Valse," in which partners held each other closely. Obviously the Federal balloon and the Fandango, a lively Spanish dance, had lewd and lascivious implications. Principal John Adams in one instance used all his influence to have a French dancing master expelled from the town.[24]

Could those serious-minded founders of the school look in on the athletic program at Andover today with its extensive offerings for both sexes in Ballet, Modern Dance, and Gymnastics, would they regard it all as "redeeming the time?" We have made considerable progress in two hundred years; but the present Andover curriculum would have been unacceptable to those single-purposed Puritans.

The most vivid and revealing description of life on the Hill after the establishment of the Theological Seminary can be gleaned from Sarah Stuart Robbins' *Old Andover Days*. Describing the campus and the buildings of the Seminary, which housed the "awful fathers of mankind," she pays lip service to the other school:

> There were also on the Hill the recitation hall of Phillips Academy and a few other buildings; but the heart of Old Andover was the Seminary Common, over which trod intent black figures passing between chapel and home or dormitory.[25]

How could one sitting at the seat of Jehovah not be disdainful of that pitiable little school of twenty-odd students!

When John Adams, who was to remain as Principal of the Academy for twenty-two years, came to Andover, "he found the school weak and disorganized; he left it one of the strongest schools in New England."[26] But Adams was no innovator: the traditional daily schedule was adhered to; the boys spent all day in the school building, with an hour's break for lunch, and did most of their studying in the recitation rooms under the

teacher's surveillance.[27] Even the early twilight hours for the most part were taken up with evening devotions and dinner. Time for recreational activities was minimal. Principal Adams was a rigorous and exacting disciplinarian. Captain John Cadman, of the class of 1823, described one of his methods of corporal punishment called "shingling":

> In the old Academy building we sat facing the two thrones of judgment. As they faced us, that of Master Clement, the assistant, was on the right of that of Master Adams, the principal. Each had his wand of office; that of Master Adams was the most *fortiter in re* or rather *in manu*. It was a villainous ferule about a foot long, with a little bulb at one end so that it might not slip from his own hand, and with a sort of salad-spoon termination at the other just fitted to the palm of a boy. The sceptre of Master Clement was a cowhide or a big hickory switch with which he argued *a posteriori*.[28]

Not even the stern and austere Eliphalet Pearson would have resorted to such methods in the name of the Lord or Mason's *Self-Knowledge*.

During its first century the ravages of sickness plagued those on the Hill. Lung ailments of one kind or another were endemic. The bitter weather of New England winters, inadequate living quarters, and the punishing academic schedule took their heavy toll among the scholars of this citadel of orthodoxy. One particularly sad example was J. William Person, a Foundation boy, now known as a scholarship student, who had walked the sixty miles from Providence to Andover in two days in order to attend Phillips Academy. An illigitimate child, deserted by his parents in infancy, he worked his way through Andover in three years, doing chores to pay his tuition, room, and board. On 18 February 1815, he described conditions on the Hill:

> The cold has been remarkably intense for several days, and in addition to my stated duties, such as sweeping, ringing, making fires, etc., I have undertaken to cut wood also and prepare it for three fires, which in this inclement weather require constant attendance, and consume the fuel almost as fast as it is prepared.[29]

When he left Andover for Harvard, his constitution was so undermined by the privations he suffered at the time and by excessive study that he died in Cambridge before graduating.[30]

On the night of 30 January 1818, the first Academy building, which had been built in 1786, was destroyed by fire. Two months later, to replace it, subscription papers were sent out making a vigorous appeal for funds.[31] In its stead the Trustees erected an "elegant brick building" which became known as the "classic hall," or the Brick Academy. From

an athletic point of view, the significant feature of its construction was that the upper room of the new structure was set aside for "gymnastics and declamations."[32] There is some indication that this stern and pious Principal, Adams, was not completely insensitive to physical frolicking. One of his students wrote, "Once when a very little lad, I was greatly surprised to see my grave teacher laughing heartily at the antics of another youngster in the gymnasium. I whispered encouragingly to myself, 'He is not so terrible after all.'"[33] At least activity was going on in the building which was to be a "gym" of sorts for the rest of the century; the idea of the relationship of physical conditioning to health was beginning to germinate among some educators.

During the years between 1828 and 1860 there took place many subtle but visible changes in the size, shape, and philosophical configuration of Phillips Academy. These years saw the establishment of a female seminary which directly abutted Phillips Academy between School and Phillips streets. The relationship between Abbot Academy, as the girls' school was called, and Andover would have significant repercussions in the realm of secondary education in the next one hundred and fifty years. They saw also the resignation of John Adams,

Samuel Harvey Taylor, Sixth Principal of Phillips Academy. Though he did nothing to promote athletics, he did allow student-initiated sports programs to develop.

followed by the brief, sad stewardship of Osgood Johnson; then, in 1837 the beginning of the longest reign of any headmaster in the history of the school—the dictatorship of Samuel Harvey Taylor, which was to last until 1871.

Samuel Harvey Taylor was undoubtedly the most powerful and the most controversial of the early principals of Phillips Academy. For almost thirty-four years he reigned alone on Andover Hill. Like two of his immediate predecessors, Adams and Pearson, he was a fundamental Calvinist and abhorred Harvard, which had turned to Unitarianism. He, like them, was a classical scholar and drillmaster in the classroom, never concerning himself with new-fangled pedagogical theories. He was judge and jury attending to the unfortunates guilty of breaking the rules. Like Pearson, he even dictated to the Trustees of the school. An indefatigable worker, he taught four to five hours a day, held devotions or prayers morning and evening, and apparently spent the rest of the time, night and day, attempting to apprehend those who even dared to think about committing an offense against the school's moral code. Card playing, smoking, and dancing were his favorite bêtes noires. As one of his former pupils put it:

> Under Doctor Taylor's powerful discipline it is true that the weak sank down at once, the mediocre struggled bravely awhile; the few maintained the unequal fight until, like the Indian's slaughtered foe, his strength passed into theirs.[34]

No Principal in the history of the school excited stronger admiration or aroused more bitter and lasting animosities among his pupils. But the strength and leadership of his personality and his teaching brought national acclaim to Phillips Academy; boys from all across the country now came to Uncle Sam's school until five years before the Civil War the enrollment had jumped to just under four hundred.[35] By the time of his dramatic death on his way to class on a Sunday morning in January 1871, the world had grown out of sympathy with Dr. Taylor's aims and methods. But in his sternness, his relentless campaigns against frivolity and idleness, his hatred of evil, his attention to scrupulous accuracy, his adherence to the letter of the moral code, his belief in conversion, and his trust in his own infallibility, he stood as the last Puritan of a bygone age.[36]

Although there is no indication that Uncle Sam was overly concerned about student health, there were others on the Hill who were. In 1828 Mr. William Bartlet of Newburyport, the most generous benefactor of the Theological Seminary and permanent member of their visiting committee, felt very strongly that despite the austerity of the daily regimen,

which included manifold housekeeping chores, the Seminarians were not getting enough exercise. A man of strong mind and nerve himself, his common sense told him how much these had contributed to his own success. After all, the body is the vessel of the soul; physical strength could increase one's effectiveness, even in the holy ministry. He agreed to a project designed to strengthen the bodies of students, even though the plain statement that a healthy body makes for a sound mind and an undefiled soul would probably have been considered rank heresy in the Andover of those days.[37]

According to plan, in 1828 a stone shell of a building was erected as a carpenter shop, later to be remodeled as Stowe House. All the equipment such as benches, tools, and lumber were provided and the program was launched. Mrs. Robbins describes it in detail:

> Thither were led—for I am sure very few ever went there of their own accord—the Juniors, Middlers and Seniors, to grow into the full stature of a glorious, rounded manhood. And what do you suppose the authorities chose as among the chief objects in the construction of which the theological students, weary, perhaps, from a lecture on the future of the wicked after death, should relax their minds and invigorate their bodies? You will hardly believe me when I assure you that they were set to making—coffins! There you have a theological consistency worthy of John Calvin himself.[38]

Thus the Seminary had provided Andover Hill with a weird kind of physical education program. Fortunately for them, the Academy students did not have to engage in this gruesome pastime, which was soon abolished, and the students once again were left to their own devices to find physical amusement and recreation which suited their fancies.

It was during the Taylor administration at the midpoint of the century that the "Theologues" (Seminary students) converted Stowe House into a true gymnasium. The "Cads" (Academy students) could use it by paying a fee of one dollar. In a letter to his mother, one student described the new addition:

> There is apparatus there for the development of every part of the body. It is a favorite resort of the students, and will undoubtedly add years to the lives of the students here. I spend the hour from 4–5 in the afternoon there in leaping, running, jumping, swimming, etc. I possess as yet little skill but make up in my zeal my want in that respect.[39]

This "stone shell of a building" was later converted into a residence for Professor Calvin E. Stowe and his wife Harriet Beecher Stowe, wherefrom the building derives its name.

Evidence that the Trustees, as well as students like Stevens, continued

to be concerned about health on the Hill appears occasionally during this entire period. On 2 August 1853, the Trustees voted "that a sum not exceeding ten dollars be appropirated for the purchase of anatomical Plates or Charts."[40] Such charts could serve to familiarize students with the functioning of the human body so that they might be better able to ward off sickness and disease. Again, there appeared in March 1855 a brief notice in the *Philo Mirror* entitled "New Hospital."

> We learn that in consideration of the low state of health among the students, a hospital is about to be established in connection with Phillips Academy. The statistics of sickness have been gathered from counting the vacant seats at the speaking of mathematical exercises. The teachers of those classes, being peculiarly impressed with its importance, have by their contributions laid the foundation of a permanent fund for its support. Connected with this Hospital are to be several Chairs of Medical Professorship.[41]

Nothing further on the subject came up again. It would be many long years before a hospital on the campus became a reality.

Aside from the problems of sickness and the increasing size of the school, happenings in the world beyond the Hill began to intrude on the parochialism of the Academy. After the middle thirties, railroad transportation to Boston was established.[42] In the next decade, there sprang up next door to the north the industrial town of Lawrence, similar to the one established at Lowell a generation earlier. Not only were these two cities to have a profound effect on the economy of the area, but also were to provide an attractive link between the school and the real world for those restless and daring students willing to seek the pleasures of those fleshpots.

The job of the Principal to preserve order and discipline was obviously complicated by these increasing encroachments on the privacy of the school. Strict disciplinarian though he was, Uncle Sam did not try to interfere in the students' affairs just so long as these did not violate any important rule. They were, therefore, allowed to form eating clubs and other social, literary, and athletic organizations; even secret societies were tolerated. Also, the stern Doctor was compelled through circumstances to ignore many forms of student rascality. Campus bonfires were lighted on Halloween and Thanksgiving Eve, and there were many night excursions to Lawrence, Lowell, and Haverhill. There was no rule requiring the students to be in their houses by 8:00 p.m., and, if there had been, it could not have been enforced.[43]

Much of the disorder and mischief was due to the "lack of organized athletics which today give robust boys a legitimate bent for pent-up

energy. The Commons pupils probably found exercise enough in sweeping their rooms, carrying away ashes, and bringing pails of water from the well. But there were no compulsory sports, and a boy physically indolent might remain at Phillips Academy for three or four years without taking part in an outdoor game."[44]

But for the more enterprising and energetic there were many things to do of a physical nature. In addition to the swimming excursions referred to earlier, walking was very popular in the spring, summer, and fall. The favorite jaunts were to the Shawsheen River, even to the "mighty Merrimac," or to Indian Ridge and Den Rock. On an informal basis, games resembling baseball and football were being played by a variety of class teams among the "Cads" and the "Theologues." Apparently one of the favorite pastimes in the winter was snowballing. In the *Philo Mirror* for March 1858, there appeared the following plea: "Members of the school are particularly requested not to throw snowballs at the teachers of the Academy or the professors of the Theological Seminary."[45] The urge to throw or kick a ball is basic to the male of the species; yet it has ever been a fond dream of each older generation to curb the snowballing habits of the younger. May they never succeed.

Another winter activity is discussed in considerable detail in the same issue, under the "Editors' Table":

> For sport and exercise, Old Winter has favored us to an unwonted degree, with excellent skating. The dignified professors, the thoughtful "Theolog," the fun-loving Academy boy and—last but not least—the gleeful damsels have, each, taken their share of the healthy and pleasing exercise. "Women's Rights" have been nobly asserted upon the ice and, when under the influence of a fair breeze, with a full spread of crinoline, she fairly put "Young America" into the shade.[46]

Apparently the tensions which had existed between the "Cads" and the "Fem Sems" (Abbot Academy students) earlier on had largely dissipated, at least temporarily. What greater exhilaration than outdoor skating with a lovely damsel from the neighboring Abbot Academy! This exercise anticipated Title IX by a century and a quarter; certainly the women's libbers of today would have approved of such an activity, as obviously did the editors of the *Philo Mirror* back in 1858.

One member of the Class of 1865 elaborates on the winter recreational scene and what was and was not available to the students:

> There was at that time little or no interest in athletic sports and no interscholastic contests. The first college circuit of baseball did not begin until 1879, basketball was not invented until 1892, and the rules of the rugby football game were not adopted by Harvard and Yale until the early

1870's. Nor was there any hockey as I remember. It was also later that tennis became popular. But we did have and enjoy winter sports. A long, cold New England winter gave a fine opportunity for skating, sleighing, and bobsledding. The quite steep street running down the hill past the girls' school gave a wonderful opportunity for sliding on the bob-sled and this was a favorite sport. We used to water the grooved track made by the runners of the bobsled which held eight or nine boys packed on it. The ice thus made enabled us to rush down the hill at break neck speed, and if there was not a train in sight and if there was enough momentum, across the railroad track down the little hill beyond, an invigorating ride followed by the long walk of a mile back to the starting point. An ideal way of spending a moonlight winter evening.[47]

Popular as skating and coasting were, they were not without their hazards. There were reports from time to time that boys had fallen through the ice on the skating pond but that the water was so shallow that the only consequences to them was a cold bath. The skaters of today probably will never experience the thrill of feeling the ice beneath them give way and finding themselves waist or neck deep in the freezing water, their heavy clothing soaked through and weighing an additional ten pounds; then to face the predicament of extricating themselves to

A group of undergraduates bobsledding in the 1880's.

walk home, a distance of a mile or two, while the now frozen clothing has taken on the comfort of a suit of chain mail![48]

Bobsledding represented hazards of a different kind. The "bobs" were heavy vehicles sitting fairly high on two double-runner sleds. The front one controlled the steering; braking was accomplished by the simple, but dangerous, device of dragging one's feet or jamming one's heels into the icy snow to slow down the monster. The only way to stop it immediately while in full flight was to tip it over deliberately and take one's chances. Nevertheless, until such time as there developed an organized athletic program, "sliding" was the most popular winter sport. But coasting remained a controversial activity. Aside from the danger to the sliders, the inhabitants of Main Street, School Street, and Phillips Street were not too happy with the constant turmoil outside their doors. Nor were the Town Fathers thrilled with the continuous prospect of traffic accidents and the additional chore of policing these nocturnal revels. The editor of the *Mirror*, summarizing the events of the past year, touched upon the problem:

> Our gallant double-runners have rivalled the cars in speed as we went "downward o'er the shining snow." We enjoyed those moonlight evenings, and the thought of the morrow's hard lesson was lost amid the smiles of the Fem Sems. But the edict was passed forbidding us the pleasure of coasting. We submitted as gracefully as the law-abiding "Phillipians" always do to those decrees which they cannot alter.[49]

One other physical activity engaged the attention of some students. The fire brigade was a passable substitute for a football team. To protect school property the Trustees had purchased and repaired a decrepit second-hand fire engine, which was dragged out at the slightest provocation. Uncle Sam was the Officer-in-Charge. While the apparatus was effective against small brush fires, it could not possibly handle a sizable conflagration. "In 1851," as the Honorable John Winslow used to tell the story, "one of the English Commons caught fire, and the brigade, under Dr. Taylor's orders, undertook to operate the engine, but wholly without success." Winslow then told Uncle Sam that he had once managed a similar machine, and that, if everybody would man the brakes and obey instructions, all would go well; thereupon the stalwart Principal fell back with the rank and file, and Winslow conducted further proceedings. In the end the dormitory was destroyed, but the adjoining buildings were saved.[50] Actually, the fire brigade performed yeoman service over the years and did provide, at times, strenuous exercise for a few members of the student body.

In restrospect, however, prior to the Civil War the authorities at

The Phillips Academy volunteer fire department in the middle of the Nineteenth Century.

Phillips Academy, aside from setting the moral and academic tone of the school, paid little attention to the physical and recreational needs of the boys. By the 1850's and early 1860's the voice of student protest was becoming more strident against the unbalanced educational regimen to which they were being subjected:

> From morn till sultry noon
> From noon till dewy eve,
> From eve's last lingering light
> Till silence crowned the night
> He toiled without reprieve.

"The color had left his cheek and strength his muscles; thus perish many of America's most gifted sons. The blame must rest mainly on our institutions of learning. The world has been too much cursed with bookworms."[51]

Six months later, in November 1863, the *Mirror* again editorialized on "The American Educational System":

> And it may not be out of place to speak of the cultivation of the physical nature in any colleges. Where a few years ago this was almost entirely neglected, in the earnestness to cultivate the mind, now you will no longer see so many students worn out by hard study, and by taking too little exercise.[52]

There was some indication at the end of the period that student opinion was beginning to have some influence on the administration, at least on the Trustees. In 1859 they authorized the Treasurer, under the advice of a committee, to expend a sum not to exceed fifty dollars to provide apparatus for providing exercises for the students of the Academy.[53] Six years later, after the end of the Civil War, they voted "that when the Old Brick Academy is no longer needed for the purpose of recitations, the same be surrendered to a Gymnasium Committee to be fitted up as a gymnasium for the students of the Theological Seminary and the Academy."[54] With the fitting out of part of the Brick Academy (now Bulfinch Hall) as a gymnasium in 1867, the students had passed their first milestone on the way to a full program of physical education and game sports.

CHAPTER II

The Hard-Ball Game

THE TEAM SPORT which was first played at Phillips Academy was baseball. Over the years many people have tried unsuccessfully to trace the source of the game, but it would appear at this writing that the origins will remain unclear forever. Whether baseball, as it ultimately emerged as the national pastime, developed from "bat-ball," "one old cat," "two old cat," "cricket," "rounders," or a combination of two or all of these, some form of ball game was being played at Andover perhaps even before the turn of the 19th century. Young Josiah Quincy, the youngest member of the first entering class at Andover in 1778, writes, "I was an incorrigible lover of sports of every kind. My heart was in ball and marbles."[1] Apparently "bat-ball" was the popular game at Exeter in 1811, and later the game of "rounders" succeeded it.[2] Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, who graduated from Phillips Academy in 1825, told a reporter of a Boston paper that baseball was one of the sports of his college days at Harvard.[3] There is also some evidence that both baseball and cricket were being played at Andover as early as 1858:

> In regard to games, as hot weather's approaching fellows generally concede that football exploded, base is low, and even cricket's beginning to get out of fashion.[4]

Without belaboring the question, it is a reasonable assumption that during the first part of the 19th century in this country baseball took its American form by partially adopting the two British games of "cricket" and "rounders" and adjusting their rules to local conditions, such as a scarcity of equipment and a limited number of players. There is strong evidence that "cricket" was the real progenitor of baseball since it was played in this country earlier than "rounders": its nomenclature is very similar to that of early baseball; the dimensions of the balls and bats of both games were the same; and the rules and methods of scoring were similar originally but changed to accommodate more "stakes" (bases) and more players as the game became increasingly popular. By the 1830's the modified game of cricket had become three different versions of another game, loosely called "rounders" but bearing only a slight

resemblance to the British schoolboy game of that name. The American game was called "Town Ball" in Philadelphia and Boston. In New York it was "One Old Cat" and "Two Old Cat," or anything else by which the players cared to designate it, and eventually became the "New York Game." The rules varied from one geographical area to another, and even the fields were of different geometrical shapes and sizes. It was not until 1842 that Alexander Cartwright and his committee adopted the four-base concept and turned the square or rectangular field into a diamond, with home base and second base forming the vertical axis and first base and third base, the horizontal. But wherever it was played, the scoring terms were those which had been used in cricket. Obviously, the American boys had taken cricket as a pattern and woven a game to fit their requirements and imaginations.[5]

William Hardy of the Class of 1853 reminisces about the baseball played in his day:

> We had baseball and football on Andover Hill forty years ago, but not after the present style. Baseball was called round ball, and the batter that was most adept at fouls, made the most tallies. The Theologues were not too dignified in those days to play matches with the academy. There was some sport in those match games.[6]

Dr. William A. Mowry, a classmate of William Hardy, gives a more elaborate description of a typical baseball contest which took place in 1853:

> Nine of us signed and posted on the bulletin board of the Academy a challenge to play a game of ball with any other nine in the school. This notice remained posted for two weeks, but nine persons could not be found who would accept the challenge. We therefore tore it down and rewrote it, challenging *eleven* men. The number nine had no especial significance, except that it was a convenient number to play the game. Eleven would give that side a very decided advantage.
>
> The challenge was accepted, and a Saturday afternoon selected for the game. It was played on the open field in the rear of the Seminary buildings. The game was a long one. No account was in those days made of "innings"; the record was made merely of runs. When one had knocked the ball, had run the bases, and had reached the "home goal," that counted one "tally." The game was for fifty tallies. The custom then was to have no umpire, and the pitcher stood midway between the second and third bases, but nearer the center of the square. The batter stood midway between the first and fourth bases, and the catcher just behind the batter, as near or as far as he pleased.
>
> Well, we beat the eleven, the tally standing on the side of the nine, 50,

and on the side of the eleven, 37. Of course there had to be another game. It was played, and they beat us; so the score stood "one-and." Several weeks passed before the "rubber" came off. Both parties waited until everything was "good and ready." The field was lined with a large number of interested spectators. After a time the tally stood 37 to 37. Then we put out the other side and took our turn at bat. When I came up instead of striking the ball, I let it hit the bat and glance away over the wall behind the catchers. Then I ran around to the home base before the ball got back to the field. This would be a foul to-day, but it was allowable then. Our side now had 38, and we succeeded in keeping in until we secured the 50.[7]

Both descriptions show very clearly that particular combination of cricket and rounders described as the "Boston Game." Any number up to twenty on a side was allowed, but the preferred numbers were nine or eleven, unlike the "New York Game," which called for twelve players. The game was played in a square, sixty feet on a side, the "thrower" was positioned in the middle of the square and the "striker" midway between the first and fourth bases. A "striker" scored a run if he "circled" the square and touched the fourth base before being put out. Home plate, as we know it today, and the triangular field had not yet been universally accepted. Like cricket, a foul ball of today was a legal hit if the striker chose to run. The length of the game was determined by the number of runs rather than by number of innings. Whichever team first scored fifty runs was the winner.

The reasons for such high-scoring games were several. The pitcher (thrower) had to throw the ball underhand from forty-five feet away. No balls were called on any batter, and no strikes, unless he actually swung at the ball. When a player stepped to the plate, he was supposed to indicate where he wanted the pitcher to place the ball, and it was his right to wait until the throw satisfied him. Any hit, fair or foul, was out if caught in the air or on the first bounce. A runner could be put out by being "plugged" or "burned," that is, getting hit by a thrown ball before he arrived safely at his base. This rather vicious practice was retained in the "Boston Game" rules long after the adoption of the "Knickerbocker" or "New York" rules, which forbade the practice after 1846. By 1865, however, the rules of the American game had been standardized, and the practice of "plugging" was only a memory:

Owing to the excitement which has prevailed this term with reference to ball-playing it was determined to have a match game between the two crack clubs in Phillips Academy, namely the Gone-up Goslings and the Dead Beats. For the benefit of the uninitiated we would state that the two crack clubs know nothing of the New York Game which they are about to

play. Letters were sent to the members of the Eureka and Active Clubs of Brooklyn, the Philadelphia and Lowell Clubs to be present and witness the grand tournament at Phillips ball-ground.[8]

Continuing the parody in a later paragraph,

We are now astonished to behold Mr. G. take bat and make a fearful strike, almost hitting the ball by a few yards. He succeeds next in striking, and with but two strides reaches first base and here—thinking it was the Massachusetts Game—supposing the ball thrown at him, he dodged it, and fell heavily, his head on the base, and his heels kicking up on the fence not more than two rods distant.[9]

Exactly when the "Cads" outlawed "plugging" at Andover is conjectural, but it must have been before 1865. That assumption is strengthened by reference to the history of baseball at Exeter between the years 1859 and 1862:

Baseball was played at Exeter in a desultory fashion, for a good many years before it was finally organized into the modern game. On October 19, 1859, Professor Cilley wrote in his diary: "Match game of Base-Ball between the Phillips Club and 17 chosen from the school at large commenced P.M. I was Referee. Two players were disabled and the game adjourned." One of the most enthusiastic players at Exeter during this period was George A. Flagg, '62. He and others, including Frank Wright, a classmate from Anheuser, New York, introduced the present game. Because putting a man out by striking him with the ball when he was running bases often led to injury, Flagg and his fellow players abandoned the Massachusetts style of baseball for the New York style.[10]

The publication of Haney's *Base Ball Reference* in 1867 finally put an end to many of the early controversies about the many different rules of the game. Cartwright's diamond-shaped field had won out, as had the New York style of baseball, which had eliminated "plugging" years before.[11]

By the close of the Civil War, interest in baseball began to grow very rapidly, particularly in the areas around Philadelphia, New York, and Boston, where there had been formed several semiprofessional teams. While there was not, as yet, a regular league, they played against each other occasionally. The Haymakers of Troy and the Lowells and the Tri-Mountains of Lowell, Massachusetts, were of particular interest to Andover baseball.[12]

There were class nines at Phillips Academy as early as 1864; James B. Wells, who had played for the Active Baseball Club of Brooklyn, entered the Academy in 1864 and taught his schoolmates the rules. The following spring Wells and his cohorts marked out a crude diamond in the

rear of what is now Pemberton Cottage off Phillips Street and began practice. As self-appointed captain and coach, he invited his personal friends to join the team. The first year, however, the club was primarily a social organization and arranged no matches with outside teams; but they did play "scrub" contests and were attractively uniformed in white flannel shirts, long loose pants, and a buckle with a large "A" embossed on it. The "A" stood not for Andover, but for Actives, the name borrowed fom the Brooklyn professional team.[13] Nevertheless, the majority of the class nines were pickup or scratch teams and were not uniformed. In the fall of 1865 the senior class organized and uniformed a nine which was called the Resolutes. The Class of 1867 did the same, and their nine was called the Alerts.[14] This custom of naming the nines was followed for two or three years, but later was dropped, and the class numerals were used to identify the teams.[15] The progression from name club teams to class teams to a system which included a school team, as well as class teams, can be seen in the listings of the *Philo Mirror* from year to year.

For example, their publishing of the box scores of the important games of the fall term of 1867 showed that between 28 September and 9 October the Enterprise Baseball Club played a three-game series against a picked nine, the rubber and deciding game being won by the picked nine 32 to 24 in seven innings.[16] By 1873 the class team was organized and supported by a committee consisting of a President, a Treasurer, three directors, and the captain. Beginning the following year each of the three upper classes had two teams, one group chosen from among those pursuing a classical course of study, the other selected from the scientific scholars. The school nine was made up of the best of both teams.[17]

The first class baseball team. Members of the class of 1864 as Middlers.

During the three years between 1873 and 1876 a pattern of competition had taken shape. The class nines competed intramurally in the fall and in the spring, but in the latter term each of them played an occasional contest with local teams from the Andover-Lawrence area. Nonetheless, the most spirited on-campus rivalry during both terms was that between the school nine, usually selected in the fall, and the Theologues. Since outside games were not allowed, these contests tested the mettle of the Andover varsity in a series of games early in the school year and again early in the spring term. Some idea of the intensity of the rivalry can be gained from the *Mirror*'s comments on the 1875 seasons. The school nine defeated the "ministers" twice out of three games played that spring. They met only once in the fall:

> The school nine have had the pleasure of defeating only one opposing nine, and that the Theologues brought against us, although their pitching was Love(ly), yet it is needless to say they were defeated, and through regard for their feelings, we omit the score.

This strong "in-house" competition better prepared the school nine to conduct itself with honor against some formidable outside opponents.[18]

The pivotal school year for Andover athletics in general and baseball in particular was the year 1865–66. In December 1865, James G. K. McClure and Archibald McClure Bush, two cousins who had played on the Nationals and Knickerbockers, both junior amateur baseball clubs in Albany, entered the classes of 1866 and 1867, respectively; they came with brilliant reputations. Their presence proved a great incentive to baseball in the school, and in the spring of 1866, under the leadership of Bush, the school nine was organized.[19]

Perhaps coincidentally, but certainly fortuitously, the Trustees in that same year saw fit to build a new playing field for the students. Prior to the spring of 1866 there had been no regular school diamond. All the early outdoor game activities, both football and baseball, had been played on an old rocky field to the east of the Theological Seminary, now the site of the science building. Later they were played on two pastures immediately south of the old row of Latin Commons, which then extended westward from what is now the Archeological Building.[20] Agitation by the students for a new field went back as far as 1859, when the *Philo Mirror* stated,

> The Trustees, in the fullness of their hearts, have given us a new ball ground and, with the assistance of the school, have fitted up a few gymnastic fixtures.[21]

Whatever delayed the intentions of the Trustees will never be known,

but nothing was done to implement the plan until 1865. On 24 July of that year they voted that when the new academy, known for years thereafter as the Main Building, was completed, the Old Brick Academy, "no longer needed for the purpose of recitations," be fitted up as a complete gymnasium for both the "Cads" and the Theologues.[22] More immediate to the point, at their November meeting of that year, they voted,

> That the grading of the ground in the rear of the new academy between the two ranges of dormitories be continued into the next year so far as may be necessary to make the land suitable for a playground for the school.[23]

The following spring the land to the west and southwest of the Main Building was graded for a baseball diamond. The new field was laid out behind what we know now as Graves Hall and was to be the main playing field of the school for forty years.

Excitement about the prospects for baseball ran high in the spring of 1866. The team would be playing on a new diamond, and there seemed to be an abundance of talent on the campus. Also, everybody was naturally interested in the formation of the first preparatory school nine in the country.[24] The competition for the nine was intense, but all eyes were on Archie Bush. He had entered Andover after having served as a soldier in the Union Army and had the reputation of being a very clever baseball player.[25] During the next five years he would be regarded as one of the best in the country, either amateur or professional.[26] At Andover he was elected captain of the team in his first year, as an underclassman. Under his leadership the team practiced every day and gave a good account of themselves in matches with outside teams. As a coach, Bush established the first training table at the school; as a player, he was a catcher but could play any position if necessary.[27] Both he and Wells from that first Andover team went to Harvard; both played there for four years; and Bush captained the team for three of those years. He was regarded as the finest college baseball player in the country and also voted the most popular man in his class at Harvard. During his four years on the team, Harvard never lost to Yale in baseball. His name is legendary in the annals of both Phillips Academy and Harvard athletics;[28] the present baseball scoreboard on Brothers Field is dedicated to his memory.[29]

The momentous event of 1866 was a baseball game played by the students away from the school grounds—a first in the history of the school. In late June of that year Archie Bush's team travelled to Medford and defeated the Tufts College team by a score of 35–4. Unfortunately, no picture was ever taken of that first interscholastic team at Andover, but the lineup is a matter of record.[30] However, thanks to the diligence

of Frank L. Quinby, a three-sport star at Andover at the turn of the century and later a teacher-coach at Phillips Academy until 1920, individual pictures of seven of the members of that first nine were obtained.

According to George Huntress, a member of the team, two more games were played with the two leading semi-pro clubs, the Lowells and the Tri-Mountains. Since Uncle Sam Taylor, the Principal, would allow no outside contests during the academic year, an exception having been made in the case of the earlier Tufts game, the contests took place on the Boston Common on the first two days after commencement, 25 and 26 July. For a green team whose average age was seventeen, Andover did very well playing against men six and seven years their seniors, some of them college graduates. The first game against the Lowells was a heartbreaker to lose. Facing one of the most famous pitchers of the day, Jim Lovett, Bush hit the first ball pitched for a home run. The momentum of that blow carried Andover into the lead through the fifth inning. In the top of the sixth inning McClintock, who had apparently hit a home run, was tagged out between third base and home plate after he slowed down when the Umpire called the hit a foul ball and then reversed his decision, claiming that he had not ruled a foul. Their adrenalin drained by the official's blunder, the Andovers fell behind and lost the game.[31] However, they managed to compensate for their bitter loss the following day when they handily whipped the other team, the Tri-Mountains, by a score of 28–10. The 1866 season firmly established and popularized baseball on the Phillips Academy campus.[32] A Phillips Baseball Association was formed, and school and class nines were organized; it was not long thereafter that outside contests were played with the approval of the Principal.[33]

In addition to the first school nine, there were at Phillips Academy in the spring of 1866 three other baseball clubs: the Actives represented the Class of 1867, the Enterprise Club the Class of 1868, and the Clipper Club the Class of 1869. Interestingly enough, Archie Bush, captain of the Phillips Academy Baseball Club, was also president of the Active Club, while his battery mate, J. B. Wells, was captain of the team.[34] In the fall of 1866 the Actives defeated the Enterprises twice by scores of 42–8 and 49–8 respectively.[35] In the spring of 1867 each club had its own team, in addition to the varsity. In the fall of that year three games were played between the Enterprises and a picked nine. The Enterprises lost the series two games to one; they lost the first game 33–25, won the second 24–9, and dropped the third 32–24. The following fall of 1868 saw the Alerts take on a picked nine in a three-game series. The Alerts won the first game 34–17, lost the second 21–20, and won the third 21–19 to capture the very close series. The spring of 1869 brought the

first school-championship series between the seniors (Alerts) and the middlers (Athletes). Again, in a very tight series the seniors lost the first game, won the second, and survived a fifteen-run inning by the middlers to win the third game and the championship. The following box score gives the details of the first game.[36]

MATCH FOR SCHOOL CHAMPIONSHIP

Alert	O.	R.	Athlete	O.	R.
Mason, 2d. b.	3	3	Reed. c.	2	5
Hayward, c.f.	2	5	Walsh, 2d.b.	4	2
Grubb, 3d. b.	2	4	Wickes, p.	2	4
Swett, r.f.	2	5	Parker, 1st b.	1	5
Atken, p.	3	2	Nevin, l.f.	3	3
Thompson, l.f.	6	0	Bixby, c.f.	4	3
L. Coggswell, c.	4	2	Bird, s.s.	4	3
Abbott, s.s.	4	1	D. Coggswell, r.f.	5	2
Barker, 1st.b.	1	3	Foster, 3d. b.	2	3
Total	27	25	Total	27	30

Innings,	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
Alert,	3	0	1	5	5	3	2	6	0:25	
Athlete,	11	1	2	8	0	0	7	1	0:30	

Played on School Ground, June 2nd, 1869
Time of Game, 1 hour, 15 minutes

Unfortunately, the enthusiasm among the student body for baseball, and particularly for a strong school nine, was temporarily dampened by an incident which occurred in the early summer of 1867. One beautiful morning three students decided to "cut" classes and spend the day at Haggett's Pond, boating and swimming. On that same glorious day Archie Bush and a friend decided that they preferred a league baseball game in Boston to geometry class and left the campus for the day. When the students returned to school late in the afternoon, they were peremptorily summoned before a sick and exasperated Samuel Harvey Taylor and expelled from school. The five seniors, all in good standing and leaders in the class, were given no chance for explanation by the Principal, who was becoming increasingly annoyed over the frequent "cutting" which had been going on during the spring term. On the following morning, when the news of Uncle Sam's harsh action spread throughout

the school, the Senior Class, angry at the loss of five of their best citizens, decided on a demonstration to challenge the Principal. After a mass meeting on the Old Campus, twenty-four of the remaining forty-two members of the class hired a carriage to take them to Lawrence, where they had dinner at a hotel and returned to Andover past the Principal's house, where they attacked him verbally for his actions against their classmates. After a perfunctory investigation of this insurrection, Sam promptly expelled the latest culprits, a decision which catapulted the incident into national prominence.[37] Newspapers throughout the East published different accounts of the incident, which provoked such widespread comment that the Trustees, at a special meeting, felt forced to pass a resolution approving the Principal's action.

The consequences of this "Rebellion" were more far-reaching than would have been anticipated. Without Dr. Taylor's recommendation, the unfortunate twenty-six Seniors could not be admitted to Yale, and the rigid classical curriculum at Andover did not meet the admissions requirements of any other prominent college. Consequently, many of them—including Archie Bush and J. B. Wells—hired tutors, studied all summer, and passed the examinations for Harvard. The aftermath of

Archibald McClure Bush and James G. K. McClure. Founders of Andover varsity baseball.

the affair lasted several years. Archie Bush's exploits in athletics at Harvard, and particularly against Yale, have already been cited. He also, however, had a distinguished record in scholarship and religious activity.[38] Ironically, it was not until 1903 that the unfortunate incident was finally closed; acting on a petition drawn up by Vice-Principal Alfred E. Stearns, another great scholar-athlete and baseball captain in his time at Phillips Academy, a committee of the Trustees recommended that certain members of the class of 1867 expelled by Samuel Harvey Taylor, Principal, be reinstated as Graduates of Phillips Academy in "good and regular standing."[39] On 20 April 1903, the recommendation was unanimously approved by the full Board.[40]

Student opinion about the tragedy, at least as editorialized in the *Mirror*, was highly ambivalent. They were sorrowful at the expulsion of so many of the Senior Class, but they recognized the outright violation of a school rule. They felt that the punishment seemed "unfair and unjust." They were inclined to stand up for "our fellow schoolmates," but they also recognized that the increase of the violations of the rule forbidding students to leave town without permission demanded an immediate and firm check. In general, they endorsed the Principal's actions as necessary, but hoped that the event would serve as a "beacon light and warning to future students at Andover."[41] In passing, they noted the consequences to baseball of the entire affair:

> Ball playing has not raged to such an extent as is usually the case in the summer term owing to the scarcity of its lovers. We have, however, witnessed several interesting matches, prominent among which was that which took place June 15th, between the Middlers and Juniors, which resulted in a victory for the Middlers, on a score of 24 to 12.[42]

One of the results of the "Rebellion" seems to have been the prohibition of outside games for the school baseball team, a ban which lasted while Dr. Taylor still lived. There is no proof that he directed his anger specifically at the baseball community of the school because of the part they had played in criticizing his actions. But he was certainly articulate in his report to the Trustees on the matter in 1868; he was angry and frustrated at Harvard for not respecting his decision and for their admitting several of the miscreants without his specific recommendations.[43] The records do show, however, that for some undisclosed reason or reasons no interscholastic games were played by a Phillips baseball team until the spring of 1871, after the death of Samuel Harvey Taylor. During the interim the editors of the *Mirror* perfunctorily reported the results of the club games but kept bemoaning the lack of ability, enthusiasm, or both on the school nines, just as they continuously belabored

the apathetic student body for its failure to support a strong school team.[44] At that time five baseball clubs played intramurally, and in the year 1870–71 it appeared that the Olympic Club, representing the Seniors, assumed the role of the school team. The other four were named Athlete, Fearless, Hiawatha, and Scientific Baseball Clubs.[45]

But enthusiasm for a school baseball team would not be put down permanently; less than a year after the death of Uncle Sam the *Philo Mirror* reveals the evolution of a system for the selection of the players to represent Andover in interscholastic competition. A Phillips Baseball Association had been organized from among the three classes and consisted of four officers—President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer—three directors, and a "Nine Committee." All classes were represented among the officers. The treasurer, an underclassman, was to raise the money for expenses by soliciting the entire school for a donation of twenty-five cents. The "Nine Committee" had the responsibility for selecting the varsity from among the three class teams and the Scientific Club.[46]

To spur more interest among the student body, the editors of the *Mirror* published in the fall issue of 1871 and the summer issue of 1872 a synoptic review of the characteristics, abilities, and weaknesses of the nine members of the school team and closed with the following exhortation:

> The nine with a few changes and a little hard work, could be made into a *first class* nine, and it is now above the average of *junior* nines. We do not believe that there are six better junior nines in the State. The condition of the nine is most hopeful. But one thing must be said: If the school wish to have a nine they must *support* it; the small sum of *twenty-five cents* was voted by the school—only about fifty of the whole school paid. True we think the Treasurer ought to be blamed for want of activity. Some have told us that they were not called upon. What we want is enthusiasm in the school. Next spring it is to be hoped that a good nine will be formed, and clubs invited to come here, and if they do come they must be well entertained; also that the faculty will see their way clear to allow the *nine* to go away to play. We hope that the members of the nine, and those who desire to play to fill vacancies, will diligently practise this winter both in the gymnasium and elsewhere. There is one thing the nine *must* learn to do, and that is to run bases, especially from home to first, and also to take care not to get scared when they play a better club than themselves.

Additionally, they listed the batting averages and run production of each individual. The schedule of games played by both the class teams and the varsity was printed, with the scores, and showed that of the ten games

played, the middlers had beaten the seniors twice in a three-game series. The Phillips team had won six of its seven games, five of the wins against intra-school competition such as the Theologues and picked nines. They had, however, for the first time since 1867, played two outside games with two different teams from nearby Danvers, defeating Scott but being shut out by the Holtens.[47]

Apparently, the wise counsel offered the previous November was largely ignored in the spring and fall of 1872. The *Mirror* again published thumbnail sketches of the varsity players and listed the new members of the Baseball Association,[48] but no outside matches were played that year; the game scheduled against the Boston Juniors on 30 May was rained out. Interest and enthusiasm in this popular amusement were kept up by the usual matches between classes.

> The Phillips Base Ball Club is represented this Term by the nine dashing athletes, who might have been seen three times each week valiantly "muffing" in anticipation of the first blood from the Boston Juniors; but unfortunately this first blood did not come, and they were forced to content themselves with a sanguinary contest with the Theologues, whom the School Nine offered up, a sacrifice upon the altar of the far-throwing P. Apollo; and joyfully did they endure their sufferings, having lately read "Fox's Book of Martyrs."
>
> Besides offering up these harmless creatures they have done no other deeds of blood, therefore we consign them to the bourne to which all baseballists must return in winter—the "gym."[49]

The year 1873 followed closely the pattern of the previous one. The selection and placement of the players for the school nine in the spring were a disappointment. One outside match was played against Harvard, and the Andovers performed abysmally, but there is no box score of the game. In the fall a temporary revival of enthusiasm led to many fine games at the inter-class level, but again the varsity left something to be desired, although they defeated the Theologues three times quite handily. "There can be no true and permanent success without constant practice; this was lacking, and it speaks for itself in the results."[50] The roster of the team was printed below.

Phillips' baseball fortunes took a definite upturn in the spring of 1874. The team was the best to represent the school since the days of Archie Bush, defeating the Theologues two out of three, beating the Lawrence club and the Methuen club, and holding the Excelsiors, the junior champions of Boston, to a 17 to 17 tie. The team was captained by third baseman Oliver D. Thompson from Butler, Pennsylvania; he had led the nine the previous year and would do so again in 1875, to become

the only baseball player in the school's history to captain the team three years in succession.[51]

Interest in baseball sagged again in the fall of the year, in part because of the competition with football for participants. The widespread cutting of practices by members of the team was deplored by the *Mirror*, which suggested that the lack of practice was so evident in their performance that they would disgrace the fair name of the school in a match with a first class club. It was their responsibility to maintain Phillips' reputation on the ball-field, particularly now that the Faculty had favored them in allowing the nine to play out of town, "a circumstance which greatly aids the ball interest, if only repeated often enough."[52] There followed a listing of all teams in the baseball program for that year, spring and fall, along with the varsity lineups.[53]

On 8 May 1875 the Phillips Academy baseball team played the Harvard Freshmen team, an event which initiated the longest continuous rivalry in the history of Andover athletics. One hundred and five years later it is still very much alive. The first game was a thriller which Andover won 12–11. The *Mirror*, in its infinite wisdom, attributed the victory to superior pitching. There was a supposition that the team, which had never played together before the Harvard contest, with more

A Harvard batter steps up to the plate in a game on the Old Campus in 1886. Note the covered stands.

practice and discipline could become one of the strongest amateur teams in Massachusetts.[54] The rivalry was continued the following spring and once again the Phillips boys acquitted themselves well and sent the Harvards back "ingloriously and without honor, score, 15–17." For the first time, as a matter of record, there was printed an abbreviated box score of the game and a running score by innings.[55]

For different reasons in each case the two teams did not meet for the next few years. In 1877 arrangements had been made for Andover to play both Harvard and Brown, but "circumstances will not allow the nines to participate in a contest." Instead, the school team added Adams Academy to the schedule, defeating the Quincy team 23 to 7.[56] Again in 1878 a game was arranged early in the season, but because of some "pecuniary embarrassment" Harvard was unable to come.[57] That year, however, provided a reasonable substitute—the first game in the Andover-Exeter rivalry.

The years between 1874 and 1878 mark an important transition period in the development of the athletic program at Phillips Academy. Prior to the demise of Samuel Harvey Taylor, the students, in order to play games and organize teams, had to struggle against the inflexible regimen of an outdated educational system and an autocrat who was its unyielding disciple. In a sense they had revolted successfully in 1867 to bring about the end of the regime four years later. The years between 1871 and 1874 were experimental for student athletic organizations. Within a year after the appointment of Cecil F. P. Bancroft as Principal, the athletic program assumed a more reasonable place as part of an academic curriculum. Outside games could now be played during the school year; teams could play away from the campus; interscholastic rivalries could be developed as extradimensional education. To expand and broaden the academic requirements, the school was now divided into the Classical and the Scientific Departments. Consequently, the number of class teams doubled; as the interscholastic program expanded, so did the intramural. Most importantly, the new administration was more willing to listen to the students' point of view in regard to athletics, and the Phillipians, with their Clubs and Associations, had already acquired considerable experience on how to develop and finance school and club teams. By 1878 athletics at Andover were ready to blossom into a full-scale interscholastic, intramural, student-directed and student-supported program whose dimensions would be expanded and modified over the next century into its present-day shape.

Since the capstone of competitive sports is the establishment of a traditional rivalry, as will be discussed more fully in Chapter VI, 22 May 1878 stands as the most important date in the history of athletics at

Phillips Academy. On that day the Andover baseball team travelled to Exeter to play the first contest between the two schools.[58] It was inevitable that this competition develop between these great academies; by birth, tradition, and similar educational philosophies they were sister schools and natural rivals from their beginnings. Only the imposition of strict rules against outside competition and "away games" by the principals of both schools prevented the first confrontation from occurring earlier after the Civil War. Like the Andover student "Rebellion" in 1867, the Exonians, as early as 1865, had put on a mock funeral by burying their balls and bats in a rude coffin after Principal Soule had refused them permission to play Andover. Within the next ten years, however, and over the objections of Reverend Andrew P. Peabody, President of the Trustees, a more sympathetic view gradually prevailed at Exeter. The stage was set for the first game.[59]

The Andover team of 1878 was capable, well-trained, and prideful. The fourteen members had been picked by the Baseball Committee in the late winter, and they had worked out faithfully in the gym for the rest of the term under the excellent supervision of their energetic captain, Charles F. Gardner, and a Mr. Skeele of the Faculty. Prior to going to Exeter, they had beaten the Theologues 17 to 0 and the Websters of Lowell 7 to 3. It appeared that the regular training program was proving its worth. But the proud Andovers were completely deflated at Exeter, losing by a score of 11–1. The partisan *Mirror* attributed the loss to other causes:

> The game was lost owing to the gross ignorance of the umpire, and the unevenness of the ground, on which there were many trees; our nine played without any dinner, and the Exeters allowed them to return home without any supper.[60]

The real reason for the loss, of course, was the weak, underhanded pitching of Manning, who was no puzzle to the Exeter batters.

On 25 May the team went to Quincy and defeated Adams Academy 8 to 4. In strong contrast to the treatment they had received at Exeter, they were given an elegant dinner after the game, served by Weber of Boston. On Memorial Day, for the first time in many years, they defeated the Andover Town Team 15 to 8 under rainy conditions.

The return game with Exeter was played 1 June at Andover. The visiting nine, accompanied by a crowd of eighty supporters, was supremely confident. This game showed the "clear superiority" of the Phillips Andover nine. The score was 10 to 8 in Andover's favor. Mr. Ogden of the Theological Seminary umpired, and gave general satisfaction. The *Mirror* could not resist a last pointed reminder: "The visitors

The Phillipian.

JUNE 13. BASE BALL EXTRA. 1891.

Phillips!

Rah! Rah! Rah!

ANDOVER 7. EXETER 1.

AN ERRORLESS GAME!

About 700 admirers of the white and blue left here for Exeter on the special train this noon, all happy and joyous in the thought that they were about to see Andover defeat Exeter once more. Nor were their hopes misplaced, for our boys played an excellent game, and brought us a victory of which every representative of P.A. has reason to be proud. A large number of ladies were present, and they vied heartily with the students in showing their approval of the good plays made by their favorites.

There are perhaps but very few who witnessed the game this afternoon who realize the amount of hard work that has been done by the members of the team, in order to reach the excellence which they have felt was necessary to gain the victory.

Early in the winter, under the direction of Mr. Pettee, Captain Rustin and his men commenced active training. Long runs were taken almost every evening, and this, followed by vigorous work in the "gym," must have seemed terrible drudgery at times. But thanks to Mr. Pettee, whose influence on all athletic interests has been so beneficial, the men were kept "at it," and the persistency with which they kept at it was unmistakably shown in to-day's game.

When the games began, during the spring vacation, Captain Rustin must have felt discouraged. Out of the nine men on last year's team, he was the only one who had returned, and the task of selecting eight men from the material which he had at hand was indeed a difficult one. With his characteristic good-nature and pluck he began the up-hill work, and amid all the changes and trying situations of the season he has not only played good ball, but has steadily built up a splendid team.

In Mr. Henshaw of Harvard our team have found a good trainer. His long connection with Harvard's base-ball interests had made him familiar with all points of the game, and he understood, doubtless, as no other could have done, the needs of such a team as Phillips required.

Our thanks are also due to the managers, Messrs. Stover, Wood, and Knapp, for the efficient manner in which they have handled their responsibilities. The excellent teams they have engaged for practice games, the able trainer, and the best training table Andover ever enjoyed, all bear witness to their ceaseless energy, and it, as it is rumored, they have not been backed financially as well as managers heretofore have been, it is to be regretted, nor do we think that the students will allow them to suffer a lack of funds if there should be a deficit when the report is handed in.

The front page of the *Phillipian* of 13 June 1891. An errorless victory over Exeter is featured.

did not go home hungry."[61] The *Exonian* was less prickly in its review of the event:

> The best of good feeling prevailed, although our men felt a little irritated over their defeat, but the victors strove to show as little exultation as possible. Such contests as these can certainly be productive of nothing but good and we hope they will be kept up.[62]

In this game the Andover men were uniformed in white flannel suits with blue trimmings, the Exeters in white flannel decorated with red. The *Mirror* carried the team's record for the spring, plus a team picture, and an action shot of the second Exeter game. The great rivalry had begun.

CHAPTER III

Early Football

THERE WILL INEVITABLY be conflicting reports as to when team games began at Phillips Academy, though the records are clear with regard to the first interscholastic contests in football or baseball. But some version of these games was being played at the school long before the Civil War. As early as 1805, there was some football activity going on, for Henry Pearson, the son of the first Principal, who had entered Andover in 1804 at the age of nine, wrote to his father, then at Harvard as Professor of Hebrew and Oriental Languages, "I cannot write a long letter as I am very tired after having played at football all this afternoon."[1] The game he was playing was soccer or a local adaptation of the round-ball game, since rugby football did not become popular until after 1823.

Football, from its start in England in the 11th century until the middle of the 19th century, was strictly a kicking game, at first merely across a goal line. Picking up and running with the ball were prohibited. The modern game of rugby football originated accidentally. In 1823 William Ellis, a student at Rugby College, England, was involved in an inter-class football (soccer) game, played then according to the only rule known—strictly kicking. "Ellis, chagrined over his failure to kick the bouncing ball, picked it up and carried it down the field."[2] The game created unconsciously by Ellis became known as rugby to differentiate it from the original sport. When in the 1840's rugby became increasingly popular in England, the advocates of the original game met and ruled to adhere strictly to kicking; at the same meeting in 1850 they formed the London Association, whose major purpose was to preserve the rules of the old game. In time, in the United States, this game became known as soccer or association football.[3]

In historical retrospect, then, it is really not so strange that the old game of football was being played at Andover in the early 19th century. Soccer had become increasingly popular in England and throughout Europe after James IV of Scotland had lifted the ban on it in the early 17th century.[4] Phillips Academy was one of the earliest legatees of the British public school system as far as games were concerned.[5] A corrobo-

ration of that assumption may be found in the annals of Phillips Exeter Academy, established just three years after Phillips Academy. Alpheus S. Packard, an Exeter alumnus who entered the school in 1811, says that the game of football was the popular fall sport, and that it had long been played at Exeter at that time. "The early games were pretty loose affairs, no account being taken of the numbers on a side. Those who sat on the north of the main aisle of the Latin room opposed those who sat on the south, and every agile and rugged boy was expected to take part. The game was purely a kicking contest; no carrying of the ball was allowed."[6] Obviously, despite the stern demands of the academic curriculum and the daily schedule, the enthusiasm for football among the students at both Andover and Exeter grew rapidly, and the game was being played at both schools shortly after they came into existence.

The game played then, however, was different from the regulated and standardized soccer of today. In the early days of English "futeball," "Players of adjacent Towns would meet at some midway spot. The bladder would be thrown down, as a signal for action, and then, with scores, and sometimes hundreds of players on each side, action would get underway. Apparently the rules provided that the team was winner which kicked the ball into the middle of the rival town. Play was accompanied by lusty yelling, and it is written that when victorious players came charging into small towns, kicking the football through the main streets, the non-contestant villagers became terrified. Shopkeepers closed their stores and shoppers remained indoors until the tumult and the shouting had died."[7]

The football played by Henry Pearson and succeeding generations of Andoverians until the 1870's was probably the informal game of "drive" or kicking the old, round, rubber ball across a goal line.[8] By the 1860's, though, the game had gradually and almost imperceptibly changed; it had become less informal and more physical, reminiscent of the war-like mob-scenes of the early English game.[9] David Burrell, of the Class of 1863 and a player himself, captured the flavor of the contest:

> The old days at Andover were great football days. (When or by whom the game was started I cannot say; but we had it. There seems to be an intimation of the game in the first clause of Deuteronomy 32.15 ["But Jeshurum waxed fat and kicked."] which was written about 1500 B.C. and possibly a later reference in the first clause of Isaiah 22.18 ["He will surely violently turn and toss them like a ball into a larger country."]). There were few or no rules, and no pent up "Bowl" or "Stadium" confined our powers. The field was raised from a hill in the middle of the field and then the world plunged in.

Davol was the best kicker, with Gorphias Stevens a good and very reckless second. I was listed as a "pea-nutter"; my function was to be in and under and around wherever weasel work was needed. But oh, the lust of those embattled days! Many a time I staggered to my room on the top floor of "C.C." so winded that like Paul, whether in the body or out of the body I could not tell.

I am seventy-five now, but I smell the battle afar off.[10]

The pea-nutter's job called for speed and agility. Using such devices as holding or shouldering the opponent and sometimes even kicking him in the shins, he skirted the edges of the fray following the ball and attempting to get it to the best kickers on his team. The only rule strictly adhered to was that which prohibited holding the ball or running with it. Except for that restriction the game being played at Andover at the outbreak of the Civil War already resembled rugby football.

In the following extract from a reminiscence by Cornelius Kitchel, P.A. 1858, which was published in the *Mirror* for June 1893, there is a much more detailed description of how the game was played, as well as a philosophical discussion of the comparative merits of football then (1858) and the modern game:

In recalling some of the features of school life while Dr. Taylor was in the prime of his manhood, and the old stone building still was standing with Number Nine in it, the centre of its power, let me group my reminiscences, to avoid diffuseness, about three points, the football field, the debating society and the recitation room.

The football field was the centre of activity in autumnal evenings. Afternoon recitations lasted well along toward five o'clock after which and a hasty supper, from Latin and English Commons, . . . and the scattered boarding houses, little groups of the fellows eagerly wended their way across or round the Seminary grounds to the field back of the Seminary buildings. This field is somewhat level at first as it runs back, dotted here and there with boulders and ledges of protruding rock, with an old quarry or sand hole bounding it on the East, but after a while dropping quite rapidly, till at the far end it was terminated by the public road slanting across it.

It would be difficult to find a less promising place on which to play the game of football.

Once on the ground the two best players chose sides, by much experience wise to select the most skillful. Perhaps only twenty-five or thirty at first, but gradually augmenting and apportioned until seventy-five or a hundred or more on each side were facing each other. The side to

An etching by Winslow Homer of football at Harvard in 1854. The Andover contest described on pages 38–41 must have been similar to this—minus the top hats.

which either gave the ball always went out to the far end of the middle field, faced again toward the Seminary, and deputed one of their number to "raise" the ball; that is, kick it from a well selected place on the ground, high and far over toward the ranks of the opponents, ranged say two or three hundred feet before them. Happy was the side which had on it, to perform this function, the one who in this far excelled us all of splendid physique and noble bearing. . . . We followed him with pride as we went back say fifty feet to run and then always, just as he came to the ball, he stopped short, losing all his momentum. Then we looked at each other and laughed and said, "John always does that." But having stopped, like a pair of huge compasses, he swung back that mighty leg, "with thews of Anakin" and with it smote the ball and it would rise, just at the right angle and shoot out with renewed impulse of a "home-run" hit, far over upon the opposite side.

Till e'en the banks of Tusculum,
Could scarce forbear to cheer;

and so the game began.

Football then was *foot* ball and not hand ball or arm ball, as chiefly now. It was not fair to catch or hold the ball and it was dead the moment it was held, as it also was if it went out of bounds on either side. Then it was to be "umpired" as the term was. The fellow who held the ball tossed it up straight as might be into the air, both sides crowded thick about him "on side" ready to smite it with fist, or beat it down or gain any advantage. Then mighty was the struggle. The heaviest and stoutest who now-a-days would be in the rush line, but fifty or sixty of them leaped and pushed and struggled and struck toward the ball. Back of them the lighter and fleeter men, who would play halfback now, waited eagerly if the ball by chance was dashed near them, while still further out, like a fullback, I see with the eye of memory the most elegant valedictorians and most skillful of rushers watching if the ball came too far out to cunningly guide and rush in around the side and at the last perilous moment when the enemy had all but met him, give it a well-directed powerful kick toward the opposing goal. Such a football, made to be kicked, was of course round, presenting a good honest diameter to the toe impelling, not oval and tricky to the kick as now.

So the tide of battle ebbed and flowed. Sometimes it seemed impossible to get the ball either way, so hotly was the ground contested. From side to side across the field the crowd of combatants swayed; over limits into the quarry went the ball here, only again and again to be back and umpired; but ahead toward either goal it would not go till, after an hour's contest within a string [boundary] little more than a hundred feet wide across the field, both parties were wearied nearly to exhaustion.

On another evening the ball would be instinct with life, as if of quicksilver. Kicked at first far over toward one goal, a happy and prompt return kick would send it back, when perchance some "peanut" (for playing off side was termed "peanuting"—why, I never knew) amid howls of execration, getting control of the ball and skillfully dodging and out-running a score of adversaries at last would drive it over the enemies' limit; for goals, we had none, only a stone wall across one end and the other.

But autumn evenings are short. The sun has long set, the grass is wet with dew, and the ball scarcely visible any more, a bit of animated blackness in the darkness. Home to our rooms we went under the yellow elms growing leafless fast, eagerly discussing the points of play, tingling with health and life, our brains clear and fresh to program the task of the morrow.

To a modern football player this may all seem unscientific and barbarous. Largely the game was undeveloped, but the opposing sides were by no means mere mobs. The centre, guards, the tackles, the end men and the backs were all there, only more of them, and unnamed as yet, but doing their work respectively, in no mean way. Two advantages must be admitted over the present game. The attack was then upon the ball and not upon the player so largely, and so the brutal element and the dangerous element were pretty much eliminated. And second, the whole school could play and have the benefit of it. Now, it is twenty-two men who play, and the multitude look on; then it was the multitude who played and the twenty-two or less who looked on. Everything is highly differentiated and organized now in most every line. Glee clubs have captured and confined the singing which formerly of an evening made the campus melodious. The singing may be better now, but how about the singers—the great multitudes who used to love to join in an humble way? Football is a greater game, perhaps, than it used to be, but how about the players—those who ought to be playing but can't now? We are more scientific than we used to be, but are we happier?[11]

Some idea of how completely football had captured the imagination and the emotions of the school can be sensed in a poem which appeared in the *Philo Mirror* in 1858. Entitled "The Football Ground on the Eve of October 18, 1858," it compares the game with the battle of Waterloo:

The Football Ground
on the Eve of October 18, 1858

There was a sound of joyfulness by night
and Phillips' sons had gathered then
Their strength and agility and might

The moon shone o'er fair youth and brave men
A hundred hearts beat quickly,—and when
The ball arose from off the rising knoll,
Keen eyes looked fire to eyes that spoke again,
And all rushed forward with a maddened yell.

And there was running in hot haste the Senior
lately under "Mead;"
The Middler and Junior from their hours afar,
Went rushing onward with unwonted speed,
And valiantly fought in the cause of war,—
And the deep tones of the rebounding ball,
And its hollow sound upon some student's empty drum,
Roused up the lazy, like as to "Uncle's" call
While, throu the lockers—or with terror drums,
Or whispering, with white lips, "When will the
game be done?"[12]

So it was that football early became the king of games on Andover Hill; the crowning achievement of an athlete's career was to make the team, an honor comparable to a citation for gallantry on the field of battle. As a matter of record, the names of the first of those heroes appear in another long poetic effort of the *Philo Mirror* entitled "Football—1861."

From the other side, to stop them, rushes many a gallant man,
And Ainsworth and stout Evans fall, clinched with Duval and with Van.
But Lo, the gallant Stevens, a player stout and strong,
Through the thickest of the enemy still drives the ball along
And swiftly it flies through the air, and hits the topmost stone.
A long, loud shout for victory—Hurrah! The game is won!
Then all honor to old Phillips, her praises long we'll sing,
And, a rousing cheer for football, of all our games the king.[13]

A closer examination of the poem and of another one about football in the *Mirror* of October 1862, reveals some definite changes in the game. The teams are now organized into four distinct groups—the "Scrimmagers," "Bulldogs," "Rushers," and "Dodgers"—although the specific function of each group is left to the imagination. Apparently, also, the number of players on each side is fixed at twenty-five. In analyzing the second poem we discover the most revolutionary transition from soccer to rugby, reminiscent of the aforementioned incident which occurred at Rugby, England, thirty-nine years earlier. One of the players,

A stout and sturdy man,
Who has long been resting for the task, and thus it is he can;
Snatches up the ball, and rushes the whole length of the long field,
And though all attempt to stop him, he will not his treasure yield.
Till he's gained the final boundary, o'er obstructions in his way,
And is thus, by acclamation, called the hero of the day;
Now the men come off the playground, both to leave their favorite game
But oh, see! For some are tattered, others bruised, still others lame.
And, instead of decent students, from a field of active sport,
They resemble worn out veterans, from a field of different sort.[14]

Andover was playing in the 1860's, then, the game which was played at Harvard at that time, but which was banned by their faculty. In 1871 President Eliot gave the students permission to play what was called the "Boston Game," whose rules allowed running with the ball. From this point on, rugby football gained the ascendancy over the soccer-type game, which went into a long decline until the turn of the 20th century. Phillips Academy was definitely in the forefront of the various changes which ultimately evolved into American football.

During the ten years between 1863 and 1873 football at Andover seemed to suffer a temporary eclipse. The *Mirror* scarcely mentions the game, whereas its pages after 1865 are full of the glories of baseball. Doubtless the Civil War had a chilling effect on the hearts and minds of those students who did not join the colors. Compared with the bloody struggle to determine the fate of the nation, football seemed somewhat frivolous and less important. For five years the battlefields of the South became the major focus of the only school publication. Furthermore, there were other reasons. Football had been played and popularized in this country largely by students of private schools and colleges. During the war, enrollments in these institutions dropped, and interest in the game waned. It was not until the early 1870's, well after the war, that it was rekindled. On the other hand, during the same period the game of baseball spread throughout the land and became the national pastime. The effect on Andover athletics was immediate; baseball became highly organized into various class or club teams, played not only in the spring of the year, but also in the early fall. Football, still largely spontaneous and informal, was pushed back to the late fall of the year when the weather was likely to be impossible for playing anything. In the fall of 1869 there were four club baseball teams playing an intramural schedule, as well as a school-picked team, which played the best club team. But interest in athletics was dampened early that year by a heavy snowstorm on the 28th of October.[15] It is not strange, then, that the first

school team to play interscholastically was organized and captained by a Civil War Veteran in 1866, when the Andover baseball team played Tufts; the first school football team, on the other hand, was not organized until nine years later when it lost to Adams Academy at Quincy in the year 1875.

The years between 1870 and 1875 were crucial ones in the evolution of American football. The first intercollegiate football game, which had been played at New Brunswick, New Jersey, between Rutgers and Princeton on 6 November 1869, was really a soccer game. It was played under the London Association rules; there were twenty-five men to a side, and running with the ball was prohibited. In the early 1870's, Columbia and Yale joined Princeton and Rutgers, playing association football, or soccer with variations. In 1873 Yale invited Columbia, Harvard, Princeton, and Rutgers to a convention at the Fifth Avenue Hotel in New York to draft a code of rules and organize the Intercollegiate Football Association. Harvard, which had organized its own Football Club on 3 December 1872, refused the invitation because of the belief that the "Boston Game" was irreconcilable with the game the other four were playing.

Harvard's decision may have been the most momentous in the history of football in the United States—for if it had accepted the invitation and gone along with the other four colleges, the American game never would have evolved and soccer would have been established as the intercollegiate sport; the rules drafted in New York on 19 October 1873, were based on the "association" style of game.

The Harvard Football Club, organized originally for class competition, had to look elsewhere than to Yale, Princeton, Columbia, and Rutgers for intercollegiate competition because of rules differences. It, therefore, welcomed a proposal by McGill University for a series of games, two to be played in the spring of 1874 at Cambridge and a third at Montreal in the fall. The first of the two at Cambridge was to be played under the rules of the "Boston Game" and the second under McGill's rules, which were the rules of the English game of rugby. The first game at Cambridge, played under Harvard rules, resulted in a win for the home team, 3 goals to 0. The second, under rugby rules, ended in a scoreless tie. It was agreed to play fifteen men on a side, but four members of the McGill team were unable to make the trip at the last minute and there were only eleven to a side, a coincidence which ultimately stamped American football as an eleven-man game.

The scores of those first two rugby football games have long been buried in the archives at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Montreal, Canada. The significant fact was that Harvard liked the rugby game so

much that it adopted the rugby rules, including the oblate rather than the round ball. Yale and Princeton in turn later followed Harvard's action. The battle had been won that was to decide the pattern of a new game—a game stemming from rugby but gradually, step by step, departing from rugby to take on those characteristics which would eventually make the American game far different from its parent.[16]

Harvard's determination to play rugby football had an immediate impact on two local schools, Adams Academy in Quincy and Phillips Academy and the Theological Seminary at Andover. The schools were approximately the same short distance from Harvard, although on opposite sides of Cambridge. Both sent students to the university; and the Harvard influence had been predominant in the origins and early development of both. It is reasonable to assume that the interchange of ideas between the schools and the college was not only verbal but also visible. One year after Harvard had formed a Football Club, Andover formed its first Football Association.[17] While the Association was probably not rugby-oriented as yet, things were to change within one year. There entered Andover in the fall of 1874 a Thomas W. Nickerson of the Class of 1876, Harvard 1880. He had learned the game of rugby football in Boston and introduced it to Phillips Academy.[18] That fall, exactly six months after the Harvard-McGill contests, Andover had its first rugby team, but played no outside games. The following year an Andover rugby football team travelled to Quincy in October 1875, and lost to a

A football game against Harvard on the Old Campus in 1886.

good Adams Academy eleven by one goal to one touchdown. Captain and Coach Nickerson scored the only Andover touchdown. Andover football had gone interscholastic. Interestingly enough, both schools fielded teams of eleven players, whereas in the first Harvard-Yale game played on 13 November of that year, Yale conceded to Harvard's wish to play fifteen. It was not until the following year that Harvard accepted what was to become the standard number—eleven.[19] It can hardly be denied that both Andover and Adams were in the vanguard of the development of American football.

The early football relationship between Phillips Academy and Adams Academy provides a curious interlude in the annals of American education. The Quincy school opened in 1872, many years after John Adams, the second President of the United States, established the Adams Temple and School Fund, whereby he gave some 160 acres of land to the people of Quincy in trust. Its first purpose was to rebuild the meeting house, now Quincy's famous First Parish Church Stone Temple, dedicated in 1828. The second purpose, when sufficient funds had accrued, was to build on the site of the Hancock Parsonage the old type of classical school, in honor of Adams' friend John Hancock, who had been born there, and the Josiah Quincys, father and son, who had lived there, and, incidentally, had attended Phillips Academy.

The school was a prestigious one for many years. Emphasis was on the classics and preparation for Harvard. It was essentially a day school for Quincy boys, but there were some boarders starting in 1874. Unfortunately, the enrollment started at about 80, rose to a peak of 154 in 1877, dropped to 37 in 1896, and closed with 45 in 1908.[20] Horace E. Scudder, writing about Adams Academy in 1877, made the assertion that "in the amount and character of the work done the school probably approaches more nearly than any other the German Gymnasium."[21] In describing the athletic facilities at Adams later he suggests, "There are no boating facilities convenient enough to make boating one of the regular school sports, and football is the favorite game."[22]

While the yearbooks of the academy make no mention of its athletic programs and no records of games were kept, local newspaper accounts in the 1880's indicate exceptionally strong baseball and football teams for a small school.[23] In the seven games of football played between the two schools between 1875 and 1882, Andover won only two. The student body at Andover in 1878 was concerned about the situation:

> The greatest hope was placed in the Football Team this year and as results have shown, not entirely in vain. On the whole, we have good reason to feel an earnest pride in the eleven; they have fought hard and conquered as often as they have been beaten. The game at Quincy was the first of the

> season, and we were beaten; but to be beaten by such adversaries is not a disgrace. As someone has said, we go down to Quincy in the first part of autumn in order to learn how to play. Now, Quincy has sixty and odd members; we, one hundred and ninety odd. The fault, then, is not in the men, as far as their physical condition is concerned, but in the amount of practice they get.[24]

It was apparent that on very short acquaintance Andover had developed a healthy respect for the quality of Adams football.

Exeter first played Adams Academy in "modern" football in 1879, having adopted the new game as late as the year before. The game ended in a tie; that year both teams defeated Andover by substantial scores. It is interesting to speculate as to what might have developed had Adams Academy not been forced to drop football early, and later to close her doors for lack of enrollment. The oldest schoolboy rivalry in American football would have been that between Andover and Adams, going back to 1875! Here were three "classical" schools, Adams, Andover, and Exeter, all of whom enjoyed the same academic and athletic relationship with Harvard. Two grew and prospered; the other, unfortunately, failed. The Andover-Exeter rivalry, like the Harvard-Yale college rivalry competition, went on to become the greatest schoolboy athletic tradition in the country through the mid-20th century.

By 1876 football was well established at Phillips Academy, and in that autumn two games were played. The team lost to Harvard Freshmen and defeated Adams Academy by identical scores, one goal and one touchdown to nothing. The second game played at Quincy has some very interesting overtones. Escorted by a "Mr. Scranton," the Chairman of the Football Committee, the Andover eleven took the 9:25 train to Boston, repaired to the Parker House to eat an enormous dinner, then moved on to Quincy for a three o'clock game. Three half-hour periods were played before five hundred spectators, Andover getting a touchdown in the first and a goal in the third, while they held Adams scoreless.[25] "The Quincy boys did not get within seventy-five feet of their goal during the game."[26] After the game the Adams eleven invited the Phillips men to a "handsomely prepared supper," in the course of which the Principal of the rival school entered and made a very polite speech. The news of the victory had earlier been telegraphed back to Andover, where bells were rung as the students prepared to welcome their heroes.

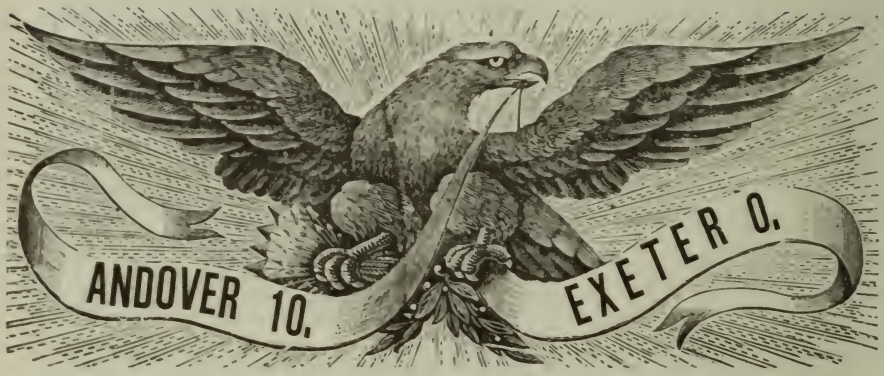
> When the train came in, the "fish horns" were perfectly deafening. The players were instantly carried on the shoulders of their friends from the train to a wagon. Not one was allowed to touch his foot to the platform of the depot. There the procession started up Main Street, where, in front of

The Phillipian.

EXTRA.

PHILLIPS ACADEMY, ANDOVER MASS. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 10, 1888.

VICTORY!



RAIN and MUD

Greet the representatives of ANDOVER and EXETER. It does not prevent

A Great Gathering

from Witnessing a greater FOOT-BALL Game.

To say that the game this afternoon was stubbornly contested is but a weak expression with which to describe it. From beginning to end there was not a moment's relaxation of the strenuous efforts that each side made to gain an advantage; but the indomitable pluck shown by the Andover team, together with their steady playing and power of enduring fatigue, proved to be too much for our visitors and, although they fought with all the tenacity and grit that Exeter usually displays in her athletic contests, they more than met their match in the team that represented us to-day.

To say that the credit of the victory belongs to one man more than to another would be perhaps unjust, as every one did his very best; but a due measure of praise must be paid to Mr. Dennison for his indefatigable efforts in training the team and getting the very best possible work out of each individual. No one has the best interests of Andover in her athletic contests more at heart than he has; and he has given tangible proof of it this fall. When he was here as captain of our team, in 1886, he did his utmost to win the game, but Exeter had then one of the best teams she ever put on the field, and, although our men made a gallant struggle, they were overcome. Mr. Dennison has now gained ample satisfaction, however, in seeing our eleven beat the only team Exeter ever scored against Harvard with, and winning the most remarkable game ever witnessed on our campus.

In giving Mr. Dennison the credit, however, which is due to him, it must not be thought that Captain Bliss is deprived of any of his honors. The two men occupied different fields of action. And the captain fully equalled the trainer in his zeal and managing ability. There could not have been a better man selected for the position than Mr. Bliss. From the commencement of the season up to the present time, he has worked like a Trojan; his steadiness and courage has acted on his men like an inspiration. There has not been a game when he has not worked harder than any one else, and with it all he has displayed an equanimity that has never been disturbed. At no time, in practice work or game, has he lost his temper, and harmony and good feeling in the team has been no small factor in contributing to our success.

Concerning the rest of the team, what is said of one must be said of all. Speer, Upton, Coxe, Mowry, Townsend, Gilbert, Hunt, Owsley, L. T. Bliss, and Sprague did their very best to win the game. Upton's pluck and great physical power rendered him a very tower of strength. Gilbert's tackling was a remarkable feature, and Owsley played with more than his usual vim and vigor.

The prospects at the commencement

The front page of the *Phillipian* of 10 November 1888. A great Andover victory in the mud.

the post office, three rousing cheers were given. When the line reached Love Lane (now Locke Street), it of course turned down and continued till it came to School Street, and then turned up through the Abbot Academy grounds; then to the Principal's house, where cheers were indulged in by the students in general, to which he replied with the laconic speech of "Oh, boys, you did nobly." The parade then proceeded to the Mansion House, where Bliven, the Andover captain, was called upon for a speech.

Scranton, the Manager of the Football Association, then invited the eleven and the substitutes into the Mansion House for a beautiful supper prepared for the starving athletes. Having devoured their third enormous meal within the space of twelve hours, the players continued to extol and edify one another with a few more speeches and then retired.[27]

The *Mirror* throws further light on the football proceedings that year:

The second game was with the Harvard Freshmen, in which our boys got beat, the Harvards getting one goal [the records show one goal and one touchdown]. We would remark here that new rules were introduced; besides, three good men were absent, whose places were filled by substitutes. The eleven have knit suits, pants of white; blouses of maroon, with cap and stockings of the same. They look very pretty on the field. The eleven have introduced a new cheer, as follows: P–H–I–L–L–I–P–S, Rah! Rah! Rah![28]

The Harvard-Andover football tradition had begun and was to last until the mid-1950's. The major schoolboy opponent shifted from Adams Academy to Exeter for reasons already discussed. The color of the first football uniforms was "maroon"? That soon changed!

And so it was that in the year 1876 there were born most of the traditions which have marked Andover athletic celebrations for almost a century, until very recent times. Those fortunate Andoverians who have been there will never forget the victory ride on the freight wagon, the big black "stogies" provided by the manager, the triumphant procession through the Abbot Campus, where the girls, bedecked and resplendent in their evening gowns, paid tribute to the conquering gladiators.

The Football Committee in the fall of 1877 sent a challenge to Exeter, but no game could be arranged that year, for the Exonians were still playing association football. In the fall of that year, however, there appeared on the New Hampshire campus for the first time the oval rugby football, a curiosity which, coupled with the challenge from Andover, led them to develop a team the following year. Nothing daunted, the Committee arranged four other contests for the Andover eleven in 1877. School pride in the football prowess of Phillips Academy, as well as some

advice to the Football Association, is found in the fall issue of the *Mirror*.

> A word about Football. We believe it is based on a sure foundation, and the association is in a healthy condition; the past record is good, but we can do better in the future. We would advise the Committee, who will have it under their control during the fall, that the men be put in training at once; let all the interest be centered in this sport, and postpone baseball until spring. Our wish is that Phillips may see the day when she will compel Harvard to lick the dust, bearing home the victorious eagles. It would give us great pleasure to see the Athletic Association reorganized. The remark has come to us, if there is a school in this country that resembles Rugby, it is Phillips Academy.[29]

Pride went before the fall, however, as Andover defeated Tufts Freshmen, tied Harvard, and was beaten by the Resolutes of Boston and by Adams Academy. Apparently the spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak.

One of the most important years in the history of athletics at Phillips Academy was 1878. Although the school baseball nine had been playing outside teams for eight years, the first Andover-Exeter baseball game was not played until 22 May of that year. Likewise, football history at Andover really begins on 2 November 1878, with the first football game with Exeter. Even more significantly, 19 October of that fall saw the first edition of the *Phillipian*, the school newspaper, which immediately and for the next one hundred years assumed the role of the conscience of Phillips Academy and the most effective reportorial agent for the advancement of sports programs and physical education at the school.

On 2 November 1878, Exeter, accepting a challege from Andover, journeyed about eighty strong to the Hill for the first football game between the two academies. The invaders were easily defeated, largely because of inexperience. They had played no other outside match that season. The score against them was one goal and five touchdowns to nothing. The game was played in two periods of forty-five minutes called quarters; in the first, Andover made four touchdowns, in the second, one touchdown and one goal. The game started at 2:05, "Mr. Belknap, P.A., and Mr. Parrish, P.E.A., acting as umpires, and Mr. Riley, P.A., as referee."[30] The rather bizarre conditions under which the game was played are indicated by the fact that at one point during the tussle proceedings were interrupted by a "cane rush" between two Andover classes (1880 and 1881). The primitive nature of football at that time is suggested by the team organization. Each eleven was divided into six "Rushers," three "Half-Tends," and two "Tends," or "Backs." One of the Andover stars was P. T. Nickerson, the brother of Thomas Nicker-

The 1879 football team. Note the protective head gear.

son, P.A. 1876, who made two of the five touchdowns. Reading between the lines, one can assume that this team was gifted with runners but not many kickers. The Exeter team was treated to lunch by the Andover team and, after the game, to a dinner at "Hatch's,"[31] whereupon they were politely escorted to the station. The victors then returned up the hill to celebrate by making the rounds of all the teachers and extracting a speech or a cheer from every one.[32]

Exeter could hold its head high; its team had played a spirited game and thoroughly enjoyed the hospitality of their hosts. The Exonians returned home from the fray full of enthusiasm and promptly sought a return match, but Andover declined the invitation.[33] Once again that first year of competition set a precedent, yet to be broken, of only one football game annually between the two rivals, although in other sports over the years "home and home" arrangements have been made if both parties agreed to two games. In a thinly veiled hint to the Faculty and Administration, the *Phillipian*'s final comment on the contest was suggestive:

> We were glad that so many of the Exeter boys could witness the game on the 2nd inst. Would that the powers that be might be moved to give us Andoverians a like privilege.[34]

The pattern which would endure for a century, and longer, had been established.

CHAPTER IV

Health and Physical Education

TO THE LARGE MAJORITY of "Old Blues" most discussions of athletics as they were in their schooldays on the Hill revolve around nostalgic recitals of Andover-Exeter contests in which they participated, actually or vicariously. The physical education program of Phillips Academy, however, encompasses far more than those annual struggles with our rivals from New Hampshire. As has already been noted, "sport for sport's sake" had not been part of the academic gospel in the early history of the school. On the contrary, that boys should stretch their muscles for sheer delight in physical exercise, that the school should arouse in the students a love for games for the simple pleasure of matching skill against skill and brawn against brawn, that there might be moral lessons to be learned through competitive games, were notions entirely inconsistent with the educational philosophy of the New England Puritans. To suggest further that success in games is desirable and not wasteful or hypocritical, and that there should be all kinds of games—for the feeble, the clumsy, and the timid, as well as for the strong, the agile, and the swift—would have been heretical and totally unacceptable on Andover Hill in the early 19th century.[1] Rather, the tone of the school was almost exclusively pietistic and intellectual. The Preamble of the Society for Promoting Good Morals, established in 1826, stated what ought to be the personal objectives of all students:

> We will endeavor to maintain an impressive sense of the being and omnipresence of God, who will hereafter judge us according to our works; sensible that a belief of this truth is the most dissuasive from sin.[2]

As the century reached the midpoint, the idea that the care of the body is an essential part of education gained credence among certain schools and colleges. If the soul is to be nurtured so carefully, then the body must also be looked to. "Glorify God in your body and in your spirit."[3] What had become very apparent by the late 1850's and early 1860's was that increasingly an Andover education had become, among other things, a struggle for physical survival. Phillips Academy has always had the reputation of being a "tough school," but never more so than in the

closing years of Samuel Harvey Taylor's stewardship. The rhetoric relative to this period, both documentary and pictorial, redounds with tales of poor boys struggling to cope with too many demands at the expense of their health. In a highly melodramatic novel written by a member of the Class of 1880 and entitled *The New Senior at Andover*, John Strong, the hero of the piece, is a partially crippled, indigent boy from a farm in New Hampshire, where he has been the sole support of a widowed mother. By working at odd jobs for the Principal, "Uncle Jim Tyler," eating bare subsistence fare at Mrs. Grooge's boarding house, and exercising by throwing a baseball occasionally in the gym, he completed the year second in his class, was the pitcher-hero of the Exeter game, and was ultimately admitted to Harvard on scholarship. His closest friend, an old boy, "Doc" Shelby, whom Strong had earlier protected from Selfrich, the affluent bully, was of less rugged constitution. Psychologically and physically defeated by the unending "grind," he died of pneumonia in John Strong's arms.[4]

A clear indication that the student body was dissatisfied with the system of education offered at Andover appeared in the *Mirror* for March 1863. This time once again the hero is a healthy specimen fresh from the hills of New Hampshire. Soon the pressure of study occupied all his time, and proper exercise was neglected. At the close of his term at Phillips Academy he was graduated with honor, but his health was broken; color had left his cheek and strength his muscles. The writer-editor of "Mens Sana in Sano Corpore" sums up the paradox:

> If a student fully understands and masters all the requirements of his courses, he sacrifices his health; and if he spends a proper amount of time in healthful exercise and other general duties, he gets no deeper than the surface in his studies. The system of working, also, terminates in superficial scholarship and besides, dishonesty of character.[5]

A final exhortation follows:

> If our Maker has given us strong constitutions we are under lasting obligations to keep them so far as it lies in our power. The pulpit, the bar, our national halls, all positions of influence and responsibility, call for men of practical views. We do not undervalue scholarship, but the world has been cursed long enough with book worms. American scholarship needs to be vitalized.[6]

Essentially the *Mirror*, at the time, was echoing a definite change in attitude toward physical education and health among academicians outside the walls of Phillips Academy. Symptomatic of the changing temper was the consideration for the first time of the introduction of physical

education into college curriculums. The leader in the fight for organized physical education as a significant addition to the college program was Dr. William A. Stearns, a graduate of Phillips Academy in the Class of 1823 and the grandfather of Alfred E. Stearns, the ninth Headmaster of Andover. In his inaugural address as President of Amherst College in the year 1855, Dr. Stearns had strongly urged the Trustees to institute a program of physical education and hygiene, and for the next five years he repeated the plea. After 1856 he had vigorous support from Nathan Allen, a new trustee elected by the Commonwealth Legislature. Allen was an Amherst Alumnus of the Class of 1836, a physician in Lowell, and a prolific writer on hygiene and its relations to demography.[7]

> It was scarcely necessary for Stearns and Allen to argue their proposals on any abstract grounds; all about could be seen the dire consequences of ignorance and of disregard for the simple axioms of hygiene. The records of the college so abound with references to precarious health that one can readily understand why contemporaries viewed study as a hazardous occupation.[8]

At Amherst, or at Andover, in some cases it was penury, but usually it was carelessness that caused students to assume habits of diet and schedule that contributed to the prevalence of chronic disease.

After a five-year struggle, the President and his doctor-friend won the battle; Amherst was the first American college to establish a professorship of hygiene and physical education. In 1859 a gymnasium building was erected with funds contributed by a physician in nearby Northampton, and in the following year a doctor was appointed to the new chair. His responsibilities went far beyond the care of the sick; he was also to assume general supervision of the physical education program and lecture on anatomy and hygiene. The college also initiated at this time the requirement that each student should take supervised exercise four days a week, and a special training program was devised for the weak and the handicapped.[9] Amherst had taken the lead in showing other colleges how to organize a department of physical education.

In educational circles the impact of the Amherst experiment, under the leadership of its first doctor, Edward Hitchcock, was sensational. The new department became one of the distinctive features of the college. Hitchcock, possessed of enormous enthusiasm for his work, was endowed with much common sense and a genius for handling boys. Under his direction, the health of the students improved, and their interest in physical activity enlarged. Here was a medical scientist with interest in physiology and anatomy measured in terms of human evolu-

Professor Edward Hitchcock of Amherst College. A pioneer in the development of Physical Education.

tion. He believed that human stature would increase as men practiced principles of good hygiene and exercise. He learned what anatomical measurements were significant, and in 1861 began to gather precise statistics for the student physique. He was one of the pioneers in the field of anthropometrics.[10]

The physical training devised by Hitchcock consisted largely of formal calisthenic drill in the gymnasium, while exhibitions and interclass contests stimulated the competitive spirit. Later, field and team sports, which had grown up spontaneously among the students, were successfully introduced into the curriculum as adjunctive to the required physical education program.[11] Contemporary observers noted the improvement in the mental, as well as the physical, health of the students. One alumnus-historian lamented that the new outlets for energy came to absorb more and more of the undergraduates' time and interest and thus reduced the leisure available for religious reflection; and he concluded that if the aim was to improve the health of the students so that they might better serve and worship their Lord, it must have been a bitter irony to discover that the rise of physical vigor coincided almost precisely with the decline of the religious revival.[12] But regardless of some dubious opinions about the program from the clerical members of the Amherst community, its prestige among the students, the faculty, and the alumni was soon firmly established; it was hailed by such eminent educators as President Eliot of Harvard as one of the great curricular innovations of the period. Moreover, the successful experiment was to exert a strong influence on the gradual development of a similar program at Phillips Academy.

While a direct line of communication between Amherst and Andover regarding this particular matter cannot be documented, it was more than coincidence that in August 1859, the Trustees of Phillips Academy for the first time made a direct financial commitment to physical education by authorizing the expenditure of a "sum not to exceed fifty dollars for providing apparatus to provide exercises for the students of the academy."[13] This newly purchased apparatus probably came to rest in the large wooden building euphemistically called a gym and used commonly by the "Cads and Theologues" after the stone building used in the early days by the Theologues as a gymnasium building had been turned over to Professor Stowe and his wife in 1852. In any case, neither this structure nor the top floor of the Brick Academy, sometimes used as a gymnasium of sorts, was nearly adequate from the students' viewpoint. Nevertheless, it was not until six years later, after the stone academy had burned down, that Phillips Academy took the first major step to develop a physical education program. On 24 July 1865, the Trustees resolved

that "When the Old Brick Academy is no longer needed for the purpose of recitations, the same be surrendered to a Gymnasium Committee to be fitted up as a gymnasium for the students of the Theological Seminary and the Academy."[14] To support the renovated structure the Trustees at the same time authorized the Committee of Exigencies and Finance to make such increase of tuition and charges for use of the gymnasium "as they may deem best."[15] On 20 November of that same year they authorized the grading of the ground on what we know as the "Old Campus" and requested all the students to contribute to the project, "as it is specially designed for their enjoyment."[16] Within the next two years twenty-five hundred dollars were expended to complete the "new gym" and provide for the expense of operating it.[17] On 14 February 1867, the new gymnasium opened its doors. So that all those interested in using the facility would have equal opportunity, each class was scheduled at a different time; the seniors were to come at 4:50 o'clock, middlers at 5:25, and juniors at 8 in the morning. The building housed four bowling alleys on the first floor and gymnasium apparatus on the second. Sereno D. Gammell, a physical education instructor from Boston, was hired to teach gymnastics to those interested. Unfortunately, the equipment was minimal and poorly kept, and after the early enthusiasm waned, the training there was desultory and usually confined to rainy afternoons. Exercise was not yet compulsory at Phillips Academy, and it would take another forty years to approximate the full-fledged program of physical education and hygiene instituted at Amherst. Many students, however, derived considerable benefit from the gym; more importantly, a beginning had been made.[18]

It is impossible to gloss over lightly the significance of that beginning at this particular juncture in the history of the school. The "Cads" and "Theologues" both had become much more sensitive to the relationship between physical exercise and health. The conversion of the Brick Academy to a gymnasium indicated that the Trustees recognized the validity of the students' demand for a program of individual body care and development. Despite a slow start, the new facility was used extensively in the next four decades, attendance largely dependent on the weather and the attraction of outdoor activities.[19] Students had a place where they could work out; the baseball team used it for pre-season training; and although bowling never did survive as a sport at Phillips Academy, five others were fostered in this "new gym": boxing, wrestling, gymnastics, fencing, and indoor track. As early as March 1869, the *Mirror* reported an exhibition by the leading gymnasts of the school and lauded their skill and ability.[20]

Beginning in 1878, with the publication of the first *Phillipian*, stu-

dent demands for better athletic facilities and greater participation by all in sports activities were continuous and increasingly strident.

> Every student in an academy like this should be interested in athletic sports. The very scholarly student often makes the excuse that he doesn't understand the games and really has not time for them. And so the physical sports are left to a certain class, who while they are perfectly willing to incur all the expenses, are obliged too freqently to resort to the subscription list or hat passing.[21]

The editorial then concluded with a plea for an athletic assessment on all students. The fifth issue announced on 14 December 1878 that a Professor Frazier of Boston was giving boxing lessons to a large class in the academy, that he had come from Amherst and Williams, and that he would return to Andover if he got enough students to sign up for further lessons.[22] A later issue proclaimed that the exercises of the Exhibition to be held in the gym on 12 March 1879 would be conducted according to the rules of the New York Athletic Association. The program of events was a potpourri whose implications for the future were obvious: "parallel, horizontal bars; club-swinging, light and heavy weights; spring board, high jump; wrestling, Greco-Roman, middle and heavy weights, sparring, three weights, the heavy weight is 158, the light is 130 and the middle in between."[23]

In 1889, however, the entreaties were much more specific and pointed

Two undergraduates squaring off as part of the new Physical Education program.

A group of students standing before Bulfinch Hall illustrate the variety of the new Physical Education activities.

A group of boys in the exercise room on the upper floor of Bulfinch Hall.

at an earlier model. Noting the fact that Amherst had been the first college to establish a department of physical education on a proper basis almost thirty years ago, the editor then proceeded to explain the reasons for the establishment of a similar department at Andover:

> The man who goes forth into the world after an eight or ten years course of study with a mind sharpened by a long process of mental drill and a body wasted by long continued physical neglect is destined to play but a meagre part in the active affairs of the busy world about him. A vigorous body generally indicates a vigorous intellect, and a due amount of attention to each stimulates both.[24]

Apparently these requests were being listened to, for a committee of students and faculty was to meet with the Trustees to consider the possibility of hiring a "teacher in athletics."[25] A student named Coit, the Associate Editor of the *Phillipian*, was to talk to the President of the Board in regard to the matter after the return of Principal Bancroft.[26] The larger issue was a compulsory system of exercise to be put into operation under the instruction of a competent teacher. It was fore-ordained that much good would result from it both in health and mental vigor, and the tone of the whole school would be elevated thereby. The lion's share of the expense was to be borne by the students. Apparently the discussions led to Trustee approval; at a school meeting in November, a month later, it was voted to hire a Mr. Dole of Boston as instructor in physical education at a salary of $200 for the remainder of the year, $100 to be provided by the students and the other half by the school, to be obtained by taxing each student 50 cents. Finally, the school took pride that a new interest in general athletics had developed in the fall of 1882 with the addition of fencing and a tug-of-war to the program of the Winter Exhibition: "We can be proud of our school in the matter of athletics as well as everything else!"[27]

Far more important to the future Andover than the new converted gym or the grading of a decent playing field, these two decisions by the Trustees in 1865 signified their tacit acceptance of a fundamental change in the philosophy of education, which was born in this country just prior to the Civil War and grew to maturity in the ensuing generation. Although Mr. Dole was essentially a teacher of boxing and the program of compulsory physical training would have to wait thirty-two years for Dr. Peirson S. Page and another new gymnasium, a precedent had been established. The seed from Amherst had not fallen on barren soil.

CHAPTER V

Growing Pains

As the school moved into its second century, it was evident that while the athletic program was apparently here to stay its administration by the students needed some reappraising. Prior to 1878 the popularity enjoyed by football or baseball in any given year depended almost entirely upon the financial support provided by the student associations, whose purpose was to select the teams, purchase the equipment, and provide the outside competition. Since the Administration and Faculty of the school assumed no responsibility for these programs, their success varied from term to term and year to year. When funds were in short supply, the schedules were curtailed and enthusiasm waned. Furthermore, since both baseball and football were played in the fall term, the former early, and the latter late, two different associations were often competing for the same talent and the same money. Moreover, there were no associations to support the boxing, wrestling, and apparatus work taking place in the gym during the winter terms, or the track events (General Athletics) which were becoming increasingly popular in the fall and spring.[1] The Exhibitions and Tournaments were financed solely by the entry fees of the participants themselves. To many of the students the system was discriminatory and largely ineffective; their protests, beginning in 1876, had gone unheeded thus far:

> There are even now men in the school who believe that they have not had justice done to them because the Association refuses them the privileges which they previously enjoyed unless they pay a certain tax. . . . There ought to be one hundred and twenty-five men who would give $3.00 a year for the school sports, and yet there are only half that number. With one exception the cry that the A.A. is extravagant is imaginary. The one exception and a waste of school funds is the money spent on foreign clubs. If they are to be entertained, the money should be raised by subscription.

In 1878, however, the editors of the *Mirror* addressed themselves to the problem and in the June issue proposed a plan for a general athletic association under whose auspices all the athletic activities of the academy would fall.

The article, entitled "Advantages of an Athletic Association," was both philosophical and practical. Its basic premise was that the "cultivation of the physical powers" was essential for a happy and successful life and that it was the responsibility of the students to see how this could best be accomplished. The game sports in any school were only as successful as the general tone of the institution, measured in terms of its officers, equipment, and discipline. A rigorous climate unconsciously instills itself into the minds of the students and awakens a spirit of ambition which manifests itself in physical as well as mental powers, "the perfection of athletic sports being actuated by a desire to still further extend the influence of the several academies in which they are cultivated." Phillips had taken a positive stance on athletics, which compared favorably with Exeter's and Adams', but was lagging behind in some respects: the essential problem was that the school's interest in the success of the football and baseball organizations stopped at the pocketbook.

Pointing out that both associations had fallen into debt and that the gymnastic exhibition had been cancelled for lack of funds, the writer condemned the inefficiency of the present system of solicitation and maintained that for the honor of the school, football, baseball, and all other physical activities should be sponsored by one Athletic Association. Under the new system each student joining the Association would pay an initiation fee of $2., an additional tax of $1. per term. The budget for the year having been established in advance, the funds would then be distributed as follows: Football Association two-fifths, Baseball Association one-third, gymnasium one-fifteenth, running one-fifteenth, reserve two-fifteenths. "Such an arrangement as this would, we think, command the respect of all. And what better time could be selected for founding such an organization than the present, when we are beginning the second century of our school's existence?"[2]

Apparently the general outline of the *Mirror*'s proposal was adopted; in the fall of that year the newly established *Phillipian*, in addition to complaining about the lack of seats at the campus sports and the fact that the Faculty would not allow spectators to accompany the football team to Quincy, described the first Annual Fall Tournament, held on 5 December under the auspices of the new Athletic Association. The events included a mile run, followed by a football game between the first and second elevens, and concluded with the running high jump and the presentation of prizes. The new governing body was also responsible for establishing the "Winter Tournament," changed to the "Winter Meet" in 1880. The indoor events consisted of exercises on the parallel and horizontal bars, vaulting, club swinging, exhibitions in wrestling and

boxing at three weight levels, and then closed with the awarding of prizes. From these modest beginnings there evolved the essential track program, which became the third major sport at Andover, all the others being regarded as minor until the mid-twentieth century. The tradition of the Winter Meet and the hiring of Messrs. Frank Dole and W. F. Burris as boxing and gymnastics instructors assured the continuance of those indoor sports at the school.

The popularity of the fall and spring tournaments grew steadily through the next two years. The program was flexible, being largely dependent upon the number of entrants and their choices of events. In the spring of 1879 it included a hundred-yard dash and a three-mile run, the hammer throw and shotput, a baseball throw, running wide jump (broad jump, now the long jump), and a blindfold wheelbarrow race. By the fall of that year the tournament included five running events from the hundred-yard dash to the mile; a hurdles race, sack race, three-legged race; a standing long jump, standing high jump, running long jump, hop-skip-jump, and shotput. Group competition was encouraged by the inclusion of a tug-of-war event between the various classes.[3] If the professed intent of the Athletic Association was to give up the management of the football team in order to foster more interest in track, the shift in emphasis was successful; for the next ten years, meets were regularly held every fall and spring on an intramural basis. The first interscholastic track meet with Exeter occurred on 12 June 1889; by that time the format consisted of nine events, including a bicycle race, the winner of each event being awarded one point. Andover won by a score of 6 to 3.[4] The third major-sport rivalry between the two schools had become a reality.

Unfortunately, as participation in athletics increased, the problems of its administration became more complex. There was never enough money, it seemed, because too few students subscribed to the Athletic Association, rendering it unable to field and support teams worthy of the name of Phillips Academy. At the advent of the baseball season in 1879, the *Phillipian*, in a front page editorial, discussed the problem in elaborate detail. After all, the honor of the school was at stake!

As things stood, the problem of the loyal Phillipians was the relationship of the Athletic Association to the school. Did the school-at-large or the Association elect the baseball committee? If the A.A. elected its own board of directors to take matters into their own hands, would the majority of the school support them? The arrangements were too haphazard, and unless more students joined the Association, it would be preferable to return to the old plan of electing a committee of three by the entire school. Why cannot we arouse enough enthusiasm to place a

good nine on the field next term with "something besides a bankrupt treasury behind it?" After all, the honor of the school is concerned when Exeter and Harvard Freshmen compete with us for victory.

Apparently the resistance to the Association emanated from two quarters: those who believed that they had been done an injustice because they were being taxed for privileges which they had previously enjoyed free of charge; and others who insisted that the A.A. was extravagant and wasted school funds, particularly when entertaining visiting teams. The editorial took a strong stand in favor of the Association, disagreeing with accusers but suggesting that lavish dinner parties for honorable opponents should be supported by Andover team members and not by the Association. A concluding plea for as many as three hundred and twenty-five men to join the A.A. for $3. a year was made in order that the school honor be sustained.

The appeal to the pride of the school went unheeded if the miserable record of the football team the following fall were any indication of the apathy of the student body. Only three games were played, and Andover lost two of the three—to Adams and Exeter—by substantial margins. In December the *Mirror* published an article whose specific object was to point out the defects in the five-year history of football at Phillips Academy, "to deplore the attitude of the school in the matter, to praise the faithful workers, and to say a few words which may correct and render impossible the defects and mistakes seen to have existed."[5] After reviewing, season by season, the important games since 1875, the consensus was that the system was a failure, largely attributable to the indifference of the students, measured by the unwillingness of the majority either to contribute or to participate. There followed a fervent plea for every able-bodied male to turn out in the future and to undergo a rigorous training regimen blueprinted by the editors, stressing the practice of drop-kicking and passing. The article closed by challenging the school to undertake the hard work required for success.

Apparently the challenge again went unheeded, for the baseball team managed to play only six games that spring, four of them with nearby local opponents, and one each with Adams and Exeter. Further, there was no track meet scheduled. Obviously, the Athletic Association once more was in serious financial trouble and unable to support a program acceptable to the school. It was duly taken to task by the *Mirror* in the June edition.

An editorial entitled "General Athletics" traced the brief three-year history of the Athletic Association. Originally, even though its entrance fee and term tax were so high as to exclude many of the poorer boys, a goodly number of students joined and the interest in athletic matters

visibly increased. From an auspicious beginning, however, the organization declined, failing to raise sufficient funds to support the fall and spring programs in the year 1879–80. When it had to be bailed out of debt by a general assessment on the student body, the Association and the reasons for its failure became a matter for public discussion.

It was concluded that it had been unsuccessful because of "lack of funds, lack of interest, and lack of proper management." But these were not insurmountable obstacles. To respond to the first, simply join the Association and help fill its treasury, particularly since both entrance fee and term tax had been lowered. To answer the second, do not just join and pay your taxes, but sign up for some sport and do your best in it. The third obstacle could be overcome by limiting the board of officers to one term; interest in the new managers would generate more support for athletics. By making these proper changes, the school could eliminate the problems in three months' time. "Let us all lend a helping hand and make our association what it should be, the best association in one of the best schools of New England. It lies in our power."[6]

The lack of financial support from the student body plus the withering criticism of its policies from the same quarter saw the temporary demise of the Athletic Association in the fall of 1881, not to be restored to respectability until two years later. Notwithstanding its loss, the school program expanded dramatically in the decade of the eighties. Student enthusiasm and persistence focussed the attention of the community on many new activities without sacrificing their fierce pride in the major established sports of football and baseball.

Early in the spring of 1879 there appeared an article on lacrosse, which had been introduced into the Boston area two years earlier.[7] Its obvious advantage over football and baseball was that it was played continuously without delays. It would also attract participants who normally stood around as spectators at football games. By the fall of 1881 a Lacrosse Association was formed and a certain Canadian from Boston, a Mr. McGregor, came out to Andover to give instruction to those interested. Messrs. Bailey, Paradise, and Stuart, of the new Lacrosse Association, were appointed to procure the sticks. "There is a new interest in this game so that dealers have difficulty getting crosses which accounts for the delay in securing ours." Between the fall and spring of 1882, Andover was challenged by the Harvard seconds and the Exeter Lacrosse Club respectively. In May of 1883 the *Phillipian* reported that the teams had been chosen and that several games had been scheduled, the first one to be with Harvard. On 25 May that game was played in the late afternoon after the last class recitation of the day; the game lasted exactly one hour as determined by previous agreement and Andover lost

2–1. Ironically, however, the debut of lacrosse on the Academy's athletic scene also marked its demise. For a variety of reasons the school was not yet prepared to support another team sport in the spring term. The financial strain on the newly revived Athletic Association was already excessive. It is significant to note, along those lines, that the Andover uniforms for that memorable lacrosse game were borrowed from the Football Association. Furthermore, baseball was very popular that spring: Captain Vinton of the varsity was later to become renowned as a professional pitcher; and the Latin Commons supported two intramural teams —the Dynamites and the Nitro-Glycerines—that year, the playoff games between them drawing huge crowds.

The devotees of lacrosse, nevertheless, did not give up the ghost without one last try. In April 1884 a final plea for the value of the Canadian game appeared in the *Phillipian*: Lacrosse was the obvious spring term alternative for the many who were not able to play baseball.

> It puts in the shadow every other sport, including football, in its appeal to the spectator. Combining the speed of a greyhound, the cunning of a fox, the heart of a lion, and the strength of a prize fighter, the game demands all the spirit of manhood. Popular in Canada, it has taken a firm foothold in this country; those who have played it at Andover, for the last two or three years, have enjoyed it and benefited greatly. Probable opponents would be Exeter and Harvard. It is truly the game of the future. Try it!

The lacrosse team of 1882.

Another rival for student interest was tennis, which, introduced in 1880, by now had been supported by the students to the extent of building nine courts in the area between the present Old Campus and School Street. Its popularity did not suffer from the presence of the Fem Sems, who, by invitation of the Theologues, could engage in mixed matches. Finally, bicycling had assumed some stature in the system since being included in the Spring Tournaments; in 1887 the cyclists had formed their own club and were now actively seeking outside competition. The second annual race between Andover and Exeter was scheduled at Haverhill for the fall of 1883, but the Exonians did not appear, to the disappointment of the Andoverians. The enthusiasm for cycling was undeniable: how could one ignore the obvious inducement of being able to get off campus so easily and often.

During the eighties Phillips Academy also had a brief romance with a rowing program. Interest in "Boating" was first sparked in 1880 by the Yale Navy's offer to give the school one of their barges in the hope that interest in crew would develop at Andover and that Yale would benefit therefrom by getting more, better-trained oarsmen to matriculate at the senior institution in New Haven. This first overture was apparently ignored, and nothing further about boating appeared in either school publication until January 1886, when a letter extolling the virtues of crew was published in the *Phillipian*:

> Rowing is the most popular sport in the colleges and yet it is entirely neglected here. At St. Paul's the crew has to go two miles to the course. Here the Merrimack is but a little farther. Yale will doubtless help us, but [we must] send many good men into their own boats.

The Phillips Academy bicycle club in the 1880's.

For the next six weeks the feasibility of a rowing program at Andover was argued in print, the disparagers adopting the practical stance that further diversification would weaken the present athletic structure and that crew, in particular, with its expensive equipment, its travel budget, and the impossibility of fitting daily practice into the school schedule would represent a foolhardy venture to embark upon.

Nothing deterred, the enthusiasts, now under the aegis of the Athletic Association, won the battle. The Faculty was prevailed upon to allow the members of the crew to join the Lawrence Canoe Club, paying dues of $10. per man for the first year and $5. thereafter. For $80. the crew received storage for the shells, dressing rooms, and the use of some of the Club's boats. There was a strong boating interest in Lawrence. It was determined that a budget of $500 would be required and a Crew Association was formed to raise the necessary funds. Student leadership in the project focussed on B. S. Coler, an oarsman from Brooklyn, New York, who, through some Yale connections, made the arrangements with their boat club to buy, beg, or borrow the required equipment as inexpensively as possible. Coler, President of the Class of 1888, was acting officially as a member of the Athletic Association.

NEW HAVEN., FEB. 4, '86

Mr. Coler,—Dear Sir:—

Mr. Cowles just turned your letter of the 2nd inst. over to me, and I hasten to reply that although we have no *four*-oared boats to send you, we can send you two good *eights* (paper shells) with sliders and outriggers, free of any expense to you except freight from New Haven to Andover. We should be glad to make you this present if it would stimulate boating at Andover. The oars (and probably the rowlocks) we could furnish you at a merely nominal sum—say $15 for two sets of oars (16); original cost, $150—and row-locks as cheap as possible. Hoping that you can arouse some enthusiasm,

I am yours truly,

Paul K. Ames,

President Yale Navy

183 North Col.

The two shells from Yale arrived in March, and even though only $250. of the $450. subscribed had been collected, the program was launched. The prospective candidates for the first crew had been working out in the gym all winter on the rowing machines but had had very little practice time on the river before the selections for the varsity were made. Three of the first eight had been stalwarts on the varsity football team the previous fall. For the next two months the would-be oarsmen practiced in

the gym four days a week and rowed on the Merrimack Wednesday and Saturday afternoons. In early June there was hope that two races could be arranged—one with Williston Academy and one with Exeter—but neither materialized, and school came to a close without a race and with the crew budget in the black to the extent of $3.98, thanks to the receipts from a well-attended concert given in the Town Hall to support the project and despite the loss of $100. in unpaid pledges.

The second crew in the school's history, under the leadership of Captain Frear, labored assiduously in the gym during the following winter, but the interest in rowing seemed to be flagging. The inability to schedule opponents and the remoteness of the racing site, where students, unless by special permission, were forbidden to go, dampened enthusiasm for the sport. Without the prospect of a challenge, there was far less appeal for the oarsmen themselves. One story persists that "Banty," the Headmaster, surprised his stalwarts one Saturday afternoon drinking beer on the river bank and summarily forbade them to visit the Canoe Club ever again. This inglorious end to early crew at Phillips Academy lacks substantive documentation and was in fact repudiated by a report from the *Phillipian* of 20 April 1887:

> At a meeting of the school last Friday noon the much talked of boating question was put to the school and settled, the students deciding by a considerable majority that they would not support the boating interests. We do not think that the spirit in which Messrs. Perrin, Frear and Lakeman submitted this question to the school can be too highly praised. By thus giving to the students as a body the privilege of settling a question of so much importance to everyone, they thoroughly demonstrated that the interest of the school is paramount in their minds. Such a spirit augurs well for the future of Athletics at Phillips. It shows that the school's welfare is very close to the hearts of all. By such acts of self-sacrifice, and by thorough unity and concentration of energy we will soon place Andover in athletics where she belongs, and where we always hope to see her,—at the very top.

It appeared that Captain Frear and his untested and unhappy crew had retired with dignity and the admiration of the school. Competitive rowing at Andover would not become a reality until the year 1955, part of a larger story of a later time.

Aside from the two noble experiments which failed, other subtle changes were taking place in an expanding variety of offerings to the students, some of which would become distinctive features of the future interscholastic programs. In the fall of 1882 fourteen students formed a Hare and Hound Club, which met regularly twice a week, the members

running an average distance of six to eight miles per meeting.[8] They were Andover's first cross-country team. In the winter exhibition, which had now become the socio-athletic affair of the term, fencing was introduced for the first time.[9] Like boxing, wrestling, and gymnastics, whose popularity grew with increasing exposure at exhibitions, it, too, would become an integral part of the interscholastic competitive program of the future. As the gymnasium became increasingly the hub of extracurricular activity, except for coasting and skating in decent outdoor weather, the scope of the exhibition increased to include as many events as possible, even an indoor tug-of-war. Added attractions were Abbot spectators, who usually attended en masse, and the musical accompaniment of the Phillips band. The enlarged scope of the Winter Tournament was illustrated in the program of events for Saturday, 7 January 1885:

> By two o'clock the room was filled, except the gallery, which was reserved for the young ladies of Abbot Academy, who came in shortly after the tournament opened. Promptly at half past two the Phillips Orchestra, under the leadership of Mr. Clifford, opened the entertainment by choice selections, which were well encored by the appreciative audience.

There then followed a series of boxing and wrestling bouts in all weight categories. After an intermission the gymnastic program included the rings, Indian club swinging, the hitch and kick (pommel horse or side horse), the horizontal bar, the parallel bars, and tumbling. The final event was the tug-of-war between P.A. 1886 and P.A. 1888, won by the former. The program closed with the presentation of medals to the winners, while the orchestra "discovered sweet music."[10]

Unfortunately, as the traffic in the gym became much heavier to include the pre-season trainers as well as the in-season performers, the inadequacies of the building became more visible; the pressure of numbers increased when the conditions for coasting or skating were bad. The winter of 1882 was one of those; there was very little snow for coasting, and the dam holding back the water in the meadow had broken, making it impossible to create a skating rink.[11] The school authorities had obliged earlier student demands by hiring an instructor, Mr. Dole, in the gym at a cost of $200., one-half of which was to be paid by the school, the other half by an assessment of $.50 on each student. The school had also provided more lockers the year before, but the "Cads" remained unsatisfied. Between the opening of school in 1882 and the beginning of the winter term in January 1883, the *Phillipian* published three highly critical articles on the lack of bathing facilities in the gym:

> We are all acquainted with the charges lately made in the gym, but everyone knows how disagreeable it is, to be obliged to dress, after

exercising, without at least a sponge bath. Now we are absolutely without bathing facilities at the gym.

Indeed, the "condition of the gym" question for the next twenty years was to be a major bone of contention between faculty and students; the school continued to provide professional instructors in 1884 and 1885, but it refused to improve the plumbing by providing toilets and showers. "At last we have a gym instructor, and the possibility of bathrooms in the immediate future." Student protest assumed a much harsher tone when it was learned that Exeter was planning to spend fifty thousand dollars to build a new gymnasium. "Where are the gym bathrooms promised for this year?" The bathing problem was temporarily resolved through the action taken by the Athletic Association in the fall of 1887; they raised $170. to put in shower baths. Nevertheless, the hue and cry for a completely new facility would not be put down: "Repairs have been made on the school building and commons but, alas, nothing for the dirty, rickety gym."[12] "The conditions there are a disgrace. The walls are chipping and the apparatus is unsafe. It is improperly heated, and Track and Gymnastics are restricted by lack of a running track and an adequate gymnasium. Please, Faculty, do something." The continued failure to elicit more tangible support from the Trustees and the Administration led the Editors of the *Phillipian* to take the matter in hand. In January 1889 a strong editorial outlined a plan to procure funds for a badly needed building adequate to meet the growing physical and recreational needs of the students. A general solicitation of money from among all those interested in Phillips Academy—students, faculty, alumni, and Trustees—would be undertaken by the *Phillipian* Board with Trustee approval and student help. The fund drive would continue until such time as there was sufficient money to build the new gym. Even though in the first twenty-five months there was raised a sum of only $1500., the plan eventually led to the construction of the Borden Gymnasium in 1902. It had been a long hard struggle!

Easily, the fastest growing sport of the decade was tennis. Interest in the game first appeared in the fall of 1880 with the formation of a Lower Tennis Club under the sponsorship of four students. True to their promise, the club held an intraschool tournament in the spring of 1882, which was enthusiastically hailed by the *Phillipian* as an indication of its support of an expanded sports curriculum:

> The Tennis Tournament comes too late for us to mention. It is a comparatively new departure, but it is a good one, and all lovers of field sport should hail it with cordiality.
>
> For at this period in educational progress, with advance in every branch

of knowledge, the Baseball bat, the Lacrosse stick and the Tennis racquet lie side by side with the Greek, Latin and scientific text-books. On the walls of every educational institution there is now engraved beside the traditional "Scire est Regire" in clearer letters "Sano Mens in Corpore Sano."

Two years later the Tennis Association numbered eighty-five students—more than a third of the undergraduate population—and there existed on campus twelve tennis clubs with a combined membership of seventy active participants.[13] The growing popularity of tennis in the ten years since it had first been introduced into the Boston area was further attested by a comparable sudden rush of interest in the game on the rival campus in New Hampshire. It was inevitable that the first Andover-Exeter Tournament should then take place at Exeter in the fall of 1884. The Andover contestants were picked as the best players to emerge after a series of inter-school elimination tournaments conducted earlier in the term. Andover won the singles but lost the doubles and the match ended in a draw, although the *Phillipian* claimed a win for Andover in the belief that a faulty decision had been made about a deuce set in the doubles. Despite this somewhat sour overtone to the first contest, the third oldest athletic rivalry between the two schools had been born. With the exception of the year 1889, the Andover-Exeter tennis matches have continued, uninterrupted, ever since.

In the face of these newly acquired athletic interests, temporary or permanent, and in the light of continuing financial problems which Athletic Associations had to contend with to support all these activities,

The Andover-Exeter tennis match of 1886.

some solution had to be found if the program was to be upheld in the true Andover tradition. The resolution of the problem was achieved through a variety of devices to extract money from all available sources in a less painful way. The school and the students, as already noted, split the cost of the general-athletics teacher. To support the janitor in the gym, the Athletic Association charged the students $.50 annual dues to use the building and a fee of $1. per term for membership in the Association, which entitled the individual to free admission to the athletic contests. Associations which had a separate and special affiliation charged their members additional fees. All contestants in tournaments and performers in exhibitions paid separate entry fees for the privilege of competing or performing. The high point in the series of subtle extortions had a reverse twist and resulted from a minor scandal. It appeared that in November 1885 the Athletic Association was in debt once again, this time to the tune of two to three hundred dollars. The *Phillipian* implied that there had been some misappropriation of funds by the officers, that the situation was a blot on the honor of the school, and that those responsible should consult with the Faculty to determine the easiest way to discharge the obligation. The following January the Association put forth its annual plea for dues and membership fees. For whatever reason, within a week's time the incumbent Athletic Association was disbanded, and a new one was organized with different student management. Simultaneously with the announcement of the new board, there were published the football accounts for the years 1884 and 1885; both were in the black. More spectacularly, at a school meeting in June of that year the report of F. R. Shepherd, the Baseball treasurer, was published; it showed a credit balance of over $200.

Temporarily at least a solution to the financial woes of the athletic program had been found. The Baseball Association had charged admission to its games that spring. "We take the opportunity of complimenting those persons who originated the idea of an admission fee to our baseball games this spring and who carried it into effect." The plan had two strong features: the first would force students who wanted to see the games to join the Association, thereby increasing its membership; the second, more obvious advantage was to collect more money by charging "outsiders," including the Fem Sems, who heretofore had attended the various contests free of charge.

The policy of charging admission to certain games, established in the 1880's, has been followed consistently, but in varying degrees, up to the present time. Except for students and faculty of both institutions, for example, those attending the Andover-Exeter football game every fall must purchase tickets, either in advance or at the gate. At times, in the

ensuing years since the tradition was established, the additional annual income from gate receipts became a significant budgetary item for the athletic department. The effect of the new device on the interscholastic aspect of athletics at Andover was immediately visible in the late 1880's. Prior to 1885 the school football team had averaged four outside games a year with opponents within easy traveling distance; the baseball team had averaged five. Between September of 1886 and June of 1890, the baseball team played seventy-eight outside opponents, an average of just under ten games per spring, and the football team had battled forty-four outside opponents, an average of slightly under nine games per fall. These game schedules today would be regarded as excessively heavy. But the proud Andoverians of that earlier time had been caught up in a dizzying craze of competition.

> We have made our reputation. It is now incumbent upon us to take to it. Phillips has made a record of which she may well be proud.[14]

The football team of 1892.

CHAPTER VI

Andover and Exeter: The Growth of a Rivalry

NOTHING DOES MORE to generate enthusiasm for the athletic program of a school or college than the existence of a traditional rival, contests with which are, almost literally, matters of life and death to the undergraduates. These games, usually the last of the term, mark the success or failure of the season as a whole. Indeed, many teams believe that they can lose every game prior to that with the traditional rival and still have a successful season if the rival is beaten in the final game. A classic example of this is "The Game" between Harvard and Yale, with the annual contest between Amherst and Williams providing a similar, if less prestigious, example. Contests with a traditional rival also stimulate alumni interest in an institution. Some alumni often seem to care more about victory over the traditional rival than do the undergraduates themselves, and have been known, on occasion, to demand the scalp of a coach unfortunate enough to have fielded a team that lost the final game.

Phillips Academy was indeed fortunate, from the point of view of its athletic program, to have a ready-made rival already in existence to the north. As Andover class and club teams reached the point where they were ready for competition with outside schools, there stood the Phillips Exeter Academy, with a background very similar to that of Andover and with an undergraduate body perfectly capable of fielding teams that were as good as, if not better than, those of the Blue. It was, therefore, natural that Andover and Exeter should start competing against each other at a very early date in the history of American interscholastic sports and that the relationship thus established should have developed into the oldest continuous independent school rivalry in the country.

The Phillips Exeter Academy had been founded in 1781, three years after Andover, by Sam Phillips' Uncle John. In the beginning, while the Phillips family was still active in the two schools, the two institutions worked together very closely. Uncle John was on the original Andover Board of Trustees, serving for a few years as its President, and being one of the most generous benefactors of the school. Sam Phillips served on the Exeter Board and followed that school's progress closely. With the

passing of the Phillipses from the scene, the two academies drew apart. Andover, saddled with its Theological Seminary, remained rigidly Calvinist, while Exeter became the more liberal, theologically, of the two. But the two schools remained distinct and except for athletic contests did almost nothing cooperatively together until after World War II. And to a large extent this isolation of the two academies one from the other was due to the bitter rivalry that athletic competition between the two engendered. Even though there were some bumpy times, as will be shown below, in the early days of the rivalry, it has generally been a splendid one, attracting national attention, as is attested by the fact that for years the New York *Times* used to send a special correspondent to the Andover-Exeter football games. The first Andover-Exeter baseball game has already been described in Chapter II, the first football game between the two schools in Chapter III. This chapter will cover the growth of the rivalry in the last part of the nineteenth century.

It is impossible to overestimate the importance attached to the football and baseball fortunes of the school in those early days. The morale of the academy rose or fell with the successes and failures of those two varsity teams. As an example of its relative importance, the *Phillipian* devoted most of the front page of the first three issues at the opening of the school to a detailed explanation of the rules of football. Great excitement prevailed on the campus in the fall of 1880. Captain John Howard's team of six rushers and five backs went into the Exeter game undefeated. They had beaten M.I.T. and Lawrence High School, upset the Harvard Freshmen, and tied Adams Academy. In a very frustrating afternoon, having pushed Exeter back to her goal line eleven times, Andover failed to score and the game ended in a tie; neither team had crossed the other's goal line with the ball or kicked a goal from the field. In discussing the game in particular and the season in general, the *Philo Mirror* had this to say:

> Last, but not the least on our list, came the game with Exeter. What shall we say of it? The facts tell the story. Eleven safety touchdowns for Exeter, and none for Andover; while Exeter's captain refuses to play off a game resulting in a tie.
>
> And in summing up the events of the Fall, we have good reason to congratulate ourselves upon both our Eleven and its captain, for never has the captain's position been better filled than this year. We have proven conclusively to Quincy, and our would-be Waterloo, Exeter, that there is such a place as Andover, and moreover, that we know how to play football.[1]

As an interesting sidelight to the game, the great Captain Howard sent a

letter to the editor of the *Phillipian* thanking him, the Theologues, and the Headmistress of Abbot for their support during the season. For the first time, the girls had been allowed to attend the game—another tradition established.

For the next four years Andover dominated the football rivalry with Exeter. In 1881 students for the first time were permitted to go to the game and over two hundred of them watched in the pouring rain as Captain Sam Bremmer's stalwarts defeated the "Exies" one touchdown and one goal to nothing. The following year Captain F. S. Mills led what was described by some as the best Andover football team yet to four wins and one close loss to Yale Freshmen. After one postponement, the Exeters were defeated by a score of three touchdowns to nothing on a field from which three inches of snow had been cleared. The star of the Andover team was a plunging back by the name of Wallace, who had entered Andover a physical weakling, but who had been enticed into athletic training by Frank Dole, the boxing and general athletics instructor in the gym.[2]

In 1883 there were rule changes in football which affected the scoring: a goal obtained by a touchdown had counted four points, one obtained by a field kick five points. The kicking game was still the most important aspect of the game at that time; therefore, a field goal outpointed a touchdown.[3] A touchdown now counted two points and a field goal three points. The Andover team that year went undefeated and gave up only six points in three games. Ably led by Captain D. E. Knowlton, one of the finest athletes ever to represent Phillips Academy, they defeated Exeter 16 to 6. At a school meeting in December the team was presented a handsome banner by the students with a suggestion that it be hung in Academy Hall.[4]

Another remarkable athlete on that team was Billy Odlin, a center and a talented kicker, who was to captain both the 1884 and the 1885 teams. After Andover he went to Dartmouth, started football there, and captained the team for four consecutive years. The 1884 team, which played only two games, pulled off an extraordinary upset by defeating Exeter 11 to 8. On the Exeter team that year were Cranston and Harding, later standouts at Harvard; and Wurtenburg and Morrison, later famous at Yale.[5] The Andover string had run out, however, Exeter defeating the "Ministers" the next three years in a row by respective scores of 29 to 11, 26 to 0, and 44 to 4. Exeter was to be humiliated no longer. An interesting footnote to the Andover schedule in 1885 was that it included a game with the "Gentlemen of Boston," a group of ex-college players, who replaced the Harvard Freshmen, a traditional opponent. The Harvard faculty earlier in the year had disallowed student participa-

tion in intercollegiate football on the grounds that the game had become too brutal and smacked too much of professionalism. The Harvard-Yale game in the fall of 1884 had been a blood bath.[6]

It would be naive to assume that some of the less savory aspects of football had not crept into the Andover-Exeter rivalry. The too-rapid proliferation of schedules, which now took school teams as far south as Georgetown and as far north and west as Cornell, and the pressure to win in the vortex of increasingly intensified competition led to the slackening of academic requirements by both schools to permit the importation of less gifted scholars with known athletic ability in particular sports such as football and baseball. Each school was not averse to accusing the other of brutality or professional tactics. The 1886 team, whose ranks included Billy Graves, son of Professor Graves, and Cecil K. Bancroft, the Doctor's eldest son as quarterback, suffered a humiliating defeat by a score of 26 to 0 at the hands of a talented Exeter eleven. The Red quarterback had outwitted the Andover team, retaining possession of the ball by taking advantage of the rules and running back ten yards when his team had not made the necessary five yards in three downs. "1882—Introduction of the rule on 'downs' and 'yards' to gain as follows: If on 3 consecutive downs a team has not advanced the ball five yards or lost ten yards, it must give up the ball to the other side at the spot where the final down is made."[7] In an editorial discussing the recent game the *Phillipian* showed its annoyance:

> Exeter played a regular Yale game last Saturday in not kicking the ball more than once throughout the afternoon; perhaps we may get a point or two from their playing.
>
> Some of the experience which we have passed through this season may well lead us to renew the subject of interscholastic athletics in general and school athletics in particular. The proper object of school and college athletics should be, not professionalism but education. Professionalism is inconsistent with the line of work in which we are engaged, both in its principles and in its methods, since it endeavors alone to train the brute nature and aims at nothing higher than the skillful use of that nature; it also tolerates an unscrupulous practice of resorting to trickery in order to more surely accomplish its ends.
>
> In our recent contests with Exeter we have been unpleasantly surprised to find that our opponent's tactics have savored strongly of professionalism, and while we cannot but praise the strong, intelligent work of their representatives, we are forced to condemn the unscrupulous trickery to which they resorted for the accomplishment of their ends. Take for example the late foot-ball game. Instead of the open, manly dealing which

> we always ought to expect from Exeter we were met with such devices as playing the game with sixteen men instead of with eleven, while the entire backing, for the most part, which our opponent's team received gave evidence of the same spirit. It would otherwise be hard to interpret the showers of abuse and even kicks which our team received whenever they happened to fall on their opponents' out of bounds.

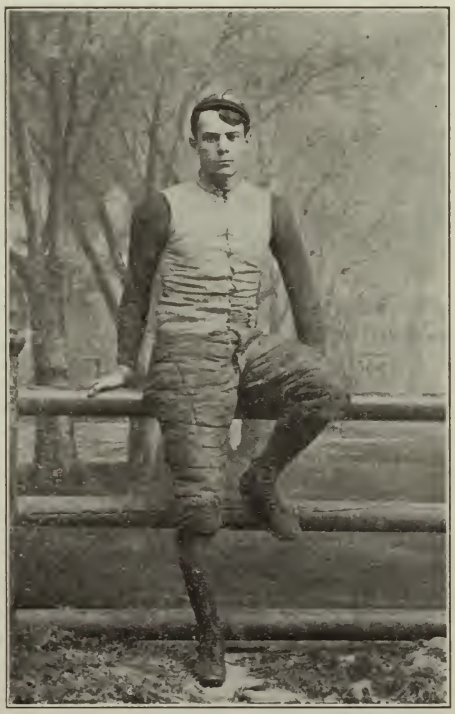
The double disgrace of being shutout by Exeter and being shellacked by the Harvard varsity 86 to 0 led the student body to change the system the following year. No longer would the captain also serve as the coach of the team. For example, Sam K. Bremmer, captain of the 1881 team, had contributed his services as coach. Unfortunately for the Blue, outside coaching was not enough to overcome the talents of the Exeter team; they won by the lopsided score of 44 to 4.

The following year, however, the tide was finally turned. There appeared on the Andover campus that fall a rather spectacular array of talent led by Laurie Bliss, the brother of the captain "Pop" Bliss and including Lou Owsley as quarterback and "Big" Coxe as guard. On another very rainy day at Andover, the Exeters were beaten 10 to 0, yielding a touchdown to the Blue in each of the two halves. The first was scored by Captain Bliss in combination with brother Laurie on a trick play later to become known as a "cross-buck." It is a curious coincidence that the Andover eleven included only one letterman from the previous year—the captain. The starting eleven averaged twenty years of age. Is it reasonable to assume, without malice, that the Phillips "recruits" were superior to the Exeter "imports" that year?

The football team of 1889, which lost its chance to play Exeter, was captained by Laurie Bliss, who had succeeded his brother as the leader of the Blue, and was managed by Jim Sawyer, an individual whose significant contributions to the school would be measured over two generations. Also on that team, which played a nine-game schedule, losing only to the Harvard and Dartmouth varsities, was Frank A. Hinkey, probably the most celebrated football player in Andover-Yale annals. He had played for a championship English Commons team the year before and was brought up to the varsity because of his uncanny defensive ability. In his two years as the left end for Phillips Academy, the team played fourteen games, including the college varsities of Tufts and M.I.T., and gave up a total of only nineteen points; ten of the victories were shutouts. Hinkey became a three-time All American at Yale and captained the Eli team in their famous contest with Harvard at Springfield in 1894. On the occasion of his premature death in 1925, Grantland Rice, the famous New York sports columnist, called him the

greatest end in the history of the game and stated: "Never, since he came up from the club system at Andover through his four years at Yale, did any team gain a yard around his side."[8]

The 1880's had seen dramatic, if haphazard, growth of athletics in both schools. Pride in their achievements had grown inordinately. However, emotional immaturity, the result of overemphasis on competing and winning at any cost, led to a temporary suspension of the relationship, and it would happen again in the mid-1890's. Nevertheless, the real value of the athletic rivalry between Andover and Exeter in the decade is perhaps best exemplified by an article written for the *Phillips Bulletin* by E. J. Phelps, P.A. 1882, on the occasion of his fiftieth reunion. Phelps, it seems, had gone to Yale from Andover and upon graduating had entered the newspaper world for a brief time. One of his friends at the newspaper was an ex-Harvard football player named Victor Harding, and although they both left the paper to pursue other careers, the two kept up their acquaintance over a period of thirty-five years. In 1930 Phelps, as a member of the Chicago Board of Education, addressed a group of high school students and their parents. He chose to speak about honesty and the courage to tell the truth at all times. Phelps



Frank Hinkey, P.A. 1892. Andover's most celebrated football player.

illustrated his theme by recounting an incident in the Andover-Exeter football game of November 1881. The game took place on a rainy day when the field was a quagmire and the players so mud-caked as to be almost unrecognizable. Late in the game, with Andover leading 11 to 8, an Exeter player kicked a field goal. Phelps, himself, as the Andover student umpire, reported to the referee that the ball had been punted and not drop-kicked, thereby invalidating the goal. When the referee refused to change his mind, the Andover captain appealed to the Exeter captain, who then asked the kicker if the ball had been drop-kicked. The Exonian unhesitatingly replied that it had been punted. As a result the goal was nullified, and Andover won the game. As Phelps told the Illinois group, he had always admired the courage of the Exeter player and often wished he had met him. While finishing his talk, Phelps noticed his friend Victor Harding in the audience and realized that Harding must have a child in the high school. Coming up to his friend at the close of the speech, Harding mentioned that he had been interested in Phelps' story but said that the incident had occurred in 1884 and not 1881, as Phelps had claimed because he, Harding, had been the Exeter kicker. Since Harding had not entered Exeter until the fall of 1882, both men decided to investigate the matter more thoroughly through Lewis Perry, Principal of Exeter, and James Sawyer, Treasurer of Andover. The facts of the investigation proved that two such incidents had occurred, one in the Andover-Exeter game in 1881 and the other in the game of 1884. The situations were almost identical in that the Exeter kicker in each game admitted that the field goal had been punted. In the case of the 1884 contest, Harding's reply gave the victory to Andover, and the kick by Jones in the 1881 game prevented a tie.

Phelps' account of this experience in the *Phillips Bulletin* pointed out the remarkable coincidences in the situation. He had waited forty-nine years to discover "the Boy who kicked the Ball" only to find out that there were two of them and that his friend of thirty-five years was one of those Exonians for whom he had such admiration. As the final, remarkably ironic coincidence he added that in the Andover-Exeter game the previous fall, exactly fifty years after that first "punted field goal," the score was tied at 12 to 12 with one minute left in the fourth period; once again the stage was set. But this time Willis, the Exonian who had set up the opportunity by a forward pass, made a placement kick between the goal posts from the Andover ten-yard line to win the game for Exeter. Certainly most of the six thousand spectators who witnessed that "seat-squirmer" must have sensed something of the character and value of the traditional rivalry.[9]

In the baseball rivalry with Exeter the decade of the eighties began on

an unhappy note. In 1879 the plan of holding two games was abandoned; in the single game that year, Captain Rogers' team won handily by a score of 12 to 2. In 1880 the Exeter team, hungry for revenge and accompanied by a hundred rooters, was trailing Andover 2 to 1 in the seventh inning of a tension-packed game when an unfortunate incident occurred. Exeter's third baseman, Bean, hit a ball down the first base line, and judging it to be a foul, did not run. Nichols, the Andover first baseman, played safe and touched the base, whereupon the ball was declared fair and Bean was out. After a heated argument during which the umpire refused to reverse his decision, the Exonians packed their bats and left, thereby forfeiting the game. Officially, however, the score still stands in the records as 2 to 1. The umpire's decision was a difficult one, but the *Phillipian*, in a none-too-diplomatic way, sided with the arbiter:

> We cannot take the blame upon ourselves, as we only supported the umpire in a decision which we considered, and still consider, just. It is therefore with Exeter that the blame for the weakest, most childish and most contemptible ending that ever disgraced a good game must wholly, or in good part, rest.

The mudslinging between the two venerable institutions had started.

Nothing better illustrates the overpowering emotionalism which gripped both schools on the occasion of these contests than an account of the game of 1881 rendered by one of the Andover heroes. Chentung Liang Cheng, then the Chinese Prime Minister to the United States and known as Piyuk in his undergraduate days at Phillips Academy, had been invited to speak at the school's one hundred and twenty-fifth anniversary in 1903. The tale needs no further embellishment:

> I shall never forget the game with Exeter in 1881, in which I happened to take part. The game was to be played at Exeter, and for the first time ever students were allowed to go to the game. The faculty had given us a half-holiday and procured railroad tickets at half price for the 150 rooters who accompanied us. Feeling that the athletic reputation of the school was at stake, every member of the nine went into the game with a determination to win, and was, at the same time, encouraged by the contingent of Andover supporters.
>
> Our opponents were first at the bat, but were easily disposed of by our left-handed pitcher, Captain Halbert, on account of their inability to hit his baffling curves. Then our turn came. In a twinkle we had two men on bases. It was my turn to go to the bat. I succeeded in smashing the ball to the center for a three-bagger. This enabled us to secure a commanding lead which our opponents could not overcome. The final score was 13 to 5.

Sir Chentung Liang Cheng, hero of the 1881 Andover-Exeter baseball game, shown here with Principal Alfred E. Stearns and two Chinese students, at the 125th anniversary celebration of the founding of Phillips Academy in 1903.

> The results of the game were at once flashed to Andover. When the train arrived with the victorious nine, the whole school turned out to welcome them with torch lights, a brass band, and an omnibus drawn by enthusiastic students with a long rope. Even Rome could not have received Caesar with greater enthusiasm and pride when he returned from his famous campaigns in triumph.[10]

The team of 1882 played only three games, losing to the Harvard and Yale Freshmen and then to Exeter by a score of 7 to 5. For the next two years, under the leadership of Captain Bill Vinton, one of Andover's great pitchers, the Exies were defeated, 16 to 5 and 13 to 5, respectively. Vinton, in the spring of 1884, won eight games, lost only one, and struck out one hundred batters. He went on to distinguish himself in professional baseball with the Philadelphia team in the National League.[11]

As in football, so in baseball there developed in the mid-eighties a change in attitude toward interscholastic athletics. The then current feeling toward professionalism is illustrated by an article in the *Phillipian* of 9 May 1885, which, with no attempt at apology, revealed the fact that the Baseball Committee had presumed to hire the services of a professional named Sweeney, who had pitched well for Haverhill the previous year. Great dissatisfaction with this arrangement, which would deprive an Academy boy of a chance to make the team, was felt throughout the school and became so strong that the Committee reconsidered its action and released Sweeney from his contract. In the Exeter game, which Andover lost 9 to 1, Weyerhauser, the regular pitcher, was not well, but he recovered a few days later, as the Academy nine defeated a strong town team, for which Sweeney was the pitcher. Hindsight being far more logical than foresight, the *Phillipian* smugly second-guessed the Committee's original decision:

> The Andover vs. P.A. game was watched with some interest owing to the plan, which has fallen through, of hiring Sweeney to pitch for us this season. Any candid person who examines the records of the two pitchers in the game will admit the utter folly of engaging him as our pitcher. The *Phillipian* thinks that, outside the question of school honesty and honor, this game shows that it would have been poor policy to hire Sweeney as a pitcher.

Despite the loud protests of the school newspapers, the intrusion of professionalism into amateur athletics would be a continuing problem. As an example, for instance, between 1886 and 1890, the number of scheduled baseball games per season jumped from nine to twenty-two.

To understand what happened in the Andover-Exeter baseball games

of the next two years, one must consider the playing conditions under which they were conducted. The diamonds, if they could be so named, were bumpy and irregular, sometimes bestrewn with rocks and an occasional pot hole. The players' equipment was primitive, particularly the catching glove, which barely covered the hand for protection, and did little to facilitate the fielding of the ball—a far cry from the venus-flytrap mitts of today. The game in 1886, the first year of H. E. "Buck" Knowlton's captaincy, was a heartbreaker for the Blue. With Andover leading 6 to 1, Exeter scored six runs in the eighth inning to pull it out. The statistics tell an interesting story: Exeter had two earned runs, Andover three; Andover committed thirteen errors, Exeter sixteen; between both teams there were ten stolen bases, seven walks, two hit batsmen, six passed balls, and eighteen strikeouts. The following year, however, at Exeter, "Buck" and Andover had their revenge, defeating Exeter by a score of 22 to 6. Each team made two earned runs, but Andover got twenty-two men to first base on errors, Exeter committing forty of them. Dillon, the Exeter pitcher, walked sixteen batters and made ten wild pitches. The game took three hours and five minutes to play. Interesting highlights of the game were that Al Stearns, a ninth grade "prep," played centerfield for Andover, and that the Andover Brass Band, having been hidden during the contest, suddenly came blaring forth from the woods to lead the victory celebration.[12] The *Phillipian* could hardly contain its exultation.

The pitcher on the Andover 1888 team, captained by E. N. Brainard, was Al Stearns, destined one day to become the Headmaster of Phillips Academy, but then a stripling in what we would now call the lower middle class. His steady and effective pitching against Exeter, despite the attempts of the rival contingent to rattle him, gained him a 6 to 4 win while he struck out seventeen in the process. The *Phillipian*, never charitable to the opponents from New Hampshire, took proper pride in the victory. "Stearns, under pressure of the most continued yelling, hooting, rattle-shaking, and every conceivable annoyance of Exeter's representatives, pitched a wonderful game."

Unfortunately, the hyperemotionalism which had been building up a head of steam in both schools exploded in the spring of 1889. The incident occurred after the Andover-Exeter baseball game in Stearns' first year as captain of the team. Dr. Fuess, later to succeed Stearns as Headmaster of Phillips Academy, described the game and the sorry fracas which followed:

> There were times, as we have seen, when the sting of defeat made some overexcited boys forget the courtesies due to friendly rivals. The tension after close contests was often so great that trivial incidents took on an

exaggerated importance, and baseless accusations were scattered promiscuously abroad. The "townies" or "muckers," as the students called them, did their best to increase the friction by posing as Academy boys, and casting stones or shouting opprobrious epithets in the wake of the visiting team. Before 1889 there had been minor difficulties which showed that the two schools had not learned as yet "to love the game beyond the prize." Now and than a team had been followed to the station with jeers but no one had been injured, and the disagreements had been smoothed over by compromise. Certainly there was no reason in the spring of 1889 to anticipate trouble.

In connection with the baseball game of that year an unusual situation had arisen. A student named White, who, in 1888, had played second base for Andover, had resigned and had transferred to Exeter, chiefly because the Andover management refused to make him concessions. At Exeter he had soon displayed ability as a pitcher, and he was to be in the box in the Andover game against his former teammates. In this contest, which was held on June 14 at Exeter, "Al" Stearns pitched for Andover, but his arm had been in poor condition for weeks and caused him intense pain after the third inning. At the end of the seventh inning, with the score 3 to 2 in favor of Exeter, the game was called on account of rain. An hour later, when the Andover men were waiting quietly at the station with many "muckers" taunting them, a number of Exeter students, carrying White and other players on their shoulders, marched by. There was a collision over the right of way; a free fight started, in the course of which Professor Coy, then Andover's Acting Principal, was hit on the head, and one youngster knocked unconscious. The responsibility for this unfortunate fracas cannot be definitely placed; but had it not been for the timely intervention of some muscular members of the Andover teaching staff, the affair might have spread into something very serious. Immediately after their return the Andover Faculty notified Exeter that the series of athletic contests between the schools was at an end.[13]

As a result no football game was held in the autumn of 1889. Dr. Bancroft, on his arrival from abroad, made a statement to explain Andover's action: "We have received no proposals looking to a new series of games, under terms and conditions mutually satisfactory to both schools, and guarding effectually against the difficulties specified."[14]

It is well nigh impossible for the Andover student of today to measure the perfervid preoccupation of the school community with its athletic program in those early days. In ten years' time the football schedule had increased from three games with outside opponents to fourteen, and the number of baseball contests had jumped from four to an average of twenty. The real nature of the competition is better understood, how-

ever, by looking at the caliber of the opposition. Aside from a variety of professional or semi-professional teams from the local environs, the schedule in both sports included such pigmies as the Bowdoin, Tufts, Boston College, M.I.T., Dartmouth, and Harvard varsities; "Prep School" opponents like Adams Academy, Boston Latin School, and Exeter, while some neighboring high schools and a few freshmen teams rounded out the slate. It is fact and not fiction that in the decade between the mid-eighties and the mid-nineties, the Phillips Academy football team played the Harvard varsity six times. In that span Andover managed to score five points in one game, was shut out five times and gave up a mere 377 points to the gentlemen from Cambridge. Yet the *Phillipian* had the following to say about that glorious occasion on 31 October 1893, when Letton's field goal gave Andover those memorable five points:

Harvard 60; Andover 5

> On Wednesday we played a game of foot-ball which, although resulting in a defeat for us, will go down in the history of the school as the first foot-ball game in which Andover has scored against one of the three large colleges. Before Wednesday's game this distinction has only been held by two preparatory schools, Exeter having scored against Harvard in '89, and Lawrenceville against Princeton this fall. Harvard had played until Wednesday with a clean record, and Andover has the added honor of being the first team to break the charm. Few had expected that we would hold Harvard down to sixty points let alone score on her, and the result was more than gratifying.

Insane, to be sure, but measured in terms of pride and school spirit "what price glory?"

Perhaps the flavor of the times can be better sensed by scrutinizing the remarkable schoolboy career of Alfred E. Stearns, certainly one of the most talented scholar-athletes of his era. In his four years at Andover he compiled a distinguished record: twice captain of the baseball team, he was also the school tennis champion, winning the singles match against Exeter in the fall of his senior year; an excellent kicker in football, he never played the game at school, largely in deference to his mother's concern for his health. A good scholar, he was liked and admired by students and faculty alike, and became the editor of the newspaper and president of the Philomathean Society as a senior. Al's real love, however, was baseball, in which he had developed considerable skill in the sandlots around Amherst before he entered Phillips Academy in the fall of 1886. He made the varsity team as a junior "prep" and played center field against Exeter in the fiasco which Andover won 22 to 6 and in which

Exeter committed forty errors. The following year he pitched against the arch-rivals, struck out seventeen of them and won 6 to 4, despite every attempt on the part of the New Hampshire contingent to rattle and unnerve him. In Al's first year as captain the team had a sorry record, losing seventeen of the twenty-two games played, including the famous 3 to 2 loss to Exeter, which precipitated the riot at the railroad station. The problem with that team was that somewhere along the line, Al had hurt his arm, and there was no effective pitching all year. Having alternated between third base and first base that season, he pitched the last game only because there was no one else available. Unfortunately, that was his last Exeter game, for there was no contest the following spring, when he captained a very strong team which won thirteen games and defeated the Boston "Beacons" 11 to 4, a team which had previously beaten Exeter 4 to 2, thereby suggesting supremacy. On that Andover team were five future college captains: Stearns at Amherst, Case, Rustin, L. Bliss, and McCormick at Yale. It is significant that Captain Stearns played center field all year and that Dalzell was the star pitcher of record. Al was to go on to Amherst to become one of the great second basemen in intercollegiate ranks, but he never pitched again. The synopsis of his career at Andover shows that he played in sixty-nine official baseball contests over those four years, most certainly an impressive endurance record. He had only one complaint about baseball: practicing or playing it every day gave him too few opportunities to indulge in another of his favorite pastimes—visiting the dear Fem Sems down the street at Abbot Academy.[15]

There were other cogent reasons why athletics occupied the center stage in the school community. Like it or not, college and schoolboy sports provided cheap but exciting entertainment in an age when tastes in amusements were far less sophisticated and variegated than they are today. The tradition of allowing the Fem Sems to attend the Phillips games had started with the Exeter football game of 1880. When did not the beautiful inspire the brave? The girls in attendance obviously brought out more student spectators, even if they were not particularly keen about the sport. The victory parade through the Abbot campus now provided a particularly piquant incentive to the Andover warriors. For Andover-Exeter contests, however, the student population represented only a relatively small percentage of those in attendance. The local newspapers in Lawrence and Andover followed the fortunes of the Academy teams very closely, and the Boston and New York sports writers gave extensive coverage to both schools and the contests between them. The rivalry increasingly took on the flavor of the Harvard-Yale contests, thereby attracting many more onlookers from the cities and towns

around Boston. The average attendance at the annual baseball game was two thousand, and at the football game between five and six thousand. The policy of charging admission, earlier established, began to pay big dividends, which, in turn, were used to enhance the program.

The first track "tournament" with Exeter had taken place on the New Hampshire campus in the spring of 1889. There had been talk of arranging such a meet a year earlier, but Andover did not have a facility to handle such an event. If the contests were to continue on a "home-and-home" basis, Phillips Academy would be the host school for the next engagement. Once again the athletic reputation of the school was on the line, and true to form, the student body deplored the state of affairs: "Track and Gymnastics are restricted for lack of a running track and an adequate gymnasium." In the fall of 1889, even though there had been no Exeter game, the Football Committee, headed by Jim Sawyer, the Manager, reported a surplus of $454.57. On 4 December, two weeks later, a school meeting was held; it was there voted that the football surplus be used to build a track, which would cost approximately $700.00. The rest of the money would be raised by student subscription; the Faculty would supply work teams for the necessary grading of the campus. The supervision of the project was to be the responsibility of George D. Pettee, a young instructor greatly interested in track and cross-country. The new cinder track, which ultimately cost $1134.88, was not finished until May 1891. At the formal opening Mr. Pettee and Captain C. H. Woodruff, at the head of the track squad, jogged one lap around it. The second Andover-Exeter meet in 1891 was held there,

Abbot girls watching an Andover tennis match in the late 1880's.

Andover winning by a score of 46 to 44 under a revised system of scoring which awarded points to second and third places.

Further evidence of the students' enthusiasm for athletics and generosity to improve their quality can be gathered from a variety of sources. In 1887 the Old Campus was graded and levelled so that two more diamonds could be provided for the two club baseball teams which were active in both the fall and the spring. In 1888 the students built several more dirt tennis courts to accommodate the increasing interest and participation in the sport. On 20 May 1891, just sixteen days after the formal dedication of the new track, the Athletic Association once again mustered student support for a gymnasium fund, the next major project; at the school meeting held in the chapel their fervent pleadings yielded pledges of $1500 in twenty-five minutes. In 1892 the agitation over a new gymnasium took a more immediate turn. The location of the new track was a considerable distance from the school buildings in an area we now know as the West Quadrangle; consequently, the track team had no place to dress or bathe. The Athletic Association, on 27 April, proposed to the school a plan whereby a fieldhouse could be built immediately: it would spend $1500 collected the previous year with the understanding that the students repay the money to the Association at the rate of $500 per year for the next three years. This plan would make the facility available within one year. The scheme was adopted, ground was broken immediately, and the two-story Field House opened for business on 18 February 1893. Regulations for its use were published in the *Phillipian*:

Regulations for the use of the
Phillips Field House

1. The use of the baths are free to all members of the school.

2. The rental of the lockers is at the rate of $4.00 per year, payable in advance, and are designed for two students. For the balance of the preschool year $3.00 will be charged. A fee of 50 cents for each key will be charged and refunded when the key is returned.

3. Towels (2) will be rented at a rate of 10 cents per bath, or students may provide and care for their own towels.

4. The janitor of the building will be responsible for the care of the building, and the rental of lockers, keys and towels.

5. The building will be open daily from 4:30 to 6, Wednesdays 3 to 6, and Saturdays 3 to 8 o'clock.

Andover, Feb. 18, 1893.

The new facility actually cost $1700, $200 over the budget. The deficit was taken care of by additional student contributions and a check in the amount of $52.53 from Ida M. McCurdy, wife of mathematics instruc-

tor Matthew McCurdy, to the Athletic House Committee. The money represented the profits from a concert put on by wives of the Faculty. For the first time in the history of the school, its student athletes could enjoy the luxury of hot-water showers.

Yet the problems facing those in charge of the academy's athletic program involved much more than the acquisition of new physical facilities. "Spectator-itis" is not new to the 1970's and 1980's, nor was it to the nineteenth century. Rabid, partisan crowds, competing vicariously in one way or another and overstimulated by the sight of fierce competition, add nothing to the conditions under which games should be played; rather, their irresponsible behavior in the form of catcalling and the raucous shouting of epithets and vilifying remarks tend to exaggerate the importance of every minor incident and bring the pitch of excitement to the breaking point. The irrational spectator is no friend to the performing athlete, rival or favorite. In the early years, the presence in the crowd of townies or "muckers," as the Andover students called them, increased the friction when the locals resorted to such antics as stoning the opposition, and tripping them up if the opportunity presented itself close to the sideline, to the constant accompaniment of loud obscenities. Playing conditions were further worsened by the absence of seating facilities, a condition which the school paper had been loudly lamenting for a dozen years. Consequently, the spectators swarmed around the baselines and sidelines, which were not even roped off to mark the playing boundaries and to protect the players from personal contact with the onlookers. By 1888, the problem of handling the enormous crowds at the games had become intolerable. That year the one small section of seats which served as a grandstand burned down in the celebration of the football victory over Exeter. The following spring once again student initiative manifested itself with a plan to erect a new grandstand capable of seating four hundred people. Al Stearns, Bert Addis, and Jim Sawyer formed a stock company, issued 174 shares which sold for $2. each, and then charged admission to the stand. When this structure reverted to the school in 1890, as per previous agreement, the stockholders received their money with a dividend of fifty-four cents per share.

One final element which contributed to the intensification of interest in athletics during this growth period was the active interest shown by the Faculty in the program. The school under Samuel Harvey Taylor had been a one-man show, and faculty responsibility certainly did not include athletics. Under Principal Bancroft, who firmly believed that the strength of the school depended largely on an able faculty willing to devote their lives to Phillips Academy, authority was delegated to his colleagues in many areas including, eventually, athletics.[16] Aside from

the aforementioned Mr. Pettee, who had assumed the responsibility for all matters connected with track and cross-country, there was Edward Gastin Coy, professor of Greek, but an able athlete and boxer of some reputation. Matthew McCurdy, who had come to Andover one year after Messrs. Bancroft and Coy, had an avid interest in athletics as well as mathematics. Also a good boxer, he and Coy put on many exhibitions of the manly art for the student body. He followed the fortunes of all Academy teams and became an active official in track, football, and gymnastic contests throughout his active career on the hill. Charlie Forbes in Latin and Archie Freeman in history, coming to Andover within a year of each other, were destined to play significant roles in the athletics of the ensuing years.

The dispute at the Exeter railroad station, which had brought an abrupt cessation of all athletic relations between the two institutions, continued into the following year, each side protesting its own innocence and accusing the other of ungentlemanly conduct and worse. Early in the winter term there appeared to be a break in the deadlock. At a school meeting on 16 January 1890, called for the specific purpose of attempting to resolve the differences between Andover and Exeter, Addis, the manager of the baseball team, pointed out the vital importance of the Exeter contest to the baseball exchequer. Al Stearns, the captain of the team, reported that at his instigation a meeting had been held at Exeter the previous Wednesday between Stearns, Addis, and Laurie Bliss, the Andover football captain, and their Exeter counter-

A coach full of students taking off for an Andover-Exeter game.

parts—Captain White, Baseball Manager Farquhar, and Football Captain Gilliam. A mutual agreement between the two schools, serving as a guarantee that no disturbances of any kind should take place on the occasion of any future athletic contest, was drawn up and signed by the three representatives of each academy for the school. The document was then to be submitted to each school and voted upon:

> We, the students of Phillips Andover and Phillips Exeter Academies, do hereby agree that on any athletic contests between the two academies the students of the home academy, except the members and managers of the athletic team will not under any circumstances go to the station or follow, or in any way whatsoever molest any of the members of the visiting academy.
>
> And we do hereby accept the same rules as the contests were heretofore governed by. These rules shall be brought before the members of each academy, and, if accepted, shall be framed and hung with the old agreement that every member may see and read them.
>
> (Signed)
>
> | For Andover. | For Exeter. |
> | --- | --- |
> | A. E. Stearns, | J. H. White, |
> | L. T. Bliss, | M. H. Gilliam, |
> | A. E. Addis. | F. C. Farquhar. |

The *Phillipian* recorded the actions of the Andover contingent as "commendable," but expressed some anxiety about obtaining the immediate consent of the Faculties to the agreement. Failure to act promptly might impair the capability of the Baseball Associations to arrange a game for the upcoming June. The answer from the Faculty on the Andover-Exeter affair was promptly forthcoming:

> *Andover-Exeter.*
>
> The following communication from the Faculty to Messrs. Stearns, Bliss, and Addis explains itself.
>
> ANDOVER, MASS., Jan. 18, 1890.
>
> The Faculty of the Phillips Academy at Andover desire to say in reply to the petition of Messrs. Stearns, Bliss, and Addis;
>
> That they appreciate the desire of the petitioners, and those whom they represent, for the installation of a new series of athletics between the Phillips Academy at Andover and Phillips Exeter Academy, and are willing, as they have been from the beginning, to co-operate with the Exeter Faculty, when advised by them of similar willingness on their part, in the joint establishment and maintenance of such rules and regulations

as will protect the games from incidents and occurrences like those which led to the summary close of the former series.

The Faculty desire, as an advisory committee, to call attention, in case a new series is begun, to the importance of providing in the new regulations for the seasonable appointment of judges, umpires, etc.; a point which seemed not sufficiently guarded heretofore. Also, to the importance of a decision doubtless taken on the matter by this time, since the regular meeting of the Exeter Faculty occurs on Tuesday evening. However there is no apparent cause for either school to feel doubtful as to the outcome of the matter, as the spirit and essential points of the above document are not such as would seem to give the slightest cause for hesitating on the part of the Exeter Faculty. It will doubtless be generally known very soon—and perhaps is already known at the time the *Phillipian* goes to print—whether by the action of the Faculty at Exeter the three contests which occurred in the spring last year are assured to the schools this year or not, and by Saturday at the latest it is probable that all hindrances will be settled and done away with.

Unfortunately for the high hopes of both student groups to resume the Andover-Exeter contests that spring, the issue was further complicated by an editorial in *The Week's Sport* to the effect that France, a catcher of some reknown and a former professional, had recently enrolled at Exeter and was a candidate for the baseball team. "If Capt. White is thoroughly interested in the welfare of athletics he will not rely on men with fictitious names to bring him victory; as the twig is bent so the tree grows." The lightning had been loosed again, and for the next two months the *Exonian* and the *Phillipian* exchanged the usual insults based on mutual distrust. The upshot was that both schools developed a much more comprehensive set of rules aimed at all the visible abuses which had crept into the relationship over a period of ten years. They were approved by both Faculties in May, but Exeter insisted that they were not ready to enforce them until the following September, thereby eliminating the second track meet as well as the baseball game:

Rules for the Government
of Athletic Contests

Adopted by the Andover and Exeter Faculties, May 1890.

I. The annual contests between the two schools shall be limited to one base-ball game, one football game, one contest in general athletics, and one lawn-tennis match, to be held alternately in Andover and Exeter.

No one of these contests shall occupy more than a half-day.

II. The two faculties shall be represented in a standing committee, each by three of its own number, and the action of this committee shall be binding when ratified by the two faculties.

III. No one shall be allowed to take part in the contests between the schools.

(a) Who is not a *bona fide* member of the school he represents.

(b) Who has ever received money for playing or teaching any sport or game or who has ever engaged in any sport as a means of livelihood.

(c) Who receives compensation for his services in athletic games in addition to the expenses necessarily incurred by him in representing his organization in any athletic contest, except that he may have his board paid at a special training table.

(d) Who has left the school and become a member of any university, college, scientific school or professional school.

IV. No one shall be allowed to play in the annual base-ball game who enters either school after the first week of the winter term.

V. The direction of these contests and the responsibility for their character shall lie with the two faculties, and all games shall be played under rules approved by the standing committee of the two faculties.

All referees, umpires, and other judges, unless selected by the students two weeks before the game in which they are to act, shall be appointed by the committee of the two faculties.

VI. The captain of each base-ball team, and the captain of each foot-ball team, not later than three weeks before the annual game occurs, shall present to the faculty of his own school a list of students from which the team will be made up, and the faculty shall transmit this list to the faculty of the other school not less than two weeks before the game is to occur, with a guarantee that all the students named are, to the best of the knowledge of the faculty, qualified under the preceding rules to compete, and no student not thus guaranteed shall be allowed to compete.

VII. All protests and challenges shall be referred to the standing committee of the faculties of the two schools.

VIII. No students shall be allowed to go out of town to attend the general athletic contests or the lawn-tennis matches except those who are to take part, substitutes, general officers not more than four in number, and two reporters; but each competitor may take one guest.

The members of both schools shall be allowed to attend the base-ball and foot-ball games.

IX. No members of the school on whose grounds the game is played, shall be at or near the railroad station from the time that the visiting school arrives until after its departure, except the manager and the captain of the team which takes part in the game of the day.

X. There shall be no celebration of victory by either school, until after the departure of the visiting school.

XI. These rules may be revised at the close of any season, i.e., in June or December.

As an interesting sideline to the episode, Al Stearns, the leading luminary of the Andover trio, in his lighter moments as the Headmaster of Phillips Academy years later, enjoyed telling the story of his secret correspondence with White, a former teammate at Andover, and then Captain at Exeter. The notes led to a meeting in Al's room at Andover where it was almost decided to have a baseball contest without the prior knowledge of the Faculty, to be held on a neutral field at Haverhill. However, Vance McCormick, a member of the Andover team, persuaded the other players on both sides that deliberate defiance of a Faculty ruling could lead to expulsion, and the game was never played. The era of the exclusive control and management of athletics by the students had ended. The next two decades would see the assumption by the Faculty of almost complete responsibility for the administration of physical education and athletics at Phillips Academy, but not before several other unpleasant incidents threatened to destroy all vestiges of cordiality between the two rival schools.

The *Phillipian* celebrated the resumption of the competition under the new rules and applauded "the good relations which now exist between the two schools after the June meeting. The Tennis Tourney marks a new era." Measured in terms of victory, in 1890–91 Andover swept all four engagements—football, baseball, track, and tennis. The football game, which was the most heavily attended to date, saw an Andover team captained by F. Townshend and coached by Billy Odlin, ex-captain of both Andover and Dartmouth, shut out the Exonians 16 to 0. The occasion was celebrated by a parade, fireworks, the usual speeches, a bonfire, and free coffee. In the next year 1891–92 the Andover teams repeated the whitewash, winning all the contests against their New Hampshire adversaries. All was serene on Andover hill: "Although our thoughts are largely directed toward athletic matters, and we are measuring the ability of our men with that of our opponents, still there are a few things in school which should have our attention. Almost every school organization is offering some opportunity for self-improvement; especially is this true in literary lines." With the supremacy of Andover's teams permanently assured, the students could now return to the "great end and real business of living." The euphoric atmosphere on the campus was rudely dispelled the following fall.

Although Captain Hopkins' team of 1892 had compiled a miserable record of nine losses, three wins and one tie going into the Exeter game,

the Andoverians, including the townspeople, exuded confidence that the victory skein of the Blue would be extended: "The *Townsman* extends its best wishes to Phillips Andover and hopes she may again be victorious."[17] Unfortunately for the local well-wishers, Captain Thomas and a 220-pound center, Smith of Exeter, used a new "revolving wedge," made huge gains through the center of the Andover line, and piled up 28 points to Andover's 18. The game had been clean and hard fought on both sides; Exeter had been bigger and better, and the *Phillipian* congratulated the Red team, but not without pangs of remorse: "The goddess of victory has at last proved inconstant and sought other abodes." The game was history, but the matter was not to end there. On 24 November, the Andover *Townsman* printed an article which questioned the eligibility of four Exeter players, including her captain. The following day the *Phillipian* editors, adopting a mildly accusatory tone, reprinted the article under the following caption:

Is It True?

> We print the following extract from one of our local exchanges. It is needless to say that we agree with it in full, if the charge therein contained is true. If not true, we hope the parties in question will make no delay in removing from themselves a charge of no little import:
>
> At last the red floats over the blue, and Exeter is triumphant. It is useless to discuss the whys and wherefores attending the result; Exeter outplayed Andover and won. But there is a feature connected with the game that deserves more than a passing notice; it is that Exeter had on her team four men who were in school for no other purpose than to play foot-ball, and to substantiate this, the statement is made that already three of the four have left school and the other is to go at Christmas. If this is so, the condition of affairs demands some careful attention on the part of the authorities. People who love sport for sport's sake have looked to school and college games for pure sport and freedom from professionalism, but such rumors make friends of true sport feel uneasy to say the least. We much prefer to see poorer sport if it is only the best endeavor of each player, rather than sport measured by the pocketbook of the managers.—*Andover Townsman*.

Although no names were mentioned, apparently the four referred to were Captain Thomas, taking a post-graduate term at the Academy; Smith, the enormous center; Seymour and Pillsbury. All had played stellar roles, both offensively and defensively, in the Exeter victory.

The *Exonian*, stung by the imputation of professionalism, was quick to repudiate the charges a week later:

"A Statement of Facts."

The following reply with the above heading was made by our worthy contemporary, the *Exonian*, to the charges we recently preferred against our rival school. The article is an extract from the Exeter *News Letter*:

The Andover, Mass., *Townsman* declares that Phillips Exeter had on her victorious eleven four men who were simply in school to play foot-ball, of whom three have already left school and the fourth will take his departure at Christmas. Professionalism is imputed to Exeter and her authorities were asked to give attention to the evil. The *Townsman* is sadly in error. With one exception every member of Exeter's eleven was a student of regular and complete standing, and three of the four against whom the *Townsman*'s charges are probably made, rank with the first third of their classes in scholarship. All students are privileged to leave school at their own pleasure and with their parents' consent, but there is not the slightest indication that such is the intention of these three. Captain Thomas, a graduate last June, was permitted to take postgraduate courses only on condition that he should do faithful and regular work in his selected courses. His standing as a student has been of the best, and in playing upon the eleven he simply exercised a right. He is of age, and has exercised another in withdrawing from the school, though it was understood that he was to remain throughout the year. The return of graduates for advanced work is by no means exceptional. Thomas' case differs from many others simply in the fact that he was an excellent athlete.

The immediate result of the controversy was a change in the rules governing Andover-Exeter contests, which had been in existence since 1890. For the first time in the history of the relationship, the revisions were made by representatives of both Faculties. They were aimed at specific abuses and attempted to control new developments as they had emerged in the areas of officials, athletic tournaments, attendance by the student bodies at all major events between the two schools, and eligibility requirements. Announced to the school by Dr. Bancroft in early February, they were published in full by the *Phillipian* in March. The list was comprehensive and was signed by George D. Pettee, Secretary of the Standing Committee of the two Faculties.

The winter of 1893 passed uneventfully with three exceptions: some students were arguing for an entire reorganization of the athletic management of the school, maintaining that the football budget was growing too fast and that money should be set aside for general improvements rather than going mainly to one sport. Others were complaining about the arrangements in the new Field House and clamoring for a totally new gymnasium which would accommodate all of the students. The bright

spot of the winter was the Gymnastic Tournament, which had added the flying rings and tumbling to its offerings and was attended by six hundred people. Everybody looked forward to the spring term and continued success against Exeter, particularly in baseball, since the Andover nine, captained by F. T. Murphy for the second time, was far stronger than the team which had won the year before. The hopes for baseball were realized. By early June, the team had won fourteen of sixteen games, losing only to the Harvard and Dartmouth varsities. Furthermore the amazing pitching staff of G. C. Greenway, M. L. Paige, and O. N. Sedgewick had thrown three no-hit games in succession against M.I.T., Boston College, and Thomson-Houston. Unfortunately, this great team, like another one captained by Al Stearns earlier, never faced their Exeter counterparts.

In late May the Boston *Globe* carried two items of interest to the Andover community. The first paid tribute to L. P. Sheldon's track performances as a freshman at Yale. As a senior at Andover the previous spring he had broken both the pole vault and broad jump records against Exeter. The second item was of more immediate concern to the new faculty athletic committee. According to reliable sources a Mr. Powers of the Exeter team had been a paid player on the roster of the "Northampton Pros" and was, therefore, ineligible to play in the Andover game. Further investigation by the committee, including a verification of the facts by Al Stearns, now captain of Amherst but thoroughly familiar with most of the "semi-pro" leagues in New England, having played summer ball all his adult life, led to a unanimous recommendation that Andover refuse to play the game if Powers were in the Exeter lineup. The Exeter Faculty maintained that Powers was not guilty, but the Andoverians refused to reverse their decision, and the game was cancelled. The tournament was also cancelled by the Exeter authorities as the result of Andover's refusal to play the baseball game. As partial compensation for the loss of the big game, the faculty allowed Fred Murphy's nine to play the Yale varsity twice late that spring—a first in Andover's baseball history. It is noteworthy that they lost, but by the highly respectable scores of 6 to 2 and 2 to 0.

The Exeter student body and some townspeople expressed their disappointment at having to give up the Andover game by holding a parade and demonstration wherein the baseball which should have been used in the Andover game was buried in a mock-funeral ceremony. Johnson, Exeter's pitcher, and Powers, the catcher whose eligibility Andover had protested, were appointed pallbearers. This charade marked the second time in the history of Phillips Exeter that the students had gone through with the burial of the bat and ball. The first occurred as early as 1865,

when the students asked Principal Soule for permission to play Andover and were refused. Accordingly, with dirges the students carried their bats and balls in a rude coffin to a vacant lot on Grove Street and buried them. Then to muffled music they marched to the home of their firm friend, Commodore Long, on Court Street, for sympathy and refreshments.[18] The Andover students, however, were entertained by a Faculty baseball game between the singles and the marrieds, played in lieu of the Exeter game. The marrieds won 24 to 18, and the *Phillipian* expressed its gratitude for the game as evidence of Faculty interest in school athletics. The incident was closed, but the rancor lingered on.

CHAPTER VII

Professionalism and Faculty Control

DESPITE THE CODIFIED AGREEMENTS which presumably now controlled all Andover-Exeter contests, controversy over eligibility persisted and led to a complete severing of relations between the schools for three years. The Andover football team of 1893, captained by J. O. Rogers and coached by the former Andover player Colver J. Stone, had won 8, lost 2, and tied one. Exeter, on the contrary, had started slowly but had gained momentum as the season progressed. The *Townsman*, advertising the special train to carry spectators to the game, exuded confidence in an Andover victory, but it was not to be.[1] Before five thousand people Exeter, led by the brilliant running of Donovan and Smith, won by a score of 26 to 10. Although disappointed at the outcome, the *Phillipian* was magnificent in defeat, congratulated the Exeter team, praised the efforts of Andover's first and second eleven, thanked the coach for his efforts and even thanked the loyal rooters who had attended the games that year. However, the sang-froid on the Hill was abruptly shattered two days later by a front-page article in the Andover *Townsman*—a reprint of a *Boston Herald* editorial outlining in detail the professional perambulations of "Pooch" Donovan, the Exeter star halfback. The article was entitled, "Exeter star a Professional."

> The *Boston Herald* this morning comes out in a column editorial and declares Donovan to be "out and out professional." This fact is the result of an investigation by a *Herald* man. After unsatisfactory replies in regard to Donovan and his reputation from Manager Wright of the Exeter team, the following information was obtained from Worcester:—
>
> "William F., or Pooch Donovan is a Natick boy. He is about 24 years old and is a brother of Ed, or Piper Donovan, who is a well-known professional sprinter, having won races in this country and England.
>
> " 'Pooch' is a professional athlete. He can do 100 yards in even time, but is at his best at 60 yards, at which few if any men in this country can beat him. He was with Barnum's circus in 1891 and part of 1892, doing hurdles and short races in the Hippodrome ring. In the summer of 1892 he was employed in some capacity by an athletic club in Cleveland, O., and in the fall played fullback on the club's football team.

"He came to Worcester last winter and trained the Worcester Academy team for the interscholastic sports. When the season opened he went off with Barnum, but left after a few weeks to return to Worcester, where he was picked up by the Worcester Athletic Club to train the team for the N.E.A.A.U. games in this city. He also rendered some assistance to the Polytechnic Institute football team early in the season. He is highly spoken of by the athletic club officials and by the academy teachers. They say he is faithful, sober, and intelligent.

"He is now at Phillips Academy, Exeter, and it is said he is taking some studies and playing on the football team.

"He ran with the Natick hook and ladder company as a professional sprinter for money prizes at the New England fair in September last. About 2 years ago he was engaged in assisting Michael Murphy in developing athletes at Yale."

The *Herald* further says:

"Right here it may be proper to mention that in last Saturday's game Phillips Exeter did not resort to tricks, but played a hard game of straight football, using a line wedge and mass plays directed at tackles and ends, and Mr. Donovan generally had the ball when attacks were made on the Andover line.

"Mr. Donovan is eminently well-qualified to make a successful halfback, but it is hardly in the interest of amateur sport for Exeter Academy to allow a recognized professional athlete to play on her eleven. It is certain that the principal of the school would not countenance any such unsportsmanlike action. The responsibility, wherever it is, can no doubt be easily placed."[2]

The Andover community promptly and peremptorily responded to the disclosures. At a school meeting the following Monday, the football manager pointed out that in the last two or three years there had been a growing tendency toward professionalism at Exeter, that the rival manager's word about the legal status of his players had been false. He then proposed that the school unanimously adopt the following set of resolutions:

Whereas, For the past three years the Exeter school has presented on her teams men who were not in any way fair sense amateur and this evil has increased. And,

Whereas, The make-up of their football team this year was an insult to lovers of pure sports and some of their players a disgrace to the name of amateur.

Resolved: That we, the students of Phillips Academy, Andover, indefinitely postpone all further contacts with the Exeter school.

The resolution was seconded by the football captain and passed unanimously by the school. Andover would not play Exeter again in football until the fall of 1896; the baseball, track, and tennis matches would not be resumed until the spring of 1897.

The break in the traditional rivalry was very unfortunate in that it probably could have been avoided. It has been said many times over two hundred years that the two Phillips Academies, although seemingly close in so many respects, have had great difficulty at times communicating with each other. They are both quick to criticize the principles and practices of the rival school, but extremely sensitive to any criticism of their own methods. Had Andover not been quite so quick and final in its total condemnation of Donovan and, by implication, the entire Exeter system; and had both faculties been willing to admit their failure to assume responsibility for their own housekeeping in athletic matters, the controversy could have been resolved more amicably and the rupture avoided.

What went on at Exeter with regard to professionalism also took place at Andover, in one form or another, and had become a major issue at the college level, most particularly at Harvard, Princeton, and Yale. Bill Vinton, 1884, one of Andover's great pitchers and twice captain of the team, was a star at Yale, graduating in 1888 after having pitched for a Philadelphia professional team in 1885. It is almost heretical to suggest that another of the Blue greats, the beloved Al Stearns, could have been indicted in some circles as a "ringer." Both he and Upton of the 1889 team were listed on the roster and had played for the Cape May team in a highly questionable summer league which included mostly college players. It is also interesting to note that in the fall of 1892, the *Phillipian* was quick to note that Matthews, the Exeter halfback, had entered the New Hampshire Academy in late October. The matter was pursued no further. However, later in the fall "Phillipiana" made light of the fact that Millard, the Andover halfback, played for Newton against Newton Centre on Thanksgiving day and made both touchdowns for his team; and that Captain Hopkins, Murray, and Holt of the Andover varsity had played with the Lawrence Collegians against the Lowell Collegians on the same day. Except for Hopkins, all were post-graduate students at Phillips Academy. Obviously the definition of "professional" varied among different institutions.

Both academies were closely attuned to what was going on in intercollegiate athletics, and their school newspapers carried the results of Ivy League contests and focused sharply on Harvard, Princeton, and Yale, whose team ranks were heavily bolstered by former players at Andover and Exeter. And both institutions willingly accepted the role of "feeder"

schools to these institutions in an athletic as well as an academic sense. Consequently, many older boys who had completed high school enrolled in either place in order to finish their preparation for admission to these prestigious universities. Some were athletes; most of them were older than the regular four-year student and, as a result, the average age level of their football and baseball teams was twenty years. It was not surprising, then, that recruiting practices which were acceptable at the college level were permitted at the academies. By the late 1880's, nevertheless, the abuses at the college level had become so blatant as to induce a strong reaction from university presidents and boards of trustees. In the fall of 1889 Princeton and Harvard were hurling scathing accusations at each other on the subject of professionalism, including proselytizing through scholarships, the shading of academic transcripts, and outright payment of cash sums to prospective applicants. Since conditions among intercollegiate circles did not improve over the next three years, Harvard took the first step in clearing its own establishment: in December 1893 its Board of Overseers "requested the committee on the regulation of athletic sports to report to the Board what changes in the system and methods of Inter-Collegiate contests have been made since their appointment and what changes, if any, in these or in the rules of any game are still desirable, with their recommendations." Less than two weeks later the Harvard coaches and athletic leaders of the University published a new set of rules to go into effect on 1 January 1894. The rules applied to the football, baseball, and track teams. Their primary purpose was to "purify all individual and team athletics from any disgrace of professionalism." The *Phillipian* heartily endorsed Harvard's action in leading the reform movement and urged the Athletic Committee to take similar action, hopefully before the baseball season next spring.

Harvard also published simultaneously with its eligibility rules new and stricter admission requirements in the form of preliminary examinations covering specific course content and a deadline date for candidates of 14 June of each year. A month later President Eliot of Harvard threw consternation into the ranks of the faithful in his report for the years 1892 and 1893:

"With athletics considered as an end in themselves, pursued either for pecuniary profit or for popular applause, a college or university has nothing to do." His objections included the excessive time spent on sports by the students, particularly in football and crew. He objected strenuously to the brutality of football and proceeded to set harsh restrictions on intercollegiate contests which, if not met, would lead to the abolition of all contests. The impact of the message was immediate: Princeton now argued for the elimination of the "flying wedge," a

particularly dangerous running formation; West Point and Annapolis announced forthwith that they were discontinuing their football rivalry; Pennsylvania and Yale, following Harvard's lead, voted eligibility rules for prospective varsity competitors. Ten days after the Army-Navy pronouncement, the athletic committee at Andover proposed three major eligibility rules for approval by the school. With minor changes, they were approved two weeks later.

Eligibility Rules.

Two school meetings have been called to consider the eligibility rules proposed by the athletic committee. There were changes made in two of the articles, and the rules adopted are the following:

Sec. I. The following rules shall apply to every representative of Phillips Academy in athletic contests, whether as an individual competitor or as a member of a team.

Sec. II. No student shall be allowed to represent Phillips Academy in any such public contest unless he is regularly enrolled as a member on the register of the school and is pursuing studies in class-room or laboratory work, as required by the faculty.

President Charles W. Eliot. He threatened to abolish football at Harvard if the brutality of the game were not reduced.

Sec. III. No student shall be allowed to represent Phillips Academy in any such public contest, who either before or since entering the school shall have engaged in any athletic competition for money, whether for a stake or a money prize, or a share of the entrance fees or admission money, or who shall have taught or engaged in any athletic exercise or sport as a means of livelihood; or who shall have received for his participation in any athletic sport or contest any pecuniary gain or reward whatever, direct or indirect, provided, however, that he may have received from the school organization or from any permanent amateur association of which he was at any time a member, the amount by which the expenses necessarily incurred by him in representing this organization in athletic contests exceeded his ordinary expenses.

Sec. IV. It shall be the duty of the Advisory Committee to see that these rules are enforced. Doubtful cases may be referred by them to a committee, consisting of the manager and captain of the athletic department directly concerned, a member of the Faculty, and a graduate of the school, whose decision shall be final.

* * *

The early nineties marked a definite turning point in the history of athletics at Andover. For thirty years the students had been almost solely responsible, under difficult circumstances, for establishing a highly attractive program of game sports and physical conditioning for those boys who were interested; indeed, the constant prodding by the sports enthusiasts in the school of the less interested members of the community had resulted in almost one hundred percent participation in one or another of the various offerings.

The program became more sophisticated with larger annual enrollment and more money; hence, more choices. The "street teams" and the class teams blossomed into a strong intramural system which, in turn, became so competitive as to be forced to develop its own eligibility rules to exclude varsity athletes from participating at the lower level. Facilities had been improved, and training tables had been established in season for football, baseball, and track. New and fancy uniforms were purchased every year, and a trophy case had been donated by the Class of 1889 to hold and preserve the proud memorabilia of athletics at Phillips Academy. The members of the 1890 team had even been given gold football charms to celebrate their upset victory over Exeter. Spring football had also crept into the athletic curriculum by 1893, and the increasing overemphasis on winning, which led to such practices as previously deplored by Harvard's Eliot, forced the Andover Faculty to take necessary measures either to modify athletic programs at the school

or to eliminate them, a highly improbable alternative. Student enthusiasm had become demoniac.

In February 1892, the Faculty disapproved a resolution adopted by the undergraduates of both Andover and Exeter the previous year which forbade participation by either school in interscholastic competition not conducted by them. They also vetoed another resolution of the joint committee to prohibit the hiring of professional trainers, thereby allowing the students to take the initiative in "their elevating school sports." They approved the list of events for the Andover-Exeter tournaments in track.[3] In the spring of 1893, they certified as simon-pure the list of players on the Andover nine but refused to endorse Exeter's list unless Powers' name was removed.[4] The following year they voted that public boxing matches in school tournaments be abolished and that the "amateur standing of student boxing instructors be ascertained."[5] Earlier in the year they had outlawed the use of ale at training table and had refused the request of the Morton Street team "to play with the Belmont school."[6] They also appointed Messrs. Freeman and Pettee a committee to consider the umpiring of football games.[7] At a single session in January they insisted that the Tennis Association "give an account of itself and its proposed plans," "that in the present emergency . . . a baseball game with Lawrenceville would be most satisfactory and feasible," and "that the plan for an invitation meeting of general athletics to be held in Andover be approved and the team may participate in the Interscholastic Association games."[8] They also noted and approved the "memorial to the trustees looking towards the erection of a gymnasium."[9] At last the Faculty, long reluctant to interfere, had assumed some responsibility for the regulation of athletics.

The most important decision with regard to controlling the program, however, was not reached until the following year. In January 1895 the Faculty moved to establish eligibility requirements for all those on school athletic teams or members of musical or literary organizations: the sine qua non was a class standing of at least "C" in ten hours of class work and of at least "D" in all studies pursued. The students hailed the ruling as proper and "in keeping with the spirit of increased vigilance in such matters throughout most of the universities and colleges of the land, despite the possibility of losing valuable players for key contests on account of scholastic failure." This early acceptance of the rule by the *Phillipian* almost immediately changed to a plea for its modification after it had been in effect for over a term. Apparently a "C" average in ten hours of academic work had been unattainable for too many of the "extra-curricular" set, to the detriment of some school organizations of the muscular type. Pressure was brought to bear on individual faculty

Archibald Freeman, Instructor in History, 1892–1937. One of the strongest supporters of the new athletic program.

members, which resulted in two school meetings late in the year. In early May the existing rule, unsatisfactory in its working, was changed to read "Every student shall have a passing term mark in every study to be able to represent the school or any organization and shall be allowed to remove said condition at any reasonable time." At that point a faculty-student committee was chosen to discuss the issue further and present a report to the school. The new rule, which was approved on 22 May, for the first time made participation in athletics on school teams conditional on reasonable academic performance. It is curious to note that the student members of the committee respectively represented the football, baseball, and track interests; and further, that the faculty signatories—Forbes, Freeman, and Pettee—had consistently supported the student athletic program.

Eligibility Rule.

1. Participants in inter-school contests and membership upon representative school organizations,—athletic teams, musical clubs, editorial boards, interscholastic debates, etc.—shall require a passing grade in all studies pursued by the candidate.

2. Membership in these organizations shall be determined at the end and at the middle of each term, except that in the case of the athletic teams the mid-term grading shall be taken as near as possible the middle of the actual athletic season of the term; and at no time within four weeks of the last championship game.

3. A student may recover his connection with his organization according to the nature of his deficiencies and at the discretion of his instructor, becoming eligible by the removal of conditions or probations. Reports of the removal of conditions shall be recorded at the school office before the candidate affected is restored to full standing.

4. The captains or leaders of these organizations shall give seasonable notice at the office, at least one week before the grades are to be determined, of all known candidates for the several organizations, and shall obtain from the office the results of the grade tests, when they have been applied.

Endorsed by the joint committee,

C. H. Forbes,	F.B. A. E. Branch,
A. A. Freeman,	B.B. P. F. Drew,
G. D. Pettee,	Tr. H. E. Marshall,
For the faculty.	For the school.

And ratified by the faculty,

Geo. D. Pettee, Registrar.

The three-year break in the traditional rivalry had some curious effects on Andover's athletic program. Having been the accuser in the controversy which had dissolved the rivalry, the school came under some pointed criticism for its decision. Both the Boston newspapers and the *Yale News*, among others, protested that the friendly rivalry between the two academies had kept up the interest in athletics of both to the highest pitch "and that there could not be found another natural rival for either school." Andover, in part to justify her earlier decision, selected Lawrenceville as the new traditional rival. The schools met for the first time in baseball on 28 May 1894, the Andover team having been given special dispensation to take a road trip which would include games against the Yale Freshmen, Lawrenceville, the Princeton Freshmen, and the Yale varsity. Sustained by the superb pitching of Paige and G. C. Greenway, the captain, a strong Andover team defeated the New Jersey school 5 to 2, shut out Princeton 2 to 0, losing to the Yale Freshmen 2 to 1 and to its varsity 5 to 3. The stage was now set for the first football game between the new opponents, which was played at Lawrenceville on 14 November, the "Larries" winning handily 22 to 6 despite the magnificent playing of Barnes, the Andover quarterback, and Eddie Holt, Andover's giant right guard.

From a competitive point of view Lawrenceville proved to be an opponent worthy of Andover's mettle. During this period of three years, the Blue was beaten every year by her new adversary. The series, temporarily broken off in 1899, with Andover now having won three, was resumed for 1903 and 1904, the Blue winning both games by shutouts, at which point the rivalry was terminated. The baseball contests were played until 1899, the record then showing Andover with four wins to Lawrenceville's two. The competition had been spirited and clean, Andover having occasion only once to question a referee's decision which may well have cost her the second football game in the series. With Lawrenceville leading 12 to 6 late in the game, Goodwin scored his second touchdown after a blocked punt. Butterfield's kick for the two points sailed over the goal posts slightly to the left but was ruled a score by the referee. When the "Larries" protested, he changed his mind after consulting with the umpire! "This brought dismay to the Andover hearts." Andover finally lost 12 to 10. To partially compensate those who had played so valiantly against Lawrenceville for their bitter disappointment, they were taken to the Harvard-Pennsylvania game the following Saturday and given a dinner at Andover a week later.

As had been predicted at the outset, the Lawrenceville rivalry began to pall. The distance between the two schools made travelling expensive and time consuming; furthermore, it was impossible for all members of

the visiting school to attend the games, and it became increasingly difficult to sustain school spirit over a void of three hundred and fifty miles. The addition to the football and track schedules of two new, relatively small academies as other possible substitutes for Exeter did little to stem declining enthusiasm and interest among the Andoverians. Worcester would become a highly competitive opponent and a traditional rival; the relationship with Williston was short-lived. Measured in terms of student participation and support, symptoms of the malaise were everywhere evident. In the fall of 1894 Captain Durand's call for football candidates was answered by forty students, a drop from the previous year of ten hopefuls. The following year Captain Young could get only thirty, despite his fervent plea in Chapel that the school's proud reputation in the game of games was about to be eclipsed. The *Phillipian* minced no words about the current state of affairs:

> When only twenty-one men out of over four hundred report for practice and eight or ten of these men play in a half-spirited manner, then athletics at Andover are, as Mr. Hinkey (F. L. Hinkey, PA 1890) truly says, "in a deplorable state." But this criticism is not confined to the players alone. The cheering last Wednesday was lifeless. . . . Why does this lethargy exist in a school like Andover? Our reputation is at stake. Shall we be compelled to announce to the alumni that their successors have violated the trust reposed in them. . . ?"

The fall of 1896 reflected no change in student attitude; the footballers did not get enough players to form a second eleven. The results were predictable: of the 39 football games played over the three years from 1894 to 1896, Andover won only 18 and tied 1. Among the more humiliating defeats were a first-time loss to Yale Freshmen, a 22 to 0 shellacking by Worcester in the first contest between the schools, three successive beatings by Lawrenceville to open the new series, and two losses in a row to Boston Latin for the first time in the relationship. The *Phillipian* pronounced the 1895 opening game against the latter the worst disgrace in the school's football history.

The same pattern prevailed in track, tennis, and baseball. In 1894 the Phillips Academy Track Association had joined the National Interscholastic Athletic Association, a Boston-based organization dedicated to track and field activities, whose membership included most of the public and private secondary schools in the state which sponsored track programs. In the first games conducted by the N.I.A.A. at Holmes Field, Cambridge, in June 1894, a strong Andover team led by Captain W. T. Laing beat out Worcester Academy by one point to take first place. Since there was no Exeter meet that spring, the victory was the high point of

the year for the track program. The following February Captain Laing, called for "track team" candidates; it was the first time that the term "track" instead of "general athletics" was used at Andover. This time, unfortunately, his plea procured so few aspirants that no tournament was held that winter; a week later Laing resigned as captain and A. H. Hines was elected. The interscholastic meet sponsored by the Boston Athletic Association at Mechanics Hall in Boston on 27 March found Andover second to Worcester Academy and barely ahead of Boston English High School; the same pattern revealed itself in the spring meet at Cambridge, Andover losing to Worcester 33 to 25. In January 1896, the editors of the *Phillipian* stated outright that there must be a revival of interest if the school was to be represented in the N.I.A.A. True to the prediction, the nadir came in March, two months later, when Phillips Academy was able to win only 4½ points in the interscholastic meet. That spring for the second time in two years Worcester thumped the locals in a dual meet by a score of 66 to 46.[10]

The baseball records for 1895 and 1896 show that of the 34 games played, Andover lost 15 and tied 1. To dampen the jubilation over the 11 to 0 victory over Lawrenceville in 1895 were a pair of losses to the Yale Freshmen, two almost inexplicable losses to St. Mark's School, and the first loss to Lawrenceville.[11] There was no joy on Zion's Hill.

The loss of the Andover-Exeter tournament hurt the tennis program badly. The fall tournaments were staged as usual, and the school singles and doubles championships were played in the spring, but without the spice of the inter-school competition, membership in the association dropped drastically and spectator interest declined accordingly. Since a strong hope that matches could be arranged with Lawrenceville in the spring of 1895 never materialized, tennis remained strictly intramural for three years. To complicate matters further, the Tennis Association, on its own, had undertaken to construct several new clay courts on the upper campus at considerable expense and had gone into debt in the amount of over two hundred dollars; fortunately for the exchequer, an appeal to some townspeople and a few selected alumni erased the deficit and produced a surplus of $675., which was turned over to the gymnasium building fund. An immediate problem had been solved, but the larger lesson had to be learned: without strong financial support from the students, elaborate competitive game programs could not survive under the then existing system.

Earlier in the school year at a school meeting in November, Mr. Ripley, the graduate treasurer of the Athletic Association, cited some sobering facts and figures in his annual report: the cost of athletics had increased from the previous year by $1195.85; the school was now in

debt for athletics in the amount of $364.85. He then belabored the practice of some students who made large subscriptions and then failed to meet the payments, thereby putting the team managers in the awkward position of not knowing how much money they would receive and thus being unable to establish a realistic budget. He recommended that "the present debt be met at once by the school and that every student be asked to pay not less than fifty cents nor more than two dollars."

Mr. Ripley's report had exposed the basic weaknesses of the fiscal management of athletics by the students themselves. The immediate debt was paid off, but as student interest flagged throughout the winter and spring terms, it became apparent further precautions against annual athletic deficits would have to be taken. A student-faculty committee of six presented to the school on 12 June 1896, several amendments to the Athletic Constitution, which were adopted and published in the *Phillipian* the following day:

Amendments to Athletic Constitution.

At a school meeting held Friday morning the following amendments to the Athletic Association were presented and adopted.

Article I.

Sect. 3. The officers of each association shall be a manager and an assistant manager. The manager shall be a member of the Senior class. The assistant manager shall be a member of the Middle class. The assistant manager of one year shall be manager for the next year.

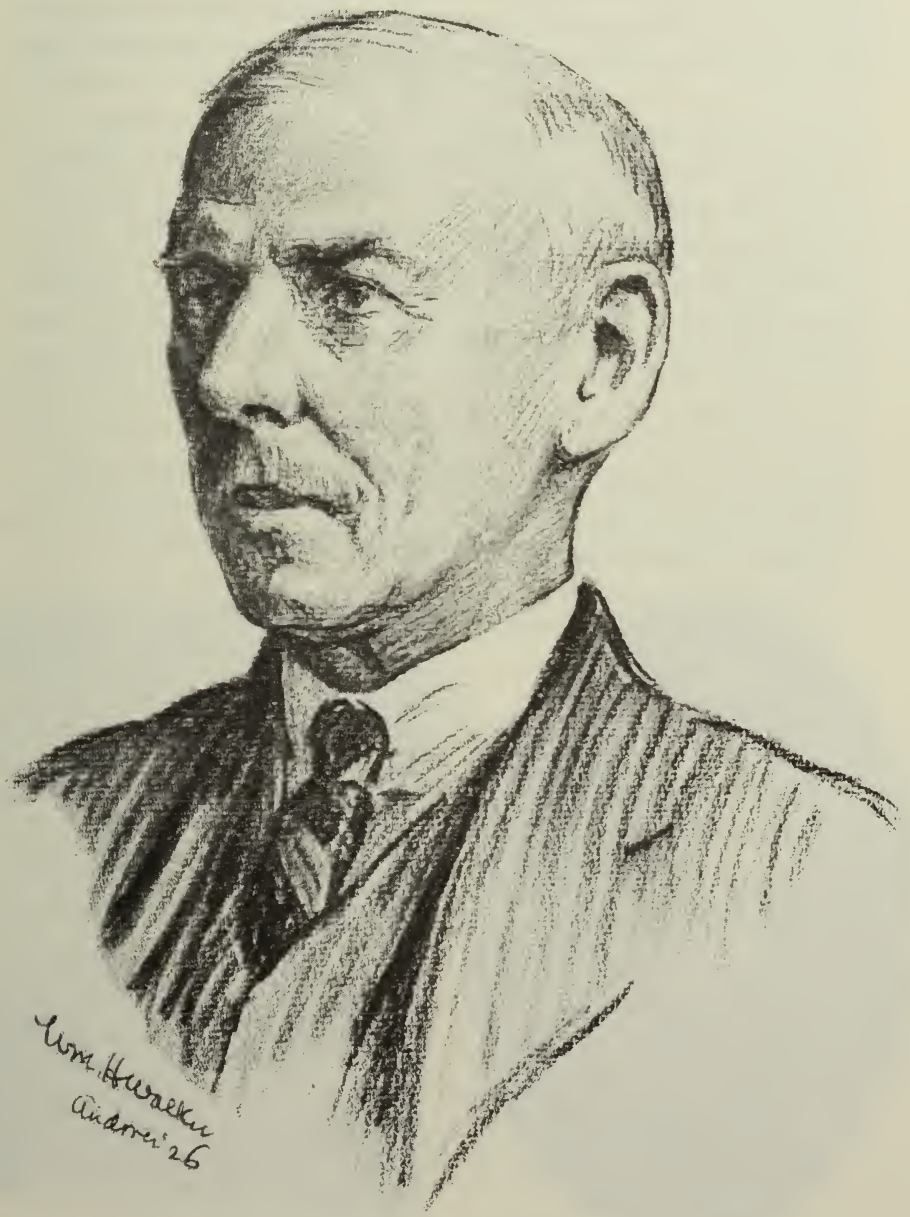
Article II.

Sect. 1. The authority and responsibility of the Athletic Association shall be vested in a board of six members as follows: The four managers of the departmental associations, a graduate treasurer, and a representative from the faculty to be chosen by the board of the preceding year. Meetings of the board shall be held on the first Monday of each month, at which meetings reports shall be submitted by each manager. It shall be the duty of the Athletic board to nominate three candidates for assistant manager and for such other vacancies as may occur.

Article III.

. . . and shall publish in the *Phillipian* the list of all subscriptions. All subscriptions remaining unpaid one week before the close of the Fall and Spring terms may be published at the discretion of the Athletic board.

The Faculty had finally started to take control of athletics at Phillips Academy by assuming some responsibility for its finances. "We predict a much better pecuniary state of affairs for the future than heretofore."



Alfred L. Ripley, Graduate Treasurer of the Philips Academy Athletic Association and later President of the Board of Trustees. He worked tirelessly to keep the new program solvent.

There remained only one more dilemma to be resolved in order to restore a semblance of sanity to the program. The resolution of the "Andover-Exeter question" would mark the close of the turbulent era of kaleidoscopic expansion of athletics at Andover. By the close of the school year in 1896 it had become apparent to all that the Andover-Lawrenceville competition was running down. The editors of the *Mirror* summed it up very neatly in "The Exeter Question":[12] the New Jersey school "cannot take the place of Exeter; the expense of the competition is too great, our teams are playing on strange fields without spectator support; the results have been dying school spirit and losing teams. We should negotiate a gentlemanly agreement to resume the relationship for the following reasons: the Exeter Alumni have condemned her previous policy; Phillips Exeter now has a new Principal opposed to ungentlemanly tactics; the whole tone of P.E.A. is improved; and the last of the 'old crowd' will be out of both schools next year."[13] At the same time there appeared in the *Phillipian* a reprint from the Harvard *Crimson* stating that the Principal had read in Chapel at Exeter a letter from Headmaster Bancroft about renewing the Andover-Exeter rivalry. Nothing further pertaining to the question occurred until the fall, when it became apparent that the heads of both schools had been in close

Principals Harlan P. Amen of Exeter and Cecil F. P. Bancroft of Andover. In 1896 they brought an end to the break in athletic relations between the two schools. Phillips Exeter Academy Archives.

communication about the matter. They had agreed to lay the question before the students of both institutions for consideration on the same day, 6 October. Exeter voted immediately and enthusiastically for resumption; Andover, not yet ready to endorse, referred it to the "Athletic Advisory Committee with power to act." The rest of the story is told in a series of letters from the Exeter Principal Harlan Amen to Cecil Bancroft dating from 8 October to 13 November:—

> I made the announcement in Chapel Tuesday morning as you suggested. It was received by our boys with much enthusiasm; I regret to learn that the Andover boys did not receive the announcement in the same spirit. Our boys do not wish to force or drag your school into a series of contests with them . . . Exeter is not making any special efforts to obtain football material. . . . The Exeter students are looking forward eagerly to the renewal of contests; they will be sorry to hear Andover is not so pleased.[14]

And four days later:

> My apologies for not having met in New Haven. There is not a boy in school, as far as we can learn, who does not want to see the games between the two schools renewed. We desire only honorable, gentlemanly contests. While we are ready to renew the games, we do not wish Andover boys to feel that Exeter boys are forcing matters in the least, and therefore we have kept silent.[15]

Andover was still reluctant to accept Exeter's sincerity at face value and insisted on a reaffirmation of those regulations which had governed Andover-Exeter contests prior to the severance of the rivalry:

EXETER GAME

Advisory Committee reports favorably
Date Nov. 14.

> At a School meeting held Thursday morning the advisory committee into whose hands the Exeter question was put for settlement submitted the following report: The Advisory Committee have passed this vote, 'That we propose to Exeter to renew athletic contests for the present year under the regulations already submitted, the foot-ball game to be played, Saturday, November 14.
>
> At a conference of the managers held yesterday in Haverhill it was agreed that these regulations should govern for the period of one year from October 1896 to July 1897.

1. There shall be annual contests between the two Associations in foot-ball, base-ball, track athletics, and tennis.

2. The dates of these contests shall be arranged from year to year by the managers of the several Associations and announced six weeks before the contest.

3. The officials for each game shall be chosen by joint agreement of the representatives of the two Associations and shall be announced to each school at least two weeks before the date of the game.

4. No player shall take part for more than four years in these games.

5. No student shall be allowed to represent Phillips Academy in any such public contest unless he is regularly enrolled as a member on the register of the school. . . .

6. The school manager of each athletic team shall submit to the manager of the opposing team, at least three days before the date of the contest between the two teams, a list of all players whom he may use in such contest together with the home address of each player, and shall also upon request furnish any other information which may aid in the enforcement of the previous rules. No player not so named shall take part in contest.

7. All protests which may be made, concerning the eligibility of players and all other disputes, shall be decided without appeal by a referee who shall be chosen by the joint agreement of the Athletic Committee or Representative of the two Associations.

8. All expenses incurred in the enforcement of these rules and in payment of officials shall be shared equally by the two Associations.

Exeter immediately agreed to the conditions, Andover followed on 7 November, and the game was scheduled for the next Saturday. The *Phillipian* could not resist the temptation to moralize a bit:

> The Advisory Committee, after deep and careful consideration, have at last decided favorably towards the renewing of an Exeter-Andover dual league. . . . Now that the differences have been amicably settled and the former healthy rivalry re-established, without doubt, all the teams will be materially benefitted. A lesson in indulgence in impure athletics has been taught both institutions.

Andover obviously needed some further reassurances that the number of officials for the game would be sufficient and that they would be unbiased; the school also questioned the "quality" of the Exeter coaching. Principal Amen's letter to Bancroft was direct:

> I have told Mr. Reed that I want no one connected with the last Andover game to have anything to do with this one. We are doing our best to show you people at Andover that we are in earnest to secure a clean,

> honorable game. We feel that the coaching is in good hands under Newell's direction and do not, in the delicate condition of affairs between the two schools, wish you to feel that we are willing to draw into the present contest any of the former set of men or influences.[16]

Having convinced Andover that Exeter's intentions were honorable, Amen outlined the special arrangements for the game:

> The special train which will take us to Andover will leave Exeter at 12:15 p.m. We hope not to be delayed by freight trains or other annoyances.[17]

And so it was that on a bright day and a slippery field at 2:45 p.m., 14 November 1896, the rivalry was resumed at Andover before 3000 people. The game, which Andover won 28 to 0, makes interesting copy for the antiquarian; the center of the Andover line dominated the game; they averaged 180 pounds (heavy for that time) and 21 years of age; Captain Barker of Andover did not play, the Quarterback, Frank Quinby, acting in his stead; all the scoring was done by Burdick (4 touchdowns) and Elliot, Barker's substitute; the game was closely controlled by an unprecedented five officials; despite one Exeter disqualification for "kneeing," the game was savage, no fewer than five players being seriously injured and forced to leave the fracas; and the *Phillipian* Extra celebrating the victory listed the Exeter lineup as Andover's, and falsified, perhaps unintentionally, the average age of the home team by three and one-half years. Normalcy had returned to the Hill.

CHAPTER VIII

Alfred E. Stearns and Peirson S. Page

THE YEARS between the resumption of the Andover-Exeter rivalry and the end of World War I witnessed the modernization of athletics and physical education at Phillips Academy. During that period the physical facilities were either upgraded or replaced by new ones at least adequate to support the expanding program temporarily. Moreover, the Administration and Faculty, now more closely attuned to the relationship between sports and student morale, assumed a more positive role in directing and controlling the part athletics should play in the life of the school, both by coaching and officiating themselves and by serving on committees concerned with the governing and financing of the program. At the same time student influence remained strong but became more responsive to the scholastic and ethical priorities which the school demanded. With a few notable exceptions, by 1920 the pattern for the future had been established.

Perhaps it was a blessing in disguise that on 23 June 1896, the old Brick Academy, which had served as a gymnasium for thirty years, was gutted by fire. The building had been a bone of contention from the beginning: the space was inadequate to carry on at the same time the various activities in which the students were interested; the apparatus was minimal and usually out of order, the Trustees being forced periodically to make niggardly contributions to keep it barely operable; and there were no bathing or showering facilities on the campus in this or any other building owned by the academy. As early as 1885 ominous rumblings of discontent prompted the *Phillipian* to start a gymnasium fund, but money was slow to accumulate. At the June meeting of the Trustees in 1889, Alpheus Hardy, who had succeeded his father on the Board, reported that he had received several communications from the Faculty deploring the unsanitary conditions which existed throughout the entire school and particularly in the gymnasium.[1] In early June of 1891, two years later, an alumni committee for the new gymnasium met in the Tremont House in Boston to help the students, who a month earlier at a school meeting had taken matters into their own hands by pledging over $1500 to a gymnasium fund. Unfortunately the Athletic Association

that year, desperate to provide temporary relief, used the money and $300 more to build the track house on the Upper Campus, which formally opened in February of 1892. Three years later the Trustees ordered the Treasurer to charge off the debt of the Athletic House on the upper field, but refused to assume any responsibility for future operating expenses.[2]

Since it was undesirable to restore the gutted Brick Academy for further use as a gymnasium, the only practical recourse for the administration was to make an effort to raise money for a new facility. Under the leadership of Principal Bancroft and Treasurer Hardy $50,000 was raised over the next few years, the most generous gift of $20,000 coming from Matthew C. Borden, a Fall River manufacturer and a member of the Class of 1860.[3] In June of 1899 the Trustees voted "that the matter of the new gymnasium subscriptions for which is [sic] nearly completed be entrusted to the Real Estate Committee."[4] Ground was broken in May 1900, and the new Borden Gymnasium was officially opened 22 March 1902. It had been a long time for the students to wait, but their patience had been rewarded with what Judge Bishop, the President of the Board of Trustees, described as "the finest and most complete gymnasium possessed by any secondary school in the country."[5] At last the athletes had a suitable place for exercise, recreation, and bathing.

The students themselves, although delighted with the new building, were not yet completely satisfied; no indoor facility without a swimming pool was totally adequate, and in 1909 they undertook to remedy the deficiency by raising funds for the erection of a large addition to the rear of the new gym which would house a swimming tank. The Trustees, while not disapproving of the plan, advised the boys that because of the task then before them of raising the large fund necessary to pay for the Seminary property they would be unable at that time to help with the project and were also unwilling to have the alumni of the school approached when the larger and more important problem confronted them.[6] Convinced that they could raise the required amount, estimated at $50,000, from among their parents and friends, the students formed a committee of fifty subdivided into class units and by the end of that year had received pledges of $32,075. By 1910 all but $17,000 had been turned over to the treasurer of the fund, Augustus P. Thompson, P.A. 1892. Under the guidance of Dr. Page, the Physical Director, the boys finally raised $15,000 in cash by May 1911. Since the original estimate of the cost had dropped to $25,000, the Trustees advanced the additional $10,000 to the Athletic Association, and the project was started in May 1911; the beautiful new pool was formally opened on 2 December of that year. The cost approximated $30,000.

The new Borden Gymnasium, dedicated in 1902.

Another major improvement in the physical plant also occurred at the turn of the century. The main playing field on the Old Campus, used for both football and baseball for over half a century, was another source of continuous student complaint. Attempts to keep grass on the surface were useless since the students walked on it daily on their way from their dormitories to class. Nevertheless, the Trustees every other year in the spring appropriated sums of money to "sod the diamond." By 1899 the situation had become so critical that in March of that year a meeting took place in Room 9 of the Academy Building, open to all those who wished to see new fields built, preferably on the Upper Campus, southeast of the Academy. Archibald Freeman, the faculty Chairman of the Athletic Advisory Board, spoke to the questions of site location and costs of grading and financing, which would amount to $1,000 now and an additional $1,200 later. He also stated that ground would soon be broken for a new dormitory and a new gym. The committee to take charge of the field project was headed by Mr. Stearns. Noised around the campus, the news aroused great enthusiasm and elicited contributions amounting to $1,400 by the following November.

The real windfall came, however, six months later: on 30 May 1900, George Mason Knapp, a new trustee, offered to "purchase an athletic field for Phillips Academy, the academy to pay during the life of himself and Mrs. Knapp interest at the rate of 4% upon said sum."[7] A letter to the Board from Mr. Knapp at the December meeting of 1900 stated that: "In order that land be secured for use by the students of Phillips Academy for athletic purposes . . . I hereby offer to give for that purpose $7,650." The Treasurer of the Academy was to pay him and his wife $150 in June and a like amount in December as long as they lived. The Trustees voted to accept the proposal and authorized the purchase of the land to be known as "Brothers Field" in accordance with Mr. Knapp's desire "to associate with himself in this gift the memory of his late brother, Arthur Mason Knapp, sometime a teacher in the academy."[8] In July 1901, Henry Morgan pledged $3,000 to the new athletic field fund, at which point Mr. Knapp offered to purchase the remaining unsold land in the area. The offer was accepted with thanks by the Trustees, who then authorized an advance of $8,000 to the Athletic Association to complete the project.[9] Some twenty-five acres were secured to the east of Highland Road and south of Salem Street. Although it was lowland and wet, adequate drainage was provided for in the construction contract; the field was completed in time for Commencement 1903, which coincided with the 125th Anniversary of the school. At the dedication ceremony, Mr. Knapp, after having paid tribute to the value of athletics and "healthful, manly sports," stated:

SECTIONS A&B

Brothers Field, completed in the spring of 1903.

It is because my brother and I were more than brothers—good comrades—and, until four years ago, almost inseparable companions, that I have associated myself with him in the name that I have chosen, The Brothers Field.

May it be prophetic of the fraternal spirit that shall prevail in all contests on the field."

It was curiously ironic that the first baseball game to be played on the new field against the Brown Varsity that day had to be cancelled because of "wet grounds." In retrospect, the generosity of George Knapp, Matthew Borden, and others had really shifted the focus of Andover athletics from the northwest to the southeast corner of the campus. The core of the school would follow shortly thereafter with the purchase of the Seminary property in 1908.

One of the most momentous decisions for the future of athletics at Phillips Academy was Principal Cecil F. P. Bancroft's hiring of his nephew Alfred E. Stearns in the summer of 1897 to serve in a variety of capacities including director of athletics. A scholar athlete of the first magnitude during his years at Andover, Al had gone on to greater academic and athletic achievements at Amherst. For three years after graduation he had taught at the Hill School in Pottsdown, Pennsylvania, and had enjoyed great success there in running that school's athletic program. Having suffered the bitterness of spirit caused by the suspension of the Exeter athletic rivalry for the past three years and having had to endure the concomitant highly unsatisfactory handling of the finances of the Athletic Association year after year, Dr. Bancroft, in the early spring of 1897, depicted the sorry state of affairs at Andover in a letter to his nephew.

The Graduate Treasurer of the A.A. has reported a legacy of unpaid bills, an inability to determine the total cost of athletics from one year to the next, and the failure of one department to support itself at all. Mr. Ripley has appealed to all the managers to clear up all back accounts, and urged the entire school to contribute its full share toward the maintenance of all branches of athletics.

He then inquired about Alfred's future plans, at the same time offering him an opportunity to join the Phillips Academy staff in the fall.[10]

Al's reply to his uncle, written weeks later, is revealing. Apparently he had been physically ill all winter and so mentally depressed that he had almost discarded his plans to go to divinity school the following year:

The doctor whom I consulted in Philadelphia assures me that my trouble has been due to lack of out of doors exercise and excessive meat eating.

> This has made it possible for my blood to get in bad condition, and as I have worried a good deal about my self, I have aggravated my complaints and gotten my self into a pretty poor condition.[11]

Now, having fully recovered, he was intrigued by his uncle's offer. He could certainly get all the exercise he needed in coaching the boys to "lower the colors of all rivals."[12] Certainly the Andover climate would be more favorable to his health than that of Pennsylvania. He would also have the opportunity to attend the Theological Seminary, which carried with it the advantage of calling at Abbot Academy instead of having "to carry on a sign flirtation over the back stone wall of the old K.O.A. yard. Certainly that is a privilege not to be despised."[13]

Another exchange of letters followed within a week, and Al's answer to his uncle's offer of a job at the Academy for the following year was a tentative acceptance. Of course, as in all important matters, he would have to consult with his mother, whom he adored and whose opinion he valued; but he felt that her opinion on the subject would coincide with his. Since school did not close at The Hill until 16 June, he could not get to Andover to discuss things until the following day. On the other hand, if Principal Bancroft had to have an answer before that time, Al would give him one by early June. He had some concerns about his uncle's overestimation of his value because he was beginning to think of himself as a "has been." Replying to the question of what he wanted at Andover, Al was somewhat puzzled but did offer to devote at least two hours daily to the athletic interests of the school—provided that the boys cared to make use of his services. This much time was absolutely necessary to devote to exercise even if he had to alter his schedule somewhat to do it. On the question of remuneration, Bancroft need not worry. The enjoyment and good will that he would derive from the experience would more than repay him for what little effort he might contribute. He was now in a position financially to get through the Seminary without depending further on his mother, and if he did run short, he could always find some tutoring to do.[14]

What eventually transpired was that Alfred Ernest Stearns returned to Phillips Academy as a student in the Theological Seminary and as a special assistant to the Headmaster of Phillips Academy in matters athletic. The *Phillipian* properly hailed him as the first Director of Athletics in the history of the school. His brilliant record at Andover and Amherst, as well as his experience at The Hill, were reviewed. He was to devote his entire time to the development of school teams. It was sincerely hoped that his coming to Andover would serve to brighten hopes for a new gym. Regardless, any new phase of training or in fact anything that he undertook would be given the hearty support of the students and

faculty. It was an auspicious start of one of the most significant careers in the history of Phillips Academy.

It was more than coincidence that athletics on the Hill took huge strides forward with the return of Al Stearns to Phillips Academy. He immediately assumed a major role in the acquisition of the new Brothers Field and the Borden Gymnasium. He very quickly caught the imagination and enthusiasm of the students, who were enjoined by the *Phillipian* to support the football team in its opening game in order to show that "whether or not we are victorious we have perfect confidence in Mr. Stearns and Capt. Elliot." Early in the fall under his leadership the Athletic Advisory Committee got at the problem of the mismanagement of athletic funds, which had for a long time plagued Mr. Ripley, the Graduate Treasurer of the Athletic Association. Annually an Undergraduate Treasurer would be assigned the task of working with the managers of the various athletic teams to help them keep their accounts in order and to forestall extravagances in team management. Mr. H. Saterlee, P.A. 1898, the first appointee, was to report directly to Mr. Ripley. Along similar lines, the football schedule that fall was reduced from fourteen games to ten, a cut which from every point of view was eminently sensible.

James C. Sawyer and Alfred E. Stearns, P.A. 1890, later Treasurer and Principal of Phillips Academy respectively, as undergraduates.

More subtly but no less effectively Al's personality and presence had a salutary effect on the entire school community. An academician, aspiring Theologue, and accomplished athlete, he commanded the respect of the students and faculty of both the Academy and the Seminary. As a former member of Philo, the school debating society, he was made an advisor to that organization. He became very active in the affairs of the Society of Inquiry, the school Christian Association, and was eagerly sought after as a speaker at the weekly meetings of the Forum. From these particular vantage points he constantly preached the doctrine of the "Andover spirit" and the tradition of the gentleman-scholar-athlete. Unhappy with the Andoverians' booing the mistakes of the Worcester eleven at the opening game, he pressed the *Phillipian* editors to decry the practice as "inexcusable, injurious to the reputation of the school, and a manifestation of a small and ungentlemanly spirit which should not exist at Andover." To foster school spirit at games, a cheerleading group was developed for the first time. "A cheering staff with a leader is on hand at all the games and it must be assisted heartily by the entire school." The better to control the movements and actions of the spectators, who tended to break through the roped-off boundaries of the playing fields, he initiated the P.A. Police, an organization of student volunteers who ushered at the games and became an essential part of the Athletic Advisory Board.

A son of Andover and a person of prodigious energy, Alfred Stearns never lacked enthusiasm for his job or the school. In late November 1898, between the Exeter football game, which had ended in a scoreless tie, and the upcoming Lawrenceville game, he wrote a full-page story for the *Phillipian* vividly describing the glorious exploits of the underdog Andover team of 1888 and their spectacular upset of the Exeter Titans. The legerdemain of Owsley and the two Bliss brothers were featured in the "criss-cross" play which completely fooled the spectators as well as the Exonians. The October issue of the *Mirror* in 1899 carried Al's essay entitled "Preserve the Old Customs." Its essence was the preservation of one's pride in Andover and a recognition by the Phillips Academy community of its alumni, athletes, and others.[15] Certainly Alfred E. Stearns was the most enthusiastic and versatile salesman the school had experienced to date.

His entrance into the coaching ranks in the spring of 1898 brought immediate and tangible results in the record of the varsity baseball team, which he coached for the first time. Playing a twenty-game schedule, Andover lost only five games, all to college varsities: Harvard twice, Yale, Williams, and Tufts. Four of the five losses were by one run. On the positive side, there were fifteen wins including a satisfying 8 to 2

thrashing of the Exonians before five thousand spectators. The school most heartily approved of the new addition to the faculty and showed it by presenting him with a loving cup in appreciation of his services to the baseball team. "Mr. Stearns has been an efficient coach, has deprived himself of valuable time and left no stone unturned for the team's improvement. The school cannot appreciate this too much." Al continued his successful coaching of varsity baseball until 1905, when his responsibilities as Principal no longer allowed him that luxury. However, on three separate occasions thereafter he stepped into the breach as head coach—in 1912, with the help of Frank O'Brien, and again in 1914 and 1915. Later in his career Headmaster Stearns would recall how valuable to him were those first three years in his new position at Phillips Academy:

Coach and Teacher.

My three years in the Theological Seminary contributed little to the advancement of theology, as my interest centered in the Academy, but they did at least give me a rare opportunity to unearth valuable knowledge

Key figures in the 1898 baseball team. Coach Alfred E. Stearns is on the extreme left.

of what was happening in the school and the reactions of the undergraduate body. As a coach, with no official connection with the faculty, I was regarded as a friendly confidant and hence was freely given much information that would never have been offered to a member of the faculty. How much this was to mean to me only a year or two later I never suspected. Even though I taught for part of this time classes in Greek History and Latin the fact that I was coaching their baseball teams was enough to convince the boys that at heart at least I was one of them and would not abuse their confidences. And I never did. Incidents that would have sent the faculty into huddles were never divulged. But that does not mean that I did not profit immensely by these revelations in later years.

When I accepted Dr. Bancroft's invitation to come back to Andover I did so at a heavy pecuniary sacrifice. Dr. Meigs of the Hill School where I was then teaching had offered me a salary three times as much as that which Dr. Bancroft suggested. But I was pretty well fed up with the restrictions of a close private school catering almost entirely to the sons of wealthy parents. Andover was in my blood. It was my old school too and its democracy appealed strongly. Further, the chance to secure a post graduate degree which "Banty" strongly endorsed was not to be overlooked as it well might prove of value in later years. So I yielded to the Andover lure; and I never regretted it.

As a coach I was required to handle both the baseball and football teams. With the latter I realized my limitations for though I had played on the Amherst College eleven in my sophomore year I knew that I was anything but an expert in that particular field. Fortunately for me and the team two of Yale's outstanding players of the time, Fred Murphy and Jim Rogers, both old Andover men, were taking post graduate courses at Harvard and they came out to Andover two or three times a week for our football practice and rendered valiant service. In their absence I merely undertook to carry out their suggestions and follow their advice. As a result we developed some of the strongest teams in the school's history.

In baseball I felt pretty much at home. And my work was made all the more exciting because of the exceptionally fine material at my disposal. In those early years the annual turnover in the student body ran as high as seventy per cent. That meant that the large majority of our boys came to us for the last one or two years only and hence were far more mature than the average school boy. Further, many of these had already finished their high school courses but were not quite ready for college and the chance of getting an Andover "A" on their sweaters before entering the higher institution of their choice appealed strongly to those of athletic ability. This was a perfectly natural desire: they were in no sense "ringers": but their presence added greatly to the strength of our teams. This same

situation existed at Exeter also and the clashes between these long time rivals were in consequence pretty much on the college level. Indeed for a number of years our schedules included only college varsity teams and we recorded many victories over the smaller colleges and occasional ones over Yale, Harvard, and Princeton. Freshman teams were rarely included and high schools were not even thought of.[16]

Traditionalist though he was, Al's strong moral sense found it difficult to tolerate some of the less attractive customs which had evolved over the years through inter-class athletic competition. The cane rushes between classes, which had regularly taken place between the halves of football games in the earlier years, had been replaced by more orderly forms of mayhem. The House and Street teams in football were the forerunners of the four-club system which emerged shortly after the turn of the century. Only those who were not members of the first and second elevens were eligible to play. The championship games, played during the week following the Andover-Exeter contest, attracted large crowds of highly emotional spectators and were fought to the bloody end. In the winter and spring the tournaments conducted in track and tennis determined the intramural class winners. These were fairly orderly performances by comparison with the class baseball games—orgies which put the Dionysiacs to shame, and were extremely dangerous to boot. Baserunners were imperilled at the first and third base corners by spectators hurling firecrackers, mudballs with stone centers, as well as the vilest imprecations. It was not uncommon for the runner to be attacked and roughed up by groups of overzealous opponents crowding into the sidelines. The games were usually followed by a pitched battle either to retrieve or defend one's class honor.

Having observed some of these performances with distaste during his first year back at Andover, Al concluded that student jinks had gone too far and determined to do something about the situation. After one player was hit in the head by a firecracker and knocked senseless temporarily, he recommended, and the Faculty voted, that thereafter firecrackers were outlawed at class games. On another occasion shortly thereafter, an unfortunate victim lost the sight of one eye permanently after he had been hit with a rotten egg; whereupon the Faculty outlawed egg-throwing. The enthusiastic students persisted, nevertheless, and thoroughly enjoyed the mudslinging which was still allowed.[17] Not all the students were intrigued by the "Muckerism" which attended these contests, and there developed among them a strong lobby to eliminate the whole business. In January of Stearns' second year as Athletic Director a letter to the *Phillipian* signed "Utilitarian" pointed out the many reasons why class teams should be dropped:

> The students are required to support the essential things; why, then, should we be so foolish as to spend $500.00 on the class baseball games, and $200.00 more on suits which are worn on only one occasion? If we do enjoy them, the fun is derived solely from the free fights and the efforts to maim each other with the large cannon crackers which are ever present. Why does the school throw away such large sums on exercises which endanger the lives of many students? The class games have overshadowed the street teams, the loss of which have hurt the "feeder" system to the varsity and thereby has hindered rather than helped the cause of baseball at Andover; indeed, they have hurt the reputation of the school as being nothing but a crowd of "toughs."

The climax came in two incidents the following May during and after the championship game between the classes of 1900 and 1901. The usual shenanigans accompanying these fracases were vividly portrayed in a series of cartoons on the front page of the *Phillipian*. The accompanying article commended the gentlemanly spirit which had prevailed in that the scrappers had shaken hands after the fierce fight; furthermore, the crowd had stopped throwing the illegal firecrackers at the first request. After the game the noisy crowd drifted down to Chaps, a popular student hangout at the corner of Main and Morton streets. It was there that Pete Drummond, a prominent member of the student body, in a desperate attempt to get rid of a huge firecracker, deposited it in a mailbox, blowing the receptacle to pieces. He was almost immediately apprehended by the local police and eventually summoned before the postal authorities in Boston. Thanks to the intervention of Mr. Stearns, who accompanied Peter, and the good humored understanding of the Police Chief in Boston, the unwitting culprit received a short-lived probation and eventual reprieve.[18]

The second incident with possibly serious consequences happened later that same evening on the same corner. For some time the school authorities had been plagued by a series of false fire alarms. A crisis arose when an exasperated town fire department announced that because of these false alarms, rightly attributed to academy boys, the department would no longer respond to an alarm from any box on the Hill until a second alarm had been sounded. Despite frequent warnings given to the students, the practice continued. Shortly after the conclusion of the aforementioned class game, a fire was discovered in the roof of the grandstand, which the Andover firefighters, in answer to a second alarm, extinguished. But later on that evening a false alarm was rung from the box at the corner of Main and Morton streets. The firebug, long suspected by the Faculty, happened to be the son of the vice-president of the United States. He was caught because in his haste to escape detection he

had lost his cap, which was recognized by Al Stearns. Threatened with severe punishment, Dick Fairbanks left school temporarily but returned several days later after he had cleared his account with the Andover police, having satisfied the condition which had been placed on his readmission.[19]

The *Phillipian* at first adopted a cavalier attitude about the two incidents: "The ringing of the fire alarm later in the evening and the blowing up of the mailbox are to be regretted. It is possible that these acts were committed by persons who are not members of the school." The following day, when the true identity of the culprits had been revealed to all, the editorial column carried a scathing denunciation of class games:

> Right now it seems to us, while the whole affair is fresh in our minds, is the proper time to discuss the class game and its moral effect upon the school, even though the direct bearing of such discussion be upon the question—annually a visitor, like the bugs on the elms—whether or not there shall be a class game a year from today. . . .

The article continued, suggesting that a code of laws governing the use of gunpowder should be drawn up; marshals should be appointed by the Faculty to manage the affair in all its details, including the use of mud and eggs—"Mud is said to be healthy and eggs are not attended with fatal results certainly when used as an external application. But there should come a time in our development from the primevil mists of muckerdom into the full light of Andover manhood when we would put away mud and the egg would lose its charm." Surely the days of the class baseball games were numbered.

In the seven years between Al's graduation from Phillips Academy and his return to the school as a special staff member certain irregularities had developed in the traditional formats for the Exeter game rallies and victory celebrations. In most respects he found a school little different from the one he had known but did not like some of the "extracurricular activities, which must be reckoned with." He was confronted with the first of these in his first term back. Although the football team had lost a close game to Exeter by a score of 18 to 14, they had, for the first time in the new series, trounced Lawrenceville to the tune of 42 to 4. Having been deprived of a victory celebration the week before, the team and the school obviously were owed a bonfire party for a grand finale to the season. Watching the performance, which was marked by the usual smoke dance round the fire and the speeches from players, faculty, and townspeople, Al was nostalgic but at the same time disturbed that within five minutes after the last speech not a single participant remained on the field to reminisce or recall former deeds, as was the custom

in his day. Somewhat puzzled, he retired early to his room in the house on Abbot Street which had been bought by Jim Sawyer, his close friend of Andover days and now Treasurer of the Academy. The mystery of where the students had gone was suddenly solved when his sleep was rudely disturbed as two hundred bacchanalian revellers sang, danced, and stumbled by the house on their way up the hill as dawn broke. By now shocked and angry, Al was determined to pursue the matter and prevent any recurrence of it.

He soon discovered that several years earlier a group of the more active souls among the student body were not satisfied with the simple campus celebration. Something must be added to honor properly the magnificent performances of these victorious warriors. That "something" turned out to be a party of the elite around a keg of beer on the shores of Pomp's Pond. This addition to the campus fête became so popular that within a short time the adventurous group had been enlarged considerably from the ranks of the student body, together with citizens of the town itself, including a number of its officials; and the kegs of beer had multiplied proportionally.

Knowing that such revels as these were hurting the school's reputation and that they should be stopped, Al was faced with the problem of how to go about it. He was new to the school and not quite officially connected with it. He was loath to make the Faculty privy to information he had garnered through his close personal relations with the athletes on his teams. Bothered by the situation though he was, he did nothing about it then, but waited for a more favorable opportunity. It came two years later when George Pettee left Andover to take a Principal's job in Cleveland, Ohio, and Alfred E. Stearns was appointed the Registrar of Phillips Academy. His time to act had now arrived; and the manner in which he solved the problem of these nocturnal revels connected with athletics is testimony not only to his capabilities as an administrator but also toward his genius at handling students in large-group situations.

He had two alternatives: to turn the information over to the Faculty and let them handle it or to press the boys to clean up their own acts. The first course of action would ultimately mean expulsion for many and bad publicity for the school. Therefore, he chose the second course. The first task was to select a student leader and convince him that the cause was extremely important to the future of the school measured in terms of reputation and enrollment. He selected Perley Weeks, an outstanding athlete in football and track, and the most popular leader in the school. Once convinced by Al's sincerity and the assurance of his complete confidence, the big Texan formed a vigilante group among his cohorts

which systematically raided the soirées at Pomp's Pond. Perley's group was granted special license to violate school rules when necessary to carry out the mission, an agreement made solely between the Registrar and Weeks. No communication occurred between the two after this first meeting except for Perley's hilarious description of the final dissolution of the Pomp's Pond Keg Parties.[20] Although drinking irregularities occasionally accompany victory celebrations even to this day a rather distasteful tradition had been effectively eliminated by the new Registrar and his student accomplices.

Despite Stearns' continuing efforts to tone down the hyperemotionalism attendant at pre-Exeter game rallies and/or victory celebrations, the boys persisted in throwing themselves into the spirit of these occasions in bizarre and dangerous ways. Sometimes the observance of the customary rites led to tragedy. On the morning of the day of the football game with Exeter in 1906, a student by the name of Creighton Tracy was accidentally shot and killed in Cheever House. He and his closest friend, a student named Edmond Riggs, had attended the noisy rally of the night before, which had passed off without incident. After Chapel the following morning, they stopped off at Creighton's room for a chat. Here Riggs picked up his revolver from the table where it had been left by Hilton, who had borrowed it after the rally the night before. Riggs had fired it many times in the torch light procession, where pistols and blank cartridges were highly visible and accepted as legitimate noisemakers. Nobody realized that Hilton, a day boy from Canobie Lake, New Hampshire, had loaded the pistol with live rounds for protection on his lonely walk home that night. He had forgotten to unload it the next day. While the boys were examining it, the gun was discharged and Creighton was mortally wounded, despite frantic efforts by Principal Stearns, Doctor Page, and a local doctor to save the youngster. There was no victory celebration that night. For the rest of the year a pall hung over the school, and a saddened administration banned thereafter the use of firearms by the celebrants.[21]

In the six years between Al Stearns' return to Phillips Academy and his appointment as the ninth Principal of the school, changes in the athletic program came with breath-taking rapidity. Some of these have already been mentioned. By the turn of the century the school population had grown to over five hundred. The completion of the gymnasium and, within a year, the opening of Brothers Field, the gift of Mr. Knapp, provided the school, for the first time in its long history, adequate facilities for athletics and the care of the physical needs of its boys. As predicted by Dr. Bancroft the gym and the new field cut the number of discipline cases in half. Not only was the physical condition of the

student body greatly improved, but its morale was immensely lifted as well. With the chance to blow off excessive physical energy in wholesome and legitimate ways, the temptation to do so in pranks and roughhousing steadily lost its former thrill. Further, the new athletic system of compulsory participation for all which was instituted later would not have been possible without these extensive additions to the plant.[22]

Another not-so-evident change in policy also took place in those six years. Prior to 1896 the captains and managers of the football, baseball, and track teams carried the entire responsibility for coaching the group. Indeed it was not until 1880 that E. B. Downing became the first manager in the school's history to help Captain Howard in football. In 1895 Frank Hinkey, the Andover-Yale hero, coached the team for the last three weeks of the season. The following year J. H. Knapp, who had been a halfback on the 1890 and 1891 teams, did the coaching. During Stearns' first fall, the Shaw brothers of Harvard and W. C. Booth of Princeton helped Al coach football because by his own admission he lacked expertise in that sport. From 1898 to 1907, when the school hired its first permanent faculty coach, Director Stearns adopted a policy of hiring ex-college football players, some of them alumni, on a year-to-year basis. These included the tandem of F. T. Murphy and Jim Rogers, two former Yale Captains, Shirley Ellis from Harvard for one year, W. H. ("Pa") Corbin for three years, and Dr. J. C. O'Connor, a great player at Harvard, for two years through the 1906 season. Only one of the above—Mr. Corbin—was not an alumnus.[23]

In baseball the pattern had followed that of football except there had been no coaches except the captains from 1866 to 1899. When Al Stearns took over the baseball team in 1898, he became the first permanent faculty coach in the academy's history. Track, which had had difficulty in generating the same momentum as the two "senior" sports during the early years, had occasionally borrowed or paid outside help from nearby Harvard, but until 1900 the sport had never been supervised or the athletes trained with any consistency. Athletic Director Stearns took steps to rectify that deficiency in the athletic program when, in the summer of 1899, he hired Sidney C. Peet on a permanent basis as the head track coach and permanent trainer for the football team.

Born in Sullivan County, New York, in 1856, Sid began his career in track when he was twenty-three years old and had compiled a notable record. While running in England in 1889 and 1890 he covered 128 yards in $11\frac{4}{5}$ seconds and the 220-yard dash in $21\frac{3}{5}$ seconds. Before going to Andover he was a professional on the track. Earlier he had coached the Bradford High School team and had trained the University of Pennsylvania track team. He was immediately liked and admired by

the students. "Mr. S. C. Peet, Andover's coach, has done more for the team probably than any other person and has also made himself the friend of all the fellows who have met him." Even though it took him three years to turn the program around and earn his first win over Exeter, it was obvious that his wards appreciated the quality of his work: "Mr. S. C. Peet has been a very successful coach during the two years in which he has been at Andover." Sid Peet was to serve Phillips Academy well for fifteen years in his work as coach and trainer, in addition to being one of the most beloved personalities on the campus.

Two years after acquiring the professional services of a trainer and track coach, Stearns, the acting Principal in 1902, took another major step to improve the quality of health and physical education at Phillips Academy. He had recently become seriously concerned about the absence of medical facilities at the school and the high incidence of sickness of the contagious variety among the students, a condition derivable in part from the highly unsanitary living conditions in such dormitories as the Latin and English Commons. Gray wooden buildings, bleak and repulsive in their outward appearance, they lacked everything in the way of modern toilets and plumbing facilities. Pumps at the end of each row supplied whatever water was required. Baths were at a premium and not too often resorted to. The "three-seated Chic Sales" which nestled behind each row were certainly not inviting and in winter time were shunned by all but the most hardy, with the result that the annual spring cleaning process in the rear of the buildings was hardly an inviting prospect.[24] Outbreaks of pneumonia, typhoid, and scarlet fever periodically reached epidemic proportions and were extremely difficult to cope with, since there were no doctors on the campus and nothing resembling an infirmary where the seriously ill could be isolated from the rest of the community.

Stearns was also acutely conscious of some glaring weaknesses in the athletic program as he had observed it over five years. The major team activities included only a minute fraction of the student body. Moreover, the physical education aspects of personal hygiene and body conditioning were largely neglected by the vast majority of the boys. It was also obvious that changes were needed in the structure of the so-called intramural program; the street teams and class organizations were inadequate and even dangerous to the participants. There must be a better way to accommodate and control the 550 male animals now living on the Hill. He realized, too, that as the Acting Principal he could no longer commit much of his time to these problems; he must seek professional help. With these things in mind he had hired a physical director named Horace D. Bellis in February 1902. Apparently the arrangement was

unsatisfactory, for the gentleman resigned in June of that year; his passing scarcely caused a ripple among the students. The next choice of the trustees for the position of physical director was a propitious one for Phillips Academy. Peirson S. Page, M.D., would guide Andover's athletic destiny with a firm hand for the next thirty-seven years.

Dr. Page was born at Williamsport, Pennsylvania. He received his physical education and technical training at the International Young Men's Christian Association of Springfield, Massachusetts, graduating in 1894. He then entered New York University and Bellevue Medical College, where he was graduated in 1899. On leaving college he was placed in charge of the gymnasium at Orange, New Jersey, and later was physical director of the Y.M.C.A. gymnasium on the corner of 23rd Street and Fourth Avenue, New York City. Just previous to his assuming the Andover position, Dr. Page was doing Y.M.C.A work at Springfield.

"Doc" Page was to be a controversial figure among the students during his entire career at Phillips Academy, and he started right off being one in the fall of 1902, by making his presence as the school doctor and physical director immediately felt. Gymnasium work was to be compulsory, but no classes for indoor work would be held until the

Peirson S. Page, Director of Athletics, 1902–1939, shown here with his family early in his career.

outdoor sports were no longer possible in the cold weather. In the meantime, nevertheless, everybody was expected to sign up for something, and teams would be selected in the various sports on the basis of weight, height, and strength. The determination was to be made by physical examination given by the doctor to every boy in school by appointment. Locker keys could be picked up from him upon the deposit of one dollar. By late October all but sixty delinquents, whose names were listed on the front page of the *Phillipian*, had been examined. Physical education classes for all those not out for division football teams would be held from four to five p.m. on scheduled days after the Exeter game. For the contentedly unfit there were no longer places to hide.

Trained in the Y.M.C.A. tradition, the new Physical Director was an excellent administrator. A new technique of grouping the old street teams into four major geographical blocs—North, South, East, and West—was introduced that fall for the first time and the Division Championship football games were played off during the week following the Exeter game. The price of tickets for the Exeter contest was set early in the term at $1 and $1.50 for reserved seats, with a $.50 charge for general admission. A season ticket for all the pre-Exeter games cost $1. Arrangements were made for special classes on Wednesday and Saturday afternoon in boxing, fencing, and wrestling. Fencing cost $10 for twelve lessons. By mid-November the rules and regulations for the use of the new gym had been published, as had a schedule of the regular gymnasium classes. Peirson S. Page certainly was an organization man.

Gymnasium Work

The regular gymnasium classes will be started next Monday afternoon. A schedule of the classes will be posted the latter part of this week. All men are advised to secure their gymnasium suits which consist of dark blue trousers and jerseys, at once, either from Chase here in Andover, or Wright & Ditson's in Boston. Those who procured suits last year may wear the same ones this year.

All those who have not made appointments for physical examinations, or have not secured lockers must see Dr. Page at once.

Students will not be allowed to use the "gym" during study hours.

The basket ball team will be allowed on the floor Wednesdays and Saturdays from 5 to 6 o'clock for general practice.

The gym will be open for voluntary work on Wednesdays and Saturdays from 2 to 5 o'clock and on other days from 5 to 6 o'clock.

Special classes in boxing, fencing and wrestling will be given on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons. The rate will be twelve lessons for $10.00. The fencing class will be started as soon as six men hand in their

names. The other special classes will not commence until after Christmas.

Dr. Page is at his office in the Gym daily from 10 a.m. to 12.

Doc Page spent far more time directing the athletic program and building a strong physical education adjunct to it than practicing medicine per se. One of his innovations was a series of five rather rigorous tests of physical strength, agility, and stamina which came to be known forever after as the P.I. tests, standing for physical inefficiency. Each event was graded in four divisions of five points, the top mark being twenty points. Only students who scored one hundred points were exempted from ever taking it again. The passing grade was seventy points or over but even those who passed had to be re-tested the following year. The failures reported regularly to a physical fitness class every day until they passed the tests. These "therapy" sessions took priority over any sport or activity one selected. The conditions of the tests were designed to evaluate arm, leg, and abdominal muscular strength; to check speed, endurance, and agility in running and jumping; and to determine those who could not swim. For top marks the victim had to swim one hundred yards continuously, high jump four feet three inches, and run one half mile within two minutes and thirty-five seconds. The pole climb requirement was to pull yourself up a suspended pole or rope for eighteen feet without using your feet. "Belly grinds" consisted of hanging by your hands from suspended parallel bars, and then snapping your feet up to the bar to touch your hands. Twelve "grinds" earned you the top score of twenty, five for each three. In many ways the five obstacles were ingeniously contrived. The short, stocky types had some trouble with the running and jumping events, as the present author will attest in looking back to that ordeal of his lower middle year. On the other hand, the elongated types like a George Seabury—six feet seven inches tall and weighing 235 pounds in 1935—had an embarrassingly difficult time performing on the pole and parallel bars. Whatever else they may have been, the P.I.'s had a sharp deflationary effect on one's ego. For all that, however, they well served two generations of Andover students; a new physical education requirement would not be adopted by the Athletic Department until 1955.[25]

Innovative and ingenious as he was in devising the beginning of a program of compulsory physical education based on a medical examination which directed attention to a boy's particular weaknesses and then helped him to rectify them, the new Physical Director, nevertheless, met strong resistance from certain entrenched and traditional segments of the student body. "The Commons Crowd" consisted of approximately one hundred students, mostly scholarship boys, who were quartered in

the old, dilapidated Latin or English Commons. Over the years, despite the disadvantages of living in the school's least attractive dormitories, this group had developed a fierce pride of presence in the Andover community:

> Commons' rooms were reserved for the use of scholarship students, so the men who lived in Commons were bound together by at least one common tie: they were all "hard up." Judged by modern standards, I suppose they were members of an underprivileged group but they were blissfully unaware of any class distinction, and there was no indication that anyone suffered from an inferiority complex. As a matter of fact, they were gifted with a degree of self-assurance that bordered on conceit . . . there existed in the Commons community a kind of aristocracy of independence and freedom which was a pain in the cervical to members of other groups. . . . It was hinted in some quarters that Commons men were regarded with just a touch of envy. . . . they were a heterogeneous but organized minority and a force to be reckoned with in the Life of the school.[26]

Many of that "organized minority" were the top athletes on the school teams. By virtue of their prestigious positions they pretty much controlled athletic activities and resented any interference. Stearns had, on many occasions, deplored the hit or miss state of athletics at Andover, a posture highly acceptable to the student leaders of the program. Now, in his first year as Principal, he was proposing to raze the old Commons buildings and to replace them with more commodious billets, thereby destroying a glorious tradition and the spirit which had made Commons a sustaining force in school life. It was into this political maelstrom that Peirson S. Page, M.D., was launched in the fall of 1902. Because he was entirely unfamiliar with Andover traditions, having worked heretofore with Y.M.C.A. and Boys Club groups, he could not understand the bitterness of the Commons Crowd and their leader, Jack Cates, the football and track captain that year. They were out to get Page and made no bones about it. Tradition, so called, stood toe to toe with reorganization. The protest took many forms, ranging from pooh-poohing the program to the character assassination of its progenitor. When the new Principal defended P.S.P., the mob included him in their invective.[27] In deriding the Doctor's lectures on personal hygiene as being too detailed and graphic, one student maintained: "As I look back on it, the underlying thesis [of Page's talks] seems to have been that it would have been highly embarrassing to the highly Congregational Doctor Stearns and the parents if any of his charges had been compromised in Lawrence. Bastards are so easily lost in Boston."[28] Eventually, however, the storm

subsided, and both the new Principal and the new Athletic Director emerged only slightly bruised but even more determined to push for change.

While Dr. Page never professed to be a crack surgeon, he took extremely good care of the aches, bruises, and minor illnesses which any school is heir to. He had received good medical training and knew when a youngster needed attention. During his daily rounds if he discovered a seriously sick student, the case was immediately referred to local physicians or to specialists in Boston. Unfortunately for his image among many of the boys, he was somewhat of a fussy old man on the subjects of physiology and hygiene. The remedy for "jock itch," an irritation many male athletes are prone to, was to place a clean handkerchief between the body and the jock strap. All cuts and abrasions had to be treated immediately with tincture of iodine. In bad weather it was imperative that one keep his head warm and his feet dry by wearing a hat and rubbers. After exercise and a warm shower it was essential that one rinse with cold water to close the pores before stepping into the cold outdoors. While some of these admonitions seem inane today, they all carried more than a modicum of common sense. More importantly, the system worked and Andover's health record stood at the top among schools of its class. In the early 1900's when a prominent Boston physician, Doctor Shattuck, a trustee of St. Paul's, investigated a group of New England schools including Andover, he wrote Dr. Stearns that Phillips Academy's health record surpassed all others.[29] Ex-Principal Stearns, in later years, wrote to Dr. Fuess about P.S.P.:

> Frankly, and I have always said it, Page was a wonderfully valuable asset to the school and to me. Further, he was a born organizer and did a mighty fine job in getting our new system established and in smooth running order. I don't know what I would have done without him, though I recognized his limitations, of which some of the boys made a good deal, but which were almost wholly superficial. He did his job loyally and effectively, and I developed an increasing admiration and affection for him as the years went by. I doubt whether the public realized as I did the great contribution Page made to P.A. My hat's off to him, now as then.[30]

The school year 1902–1903 had certainly been a momentous one for athletics at Phillips Academy. The inspirational leadership of Al Stearns, first as Director of Athletics and then as Principal, the logical mind of Archie Freeman as the faculty head of the Athletic Advisory Committee, and the addition of Doc Page's organizational genius in the areas of physical education and health had, in one year, taken the pro-

gram out of debt and established firm control of it under a constitution for the department. Moreover, by establishing the principle of compulsory physical examination and exercise for all the students in school, Page had added a new dimension to the program in order to accommodate an increasingly larger student body in rapidly expanding athletic facilities. The record of his administrative accomplishments in one year at Andover was carried on the front page of two consecutive issues of the *Phillipian* for 26 September and 3 October 1903.

Constitution of the Phillips Academy Athletic Association

ARTICLE I

This association shall have general control of the athletics of Phillips Academy.

ARTICLE II

SECTION 1

The powers of this Association shall be vested in a Board, to be called the Advisory Committee, and to be composed as follows:

1. One member of the Academy faculty.

2. The managers and assistant managers of the football, baseball and track associations.

3. The graduate treasurer.

4. The undergraduate treasurer.

SECTION 2

The members of this committee shall be chosen as follows:

1. The one member of the faculty shall be appointed by the trustees of the Academy; and he shall be chosen chairman of the advisory committee.

2. The assistant manager of the football association shall be elected by a plurality vote of the school from not more than four or less than two candidates nominated by the Advisory Committee; and the assistant manager of the baseball association, and the assistant manager of the track association, shall be elected in like manner.

The assistant manager of each association for one year shall with the approval of the advisory committee be the manager of that association for the succeeding year.

3. The graduate treasurer shall be appointed by the trustees of the Academy.

4. The undergraduate treasurer shall be elected by a majority vote of the advisory committee.

ARTICLE III

The powers and duties of the advisory committee shall be as follows:

SECTION 1

The advisory committee shall approve all contracts for supplies and labor, and all schedules; and they shall employ all coaches for the various teams.

SECTION 2

They shall decide all questions which may arise concerning the eligibility of any player, except those affecting the scholarship of that player.

SECTION 3

They shall nominate all candidates for assistant managers of the football, baseball and track associations.

SECTION 4

They shall nominate two candidates from whom shall be chosen, by vote of the school, a manager for the tennis association; and managers of the hockey association, golf association and basket ball association shall be chosen in the same manner.

SECTION 5

The advisory committee shall nominate managers for any other athletic organizations which may be formed in the school.

SECTION 6

The advisory committee shall have control over all athletic organizations of the school.

SECTION 7

They shall grant permission for all subscriptions; and no subscriptions shall be taken up among the members of the school unless the permission of the advisory committee has been previously given.

SECTION 8

They shall approve and regulate all insignia that shall be used by any athletic association of the school.

SECTION 9

The graduate treasurer shall have general oversight of the finances of the Association, and shall audit the books of the undergraduate treasurer.

SECTION 10

The managers of the football, baseball and track associations shall be the official representatives of these organizations on the board, and shall perform the usual duties of such officers.

SECTION 11

The undergraduate treasurer—

(a) Shall receive, hold and account for all monies collected by the managers from whatever source.

(b) Shall pay all bills upon the orders of the managers of the several organizations and of the Advisory committee.

(c) Shall keep all records of the advisory committee.

(d) Shall have charge of all trophies which may be obtained by the various teams.

SECTION 12

All managers of the athletic organizations shall be responsible to, and under the control of, the advisory committee.

ARTICLE IV

This committee shall meet on the first Monday of each month; and at other times on the call of the Chairman.

ARTICLE V

This Constitution shall be adopted by a majority vote of the school, and may be amended upon the recommendation of the Advisory committee and a majority vote of the school.

Cheering Staff

The following men will act as the cheering staff for the present football season:

C. C. Clough, leader.
Rodney Brown.
John M. Jordon.
L. G. Weaver.
H. M. Humphreys.

The following men will serve on the police force this fall: J. B. Waterworth, chief; F. O. Bennett, T. Velie, M. Alworth, L. Walker, W. C. Love.

ANNUAL REPORT

That of the Athletic Association for 1902–1903 Given Below

The "Unpaid Bills Account" is an account started to pay bills left unpaid by the association in 1901–1902. It will be seen that the association has cleared $2,775.35 the past year, and out of this has been paid $2,000 on the debt, and also $58.02 on the Unpaid Bills Account. So far as is known, every one of the past year's bills has been paid.

The report follows:

GENERAL EXPENSE ACCOUNT

RECEIPTS

Graduate Treasurer,	$ 25.00
Sundries,	126.50
Total,	$151.50

EXPENSES

Printing,	$15.95
Stationery,	5.50
Postage,	3.00
Sundries,	58.43
Total,	$82.88

Total receipts.	$151.50
Total expenses,	82.88
Surplus balance	$ 68.62

Unpaid Bills Account, 1901–1902

RECEIPTS

Graduate Treasurer,	$850.00
Baseball ass'n,	38.17
Track ass'n,	10.00
Total,	$898.17

EXPENSES

Baseball ass'n,	$669.81
Football ass'n,	53.00
Track ass'n,	109.18
Tennis ass'n,	111.35
Sundries,	12.85
Total,	$956.19

Total receipts,	$898.17
Total expenses,	956.19
Balance Debit,	$ 58.02

(Paid out of 1903 balance for 1902 bills.)

Football Association

RECEIPTS

Subscriptions	$2302.50
Gate receipts	3156.07
Guarantees,	175.00
Training table,	231.00
Rebates,	63.35
Sundries,	105.23
Total,	$6042.95

EXPENSES

Coaching and training,	$1228.00
Athletic goods,	519.52
Guarantees,	380.00
Medical attendance and supplies,	118.30
Carriages and barges,	53.00
Grounds and police,	372.65
Officials,	79.03

Printing,	136.20
Training table,	458.00
Travelling expenses,	204.71
Repairs,	66.00
Stationery and postage	10.75
Telegrams, telephones and express,	12.25
Sundries,	205.80
Bleachers,	134.51
Tackling dummy,	64.11
Total,	$4042.83

Total receipts,	$6042.05
Total expenses,	4042.83
Surplus balance	$2000.12

Signed,
W. W. Grant, Manager.

Countersigned,
E. B. Chapin,
Undergraduate Treasurer.

Track Association

RECEIPTS

Subscriptions,	$1139.95
Meets,	933.47
Training table,	24.50
Sundries,	102.58
Guarantees,	15.00
Total	$2215.50

EXPENSES

Supplies,	$269.62
Doctors and rubbing,	15.00
Training table,	186.00
Travelling expenses,	341.00
Printing,	109.20
Coaching and training	325.00
Labor and care of grounds	109.86

Building of board track,	226.30
Stationery and postage,	1.75
Sundries,	137.34
Expenses of meets,	360.46
Tel., Tel., and express,	3.35
Guarantees,	75.00
Total,	$2168.88
Total receipts,	$2215.50
Total expenses,	2168.88
Surplus balance,	$ 46.62

Tennis Association

RECEIPTS

Subscriptions,	$287.98
Sundries,	12.00
Total,	$299.98

EXPENSES

Supplies,	$ 77.45
Labor and care of courts,	103.00
Printing,	5.75
Total,	$186.20
Total receipts,	$299.98
Total expenses,	186.20
Surplus balance,	$113.78

Baseball Association

RECEIPTS

Subscriptions,	$1819.75
Gate receipts,	670.70
Guarantees,	170.00
Sundries,	197.70
Total,	$2858.15

EXPENSES

Supplies,	$ 581.85
Doctors and rubbing,	76.50
Labor and care of grounds,	66.38
Guarantees,	725.00

Expenses of games,	213.00
Travelling expenses,	199.25
Printing,	55.35
Training table,	206.00
Tel., Tel., and express,	3.27
Postage and stationery,	5.00
Sundries,	180.34
Total,	$2311.94
Total receipts,	$2858.15
Total expenses,	2311.94
Surplus balance	$546.21

Summary

SURPLUS BALANCES

GENERAL EXPENSE ACCOUNT	$ 68.62
Football ass'n,	2000.12
Track ass'n,	46.62
Tennis ass'n,	113.78
Baseball ass'n,	546.21
Total,	$2775.35

DEBIT BALANCES

Unpaid bills account,	$ 58.02
Amount paid on debt,	1000.00
Amount paid graduate treasurer for debt,	1000.00
Total,	$2058.02
Total surplus balances,	$2775.35
Total debit balances,	2058.02
Final balance on hand	$ 717.33

Signed,
E. B. Chapin,
Undergraduate Treasurer.
Countersigned,
S. L. Fuller,
Graduate Treasurer.

Thus in the short span of eight years—roughly from 1897 to 1905—the Phillips Academy athletic and physical education program had been thoroughly revitalized. It was a remarkable achievement, especially when one remembers that the school had managed to get along with no program at all for most of the first century of its existence and then with a haphazard one conceived and managed by the undergraduates for another quarter century. The change was due primarily to two of the right men being at the right place at the right time. Andover was indeed fortunate to have found Alfred E. Stearns and Peirson S. Page when it did. In the coming decade these two would introduce a program of athletics and physical education that was, when it was first mounted, unique among American secondary schools.

CHAPTER IX

The Andover Plan

IN COMMENTING on the first dozen years of his stewardship, Al Stearns often termed them the most exciting and constructive of all his years as Principal. By 1914 the school was literally transformed, its growth and expansion so rapid and striking as almost to defy detailed explanation. The new athletic system, a result of the growth, represented a real departure from earlier procedure, not only at Andover but among the schools and colleges of the entire nation. Peirson Page had established the principle of compulsory physical education for all. Now the time had come to expand on that philosophy and extend it to competitive interscholastic and intramural sports as well. No longer would the opportunity to participate in extramural competition be limited to the chosen few who were candidates for the school teams, while their mates warmed the bleachers or roamed the countryside seeking opportunity to get into trouble. Now every boy would have his chance, like it or not.

The plan, as first adopted in the fall of 1902, was a rather crude experiment and was later changed. The main objective, however, remained the same—to insure that every boy in school take part in competitive sports. The necessary competition in the original plan was to be provided through the natural rivalry between classes. Each class was divided into four divisions based on age and physical prowess, with the understanding that after a series of competitive games among themselves the outstanding performers would be melded into a class team to compete in an interclass series. After a three-year trial it was found that the competition was badly out of balance since the two lower classes, because of age and numbers, were no match for the two upper ones. Consequently, in January 1905 the program was completely revised with the adoption of a group system involving the division of the entire student body into Greeks, Gauls, Romans, and Saxons, with the provision that each boy should on entering school elect the group with which he would be associated during his stay in Andover. Teams were then selected from within each club and competed during the early season. The best players from among the firsts, seconds, and thirds of each group were then selected to represent their clubs in the championship games. The same

system was applied to the physical education program, i.e., gym classes. "To provide further opportunity for club competition the tradition of 'Open Nights' was established on every Saturday night at the gymnasium. The first of these was held on 14 January 1905 and offered competition in two track events—one running and one jumping exercise—and an indoor baseball game between Classes A and B." As initially established, the plan provided for the selection of a club champion at the end of the year, that group whose members had accumulated the highest number of points throughout all three terms in both team and individual competition at the varsity and intramural levels.[1] The first edition of the *Phillips Bulletin* in the summer of 1906 carried the new schedule of the Physical Department and made appropriate comment on its efficacy:

PHYSICAL DEPARTMENT

SCHEDULE OF ACTIVITIES DURING THE YEAR

School Teams (Comprising about 45 men)	Class Teams (Comprising about 105 men)	The balance of the Student Body (Comprising about 300 men organized for outdoor and indoor work in season)
Fall Term	*Fall Term*	*Fall Term*
Football	Football	Football
Track	Relay Teams	Track classes
Tennis		Cross-country running
Golf		Tennis
Gun Club		Gymnasium class
Winter Term	*Winter Term*	*Winter Term*
Basketball	Basketball	Basketball
Hockey	Athletic contests	Gymnasium classes
Baseball and track training	Gymnastic teams	Boxing
Gymnastic team		Fencing
		Wrestling
		Indoor baseball
		Novice contests
		Handicap contests

Spring Term	*Spring Term*	*Spring Term*
Baseball	Baseball	Baseball
Track		Track
Tennis		Tennis
Golf		Golf

A glance at the above schedule of the work directed by the Physical Department, with the number of men participating in each group, clearly indicates that the old criticism, that all the money, time, and glory are given to the favored few and that the mass of the student body are allowed to shift for themselves, can no more be applied to Phillips Academy. It has been customary for the ordinary fellow to sit on the bleachers and watch the school team do the work, thus getting his exercise only by proxy. The faculty, recognizing the situation, now requires that all members of the school shall either go out for some regular, organized team or elect one of the exercises in the third column of the schedule given above.

Under this radical scheme it has been the policy to allow a great degree of freedom in the selection of the kind of work in which a student wishes to participate, and, also, after the classes and teams are once formed, to allow the students themselves to organize and manage them.[2]

The last and most controversial revision of the sports program at Phillips Academy began in the Spring of 1907 with the hiring of W. Huston Lillard, a Dartmouth graduate. He was to assist in the work of the English department and have the principal charge of coaching the football team. For the two previous years the coach had been "Doc" O'Connor (John C.), a physician living in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and a former college star. His coaching record at Andover was awesome. Captain Hobb's team in 1905 was undefeated and gave up a total of nine points in eight games. Captain Fred Daly's team in 1906 lost one game to the Harvard Freshmen by a score of 6–0, winning nine others and yielding only twenty-two points in ten games. After the 1906 season, Dr. O'Connor intended to leave coaching to establish his own medical practice but was enticed to Hanover when Dartmouth, impressed by his football knowledge, made him a substantial offer to coach their varsity football team. O'Connor had been assisted in 1906 at Andover by Lillard, a former All-American end at Dartmouth who had just completed two years of graduate work in English at that institution. Huston Lillard, as an undergraduate at Hanover, had been a scholar, an athlete, and a religious leader in the community, and his knowledge of football so impressed Dr. O'Connor that he strongly recommended Lillard to

succeed him as coach at Phillips Academy. The Faculty, as well as the football management, unanimously supported his recommendation.[3]

The appointment of Lillard marked a very significant step in the history of preparatory school athletics. The Academy had done away with paid professional coaches. Such men had become increasingly unpopular in the last few years, as they were held largely responsible for the brutality, the illegal recruiting, and the commercialism which had crept into college athletics, particularly football. Andover's decision to appoint a teacher-coach was a positive step in the development of the best in athletic sports and was generally applauded by the friends of the school and the public at large, the obvious exceptions being those sophomoric alumni who felt that the teacher-coach was not capable of producing winning varsity teams.[4]

Coach Lillard quickly dispelled any doubts about his capabilities as a football coach. In his first two years Andover won 10 games, lost 5, and tied 1, beating Exeter both times. In his one year away on a leave of absence to study at Oxford, the team had a losing season but defeated Exeter. When he returned in 1910, the team won 8 games, losing only to Yale Freshmen 6–0, and thumping the Red and Gray 21–0. But Lillard was now anxious to take the last step in what came to be known as

W. Huston Lillard. Football coach and originator of the Andover Plan.

the "Andover Plan." At Oxford he had been deeply impressed with the emphasis there placed on intramural sports, and his enthusiasm found a willing audience in Principal Stearns and Director Page, who heartily supported the ideas he had in mind. Originally the plan called for a postponement of the selection of the varsity until the latter part of the season, on the assumption that the team so selected would be made up of the outstanding players from several groups. For a number of years the program was followed with strikingly satisfactory results. But this plan too was later abandoned and the varsities were allowed to pick their best candidates and develop them through the whole of each season. Even so, the group contests not infrequently revealed promising players who were promptly taken over by the varsity squads.[5]

Phillips Academy opened in 1911, the first year of the experiment, with an enrollment of 561 students. All those who were physically able were encouraged to sign up for football; over two hundred did so and were promptly divided into four squads of approximately fifty boys each. They were drilled in the fundamentals of the game by faculty coaches led by Huston Lillard and Principal Al Stearns. This group included Horace Poynter, Greek and Latin; Robert Keep, German; C. A. Pifer, English; Oswald Tower, Mathematics; Archibald Freeman, History; James Graham, Science; and Julian Bryan, English. No outside games were played the first month. Aside from the physical aspects of the game, the boys were trained in "field judgment," the ability to think for themselves under pressure. Six intramural games were played, and those players who stood out in these contests were selected to represent the school. The first "varsity" practice was not held until 14 October and the first outside game against the Harvard Freshmen was played a week later on the 21st.[6]

The "Andover Plan" created extraordinary interest and received nationwide publicity through newspapers and magazines. Many schools and colleges watched and waited from afar, while some students and alumni shook their heads in disgust. Leading newspapers in the Boston area complained that they were getting no football news from Andover and therefore disapproved of the scheme. The *Boston Journal* stated the case:

> Football men generally do not approve of the Andover plan for general application, claiming that the free circulation of ideas and methods which comes from an extended schedule with outside rivals is required to maintain high playing standards. Its applicability to secondary schools which have extended areas of available playing fields is readily apparent.[7]

The *St. Paul* (Minnesota) *Dispatch* expressed a different anti-professional point of view:

> The reform that has been introduced at Andover is of the sort that is needed to preserve amateur athletics. It takes account of football, baseball, and other activities—and the system is to apply all the year at Andover—as agencies for the general development of the students. It takes account of football, for example, as a sport pure and simple and not as a means of demonstrating superiority over a rival institution, of scoring a victory for the sake of winning. Andover has the right idea and as the nursery of college athletics its influence should be far reaching.[8]

If a successful first season and a win over Exeter were to be the ultimate determinants of the new system's value, the gods were propitious on both counts. After working together only a week the picked team lost to Harvard Freshmen 21 to 0. Unfortunately for Andover that day Captain Van Brocklin, Sheldon, and Jones—the bricks and mortar of the line—were sidelined for academic reasons, and Eddie Mahan, star halfback and later All-American at Harvard, was incapacitated with a badly sprained ankle. But the following week and thereafter, with all the former delinquents and walking wounded present and accounted for, Andover defeated strong Dartmouth and Yale Freshmen teams on successive Saturdays. The crowning vindication came at Exeter on 11 November, when a powerful line, spearheaded by Van Brocklin and Jones, stopped the Red cold, while a flying fullback named Mahan kept eight thousand spectators, the largest crowd ever to watch a game on Exeter's Plimpton Field, on their feet with his spectacular running and kicking. The final score of 32 to 5 was satisfying for many reasons. The experiment had been a spectacular success; thereby the scoffers were silenced. The starting quarterback—Thompson—and two starting tackles—Roberts and Enwright—had been unknowns who were discovered only through the new trial and selection process. Finally, Andover showed a more deceptive, imaginative, wide-open offense, designed to strike more at the Exeter flanks than at their center and keyed to the talents of her brilliant fullback. It appeared that football could be taught and taught well by amateur academicians. The Andover case for anti-professionalism was nationally illustrated, with photographs, by *Outing* magazine in May 1913 in an article entitled "How Andover solved The Athletics Problem." The writer, H. J. Case, was impressed by the new plan and its essential egalitarianism:

> Out-of-door sports at Andover are made compulsory, and when the play hour begins there are from 250 to 500 boys in playing togs, cheerleaders, "rooters," and class officers included. No exceptions. Everybody gets out!

> The energy of the growing boy is conserved and properly fed into growing bodies and brains. Football, baseball, track, soccer, and cross-country are taught by the same men who lecture and hear recitations. The professional coach is gone; the position abolished. Perhaps the faculty coach is not so picturesque nor steeped in the same tense atmosphere as the professional. Probably he doesn't wear that hard, fighting face or lapse at times into the coarse vernacular heard on some playgrounds. But he knows how to teach and what he is teaching. At Andover one of the faculty coaches uses a primer. The boys are taught and quizzed from it much in the same manner as they are in algebra and Latin. The training table has gone, also. It passed with the old regime. Each boy now has to learn what he can eat with safety and what is injurious to him. He does not have the luxury of a specially furnished table with specially cooked food.[9]

Athletic democracy had come to Zion's Hill with considerable fanfare. The Andover Plan had proved itself and would remain an integral part of the school's athletic program until mid-century.

Wittingly or not, the school administration's decision to change its athletic system had a timely effect on a larger reform movement to eliminate football at the college level. In the year 1905–1906 football sank to its lowest depths, owing to the great number of deaths and crippling injuries resulting from mass plays where brute strength and great weight were the determining factors. Many college presidents, led by Eliot of Harvard, either banned football or threatened to do so.

Eddie Mahan, P.A. 1912, breaks loose for a long gain in the Andover-Exeter football game of 1911.

Parents of many players forbade them to play. President Theodore Roosevelt, though dedicated to the robust life, said that the game should be made safer.[10] The academic community also insisted on the elimination of "dirty play" deliberately intended to maim, and the illegal proselytizing by coaches and alumni of athletes academically unqualified for admission. As a case in point for the first charge, Andover's eleven had six of its starters out with serious injuries in the fall of 1905. Shady recruiting practices at Andover were obliquely referred to by Al Stearns in describing the resistance to the Andover Plan among some alumni, who insisted that their old school was going to the dogs and was fast becoming a kindergarten. "Remembering their own undergraduate days, when, because so many athletes stopped off on their way to college and made possible teams of collegiate character, they were sure that their old school was 'going intellectual' and that athletics no longer counted. Letters of protest from these disgruntled 'fans' flooded his desk."[11]

Nevertheless Stearns, like his counterpart at Exeter, Principal Harlan Page Amen, took issue with President Eliot on the subject of eliminating the game of football:

> Mental and physical alertness, discipline, self-reliance, self-control, the power of unified action can hardly be better taught than through the game of football. It is too grand a game to let go. Colleges should clean their own houses and establish high academic and eligibility requirements for admission and participation of athletes.[12]

Newly appointed Principal Stearns stood shoulder to shoulder with Amen in defending the game. In 1906 the football leaders throughout the country met and changed the rules of football to eliminate some of the abuses and open up the game: the forward pass was introduced; the number of officials was increased to four—a referee, two umpires, and a linesman; the length of a game was reduced to 60 minutes, divided into

A typical club team of the early Twentieth Century.

two halves of 30 minutes each; the distance to gain on downs was increased to 10 yards. The game of football was thereby saved for posterity.[13]

Aside from the major shift in the philosophy of athletics at Andover, many other changes in the size of the program and its administration took place during this period. From the beginning of his term of office one of Principal Stearns' constant aims was to improve the scholarship as well as the moral standards of the student body. Under Principal Bancroft the unfortunate and demoralizing housing conditions worked against the accomplishment of those aims. Thanks to the unprecedented generosity of Melville C. Day of the Class of 1858, who gave to the school six new dormitory units between 1891–1913, one of the major obstacles was removed. The institution of Division Officers in 1906 marked a significant step forward. To each was assigned a group of approximately twenty boys, including first those rooming in his dormitory or house and the balance, if any, residing nearby. The Division Officer's first task was to become intimately acquainted with his charges so that he would be able to help each individual boy solve his special problems—academic or social—in an intelligent way.[14]

The third step taken to improve scholarship directly affected the makeup of school teams. There was introduced the plan of monthly scholarship ratings under which honor grades and failures were reported to parents and guardians. By this process a boy's scholastic standing and his ability or inability in consequence to secure out-of-town and week-end excuses and to participate in sports and other school activities was now to be decided on these ratings instead of on the term-end reports as formerly.[15] The new regimen as initially implemented raised havoc with the organization of all teams playing outside competitive schedules. The composition of the teams sometimes varied drastically from month to month and certainly resulted in some losses which would not have been sustained had the first stringers been in the lineup. At the beginning of every term the *Phillipian* carried a warning to the varsity hopefuls:

> It is necessary at this time to call attention to the approaching monthly rating. This rating of every fellow's work in the school will take place about the middle of October and all fellows having conditions will not be eligible for the football team until these are removed, and they are not eligible to represent the school in any of the school games.

Later these ratings were changed from monthly to mid-term and the degree of restriction varied with the seriousness of the conditions. If a student failed to pass sixty percent of his academic work measured in

terms of class hours, he was placed on Non-Excuse for one half of a term or roughly six weeks until the next rating. A varsity athlete, then, under those conditions could play at home, but could not accompany the team out of town. More serious academic failures or unlawful social behavior put a student on "Pro." He then became ineligible to compete at all for an entire term and was required to walk circumspectly for that period if he wanted to remain on the rolls of Phillips Academy. Obviously the ratings were regarded seriously by the student body and helped greatly to spur the laggards to more continuous academic effort. But coaches and captains of Andover teams under this system, which prevailed for fifty years, lived in terror of the rating, which occasionally devastated their ranks.[16] "Last year several of the best teams we played had to be played with a team composed mostly of substitutes, because the fellows did not have time to get off their conditions."

Student interest continued to range over a variety of new individual and team games which enjoyed increasing popularity in the quarter century before the outbreak of World War I. Between 1898 and 1914 the athletic offerings included ice hockey, soccer, basketball, golf, swimming, and wrestling in addition to the standbys: football, baseball, tennis, and track. Also, in the winter season, the gymnasium programs developed great interest in boxing, fencing, and gymnastics. Dr. Page's system was flexible enough to cater to the interests as well as the needs of the students.

The first appearance of ice hockey in the United States in 1893 can be traced to two places and three individuals. Two Yale tennis stars, Malcolm D. Chace and Arthur E. Foote, who visited Canada for tennis tournaments, became enthusiastic about hockey while there and brought the game back to their campus in New Haven, Connecticut. In the same year a Montreal visitor, C. Shearer, while studying at Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, Maryland, formed a team of students and induced a Quebec team to visit Baltimore to engage the collegians in a contest. Within five years' time the sport had spread rapidly and teams were playing in New England, Philadelphia, Pittsburg, as far west as Chicago, and as far south as Washington, D.C.[17]

It is reasonable to assume that the combination of the location of Andover in northern New England and her long-standing ties with Yale were directly responsible for the school's early involvement in ice hockey. Once again it took the ever-prickly voice of the *Phillipian* to remind the student body of their obligations, chiding the President of the Skating Association for not at least finding out whether the school was willing to support a team. It was suggested that a meeting of all those interested in the game be called and that temporary officers of a Hockey Association be

elected. They would then decide the time and place of the daily practices of the aspirants for the team; "in this way the team can be chosen and it is very certain that Andover will make a good showing in this,—the best of winter games." The response to this sage advice was immediate; the following day W. Roberts, P.A. 1898, was elected temporary captain of the hockey team. This peripatetic young man had been captain of an undefeated Lawrenceville hockey team the year before.[18]

When school reconvened after the Christmas holidays, the next steps to legitimize hockey were taken. As in the other branches of athletics a permanent association was formed and a manager was selected to help the captain in his duties and arrange games for the team. One week later on 19 January the first Phillips Academy Ice Hockey Team played the Andover Town Team in an informal game on Rabbit Pond. The game was played in two fifteen-minute halves and won by the Academy 4 to 0. Ten days later Andover played its first formal game against the M.I.T. varsity on Rabbit Pond and lost 1 to 0. This game was divided into two twenty-minute halves. A third game against the Harvard varsity had been scheduled for 9 February in Boston but had to be cancelled because hockey, as yet, had not fallen under the Athletic Association's control and thus there were no funds to make the trip. The season then came to an abrupt end when Rabbit Pond was inundated with two feet of snow and the Skating Association, in "straitened conditions," had no money for its removal. A collection was taken to defray the current expenses of the hockey team at a school meeting called for that purpose; the total amount collected was $24.70. Despite its rather hyphenated starting year, hockey continued to survive under difficult conditions as an independent, self-supporting organization, and the necessary funds were raised by voluntary subscription until it later came under the auspices of the Athletic Association. The school has been represented on the ice every year since, although the first Andover-Exeter hockey game was not played until 1914.[19]

Interest in golf on the campus was kindled by the organizing of the Andover (Town) Golf Club in October 1898. The links were situated near Rabbit Pond. Though the nine-hole course apparently was "very good for a natural one," the Advisory Committee hired a professional golfer to supervise the work on the greens. The membership in the Club was restricted to fifty, but Phillips students could be elected as members while attending the Academy.[20] The membership fee was $5.00 for men and $3.00 for ladies. Charlie Forbes, the beloved classics teacher on the Andover faculty, was the treasurer of the new organization. There was no indication of student interest in the club, but by the fall of 1899 students were playing the course, some of them sneaking on illegally:

> Several fellows who do not belong to the Golf Club have, of late, been playing on the links. This is manifestly unfair to those who have paid their dues. The members pay to keep the links in good condition and have, therefore, a perfect right to "howk" up the turf of the fair greens. It is a difficult and expensive piece of work to get comparatively new links into good shape, and doubly so when novices who have no right on the course go around and injure the turf.

Later that December, twenty-three Phillipians were elected to membership in the club and plans were made to build a small, inexpensive club house, money to be raised through membership subscriptions. By the following spring the climate of opinion was favorable for the organization of a golf team. Many schools had them and competition would arouse student interest. A number of boys who did not represent the school in football, baseball, tennis, or track would have a chance to do so. The golf club could be merged into an association under the Athletic Department.

Shortly after the opening of school in September 1900, twenty aspirants signed up for the golf team. Two weeks later a seven-man team defeated the Vesper Country Club team at Lowell by a score of 16 to 0. However, there was no more extra-mural competition reported for the rest of the term. The following spring qualification rounds were started by mid-April with challenge matches scheduled twice a week. The material promised to be excellent even though there were turned in only four scores under 100 for the 18 holes. At the end of the month a sweep-stake handicap match was held to select the team; golf balls were the prizes offered. The first official match was played on 4 May with the Bear Hill Golf Club of Wakefield. Although Captain Slosson, Lewis, and Ehrick played well for Andover, the team lost by a score of 25 to 12. Four more outside matches were played that year, Andover losing twice to Newton High and once each to the Lawrence Golf Club and the Andover Golf Club. In 1902 the first match was held against Exeter. Six-man teams played eight matches, of which Andover won 2, lost 4, and tied 2. The last match in this particular series was played in 1909, whereupon golf was discontinued because the Andover Golf Club disbanded and the school team no longer had a course on which to play.[21]

It was predictable that with the new gym entering its final stages of completion the attention of the school should turn to basketball. At that time the game was only ten years old, having been invented by Dr. James Naismith of the International Y.M.C.A. Training School at Springfield as a recreational game which could be played indoors at night and thereby increase the membership in the Y's throughout the country. The phenomenal growth in popularity of this only truly American game

is now history.[22] Some of the larger independent schools were already playing it, and here was the chance for more competition in a sport other than hockey in the winter term. With student opinion enthusiastically behind him, Manager McLanahan, in early January 1902, called a meeting of all those interested in trying out for the basketball team. He had already drawn up a schedule for the upcoming season. The first game ever for an Andover basketball team was played on 15 February at 8:00 p.m. in the Town Hall, where the Harvard Freshmen were defeated 43 to 29. The next five games—all victories—were also played there because the new gymnasium was not yet ready for use. In the last game of the season, played on 22 March to dedicate the Borden Gymnasium, the team won over Boston University to close out an undefeated season. Expenses for the year were met by charging $.25 admission at the gate. William L. Silleck and his four cohorts—McGovern, Schildmiller, Thompson, and Clough—played the entire seven games without substitution, a not inconsiderable demonstration of endurance. Even more remarkable was the feat of Silleck, who had captained the hockey team the year before and was playing coverpoint for them again that winter in addition to playing guard as the captain of the basketball team. Since the icemen had won seven games that winter, losing only two close games to St. Paul's and the Harvard varsity, he had been instrumental in fourteen Andover victories covering two different sports. It is hardly necessary to add that he won the insignia award for both. Another outstanding athlete on that first basketball team was George Henry Schildmiller from Brattleboro, Vermont, who would win ten letters before he graduated in 1906, four as a forward in basketball, three as a left end in football, and three as an outfielder in baseball.[23]

Over the next ten years Andover's basketball team compiled an impressive record of 92 wins and 42 losses, many of the victories coming at the expense of college varsities. The year 1909 showed another undefeated record. For some unaccountable reason, however, interest in the sport waned over the next three years. Fewer games were scheduled, and the losses in those successive years exceeded the wins. Despite the addition of a very knowledgeable faculty coach, Oswald Tower, by 1912 the situation was desperate. The competitive season was shortened to eight games because of the new method of selecting the varsity, and Andover lost the first three. At the end of the term the sport was discontinued temporarily:

> The basketball situation is evidently not clear to all. Opposition to the game has been increasing for some years past; so that this year it came up for definite decision before the Athletic Advisory Board, who have voted to abolish the game.[24]

This announcement in the *Bulletin* was the only notice taken of the loss. Perhaps some complained about the increasing amount of physical contact which had crept into the game in recent years. Others maintained that hockey, an outdoor activity, was the proper and most healthful winter sport. Possibly the growing popularity of boxing, fencing, wrestling, gymnastics, and swimming had overstrained the gymnasium's capability to handle all these indoor sports. Some definite indications of overcrowding in the Borden facility can be found in the decision to cut the indoor track schedule to three meets that winter and to train the runners for them only on the outdoor board track. Also when wrestling was adopted the following year, its workouts were confined to a small attic room in the gym scarcely large enough to accommodate two competing squads and accessible only by an iron ladder running from the upstairs indoor track to a trapdoor in the ceiling. Even in a compulsory program, 550 participants cannot assure the right number of qualified athletes for too many competitive sports in any one term, and the basketball talent had dropped off badly in the most recent expansion of the athletic activities in the school. The coup de grace may have been the impossibility of spicing the schedule with the traditional Exeter game since the New Hampshire rival was not yet equipped to play basketball. Reasonably or not, the game was not reintroduced until 1919, since when it has remained one of the most popular winter sports. In 1920 the first Andover-Exeter basketball game was held in the Borden Gymnasium and resulted in a win for the Blue, 31–26.[25]

The first indication of a revival of interest in soccer on Andover Hill occurred on Saturday, 25 November 1905. On that day an Association Football game took place on Brothers Field between Fall River and the Andover Town Team, the former reputed to be the best soccer team in New England and the city itself the hotbed of the sport in this country. The game had come about as the result of a combination of circumstances. Earlier in the fall the Pilgrims, an all-England soccer team, came to this country to play a series of all-star teams made up of the best American players. The major reason for the visit was to stimulate interest in the game among schools and colleges in the United States. The Fall River team had been scheduled to play Andover in October, but because three of their players were playing on the Boston All-Stars against the Pilgrims in an international match on that same day, they prevailed upon the locals to postpone the earlier game to November. Enthusiasm in the town ran high, for the players from both teams were almost exclusively of British origin and had been lured to this country by the promise of good jobs in the textile mills of New England and the chance

to play for pay in an industrial league which had been formed in 1887 and was called the New England Association Football League.[26]

Despite the visit of the Pilgrims and later, in 1906, that of the famous Corinthian Football Club of London, the attempts to introduce the game into our universities and colleges met with little success until 1907, when Harvard, Columbia, Pennsylvania, Cornell, and Haverford formed the Intercollegiate Association Football League.[27] The following year there was scheduled for the first time at Phillips Academy a series of interclass soccer games which were to be played every Wednesday beginning on 28 October and continuing to 5 December. The class teams had been picked from those who had tried out for soccer the week before. The next step, of course, was to form an association, pick a school soccer team, and challenge Harvard, always Andover's most convenient rival. On 1 December 1909, the Phillips Academy soccer team lost to the Harvard varsity at Cambridge by a score of 2 to 0. A week later they defeated the Harvard Freshmen, 2 to 1 at home. That fall two other games were played against a local team—the Andover Thistles. Since then the game has been played regularly every fall against a variety of opponents. The schedule, until 1920, ranged from the Harvard and Yale varsities and freshmen to Worcester Academy and many strong amateur teams in the greater Lawrence area.[28] However, since there was no Exeter contest prior to 1930, it was not until the spring of 1911 that the Athletic Advisory Board saw fit to recognize soccer officially and award the players of the 1910 team their letters at a school meeting on 22 April. Ironically, Association Football at the school today outdraws American football three to one in terms of student participation.

Another dimension was added to the athletic program with the addition of the swimming pool to the gymnasium, a testimonial to the active efforts of the undergraduate body over a period of ten years. On opening day, 2 December 1911 over 400 students, anxious to enjoy the new luxury, had to be subdivided into four class groups, each to swim for a designated hour over the afternoon. A schedule for the regular use of the pool was then established. The facility would be open from two-thirty to four o'clock weekdays except for half-holidays, when it would be open from two to five; on Saturday evenings from seven-thirty to nine-thirty; and on Sunday afternoons from two-thirty until four-thirty. To supervise the operation of the pool and to instruct in swimming, William A. Murray, formerly an experienced lifeguard at Revere Beach, was hired. In addition to being on duty when the pool was open, he would give private lessons to students who wished them.[29] Plans were also made to amortize the ten thousand dollar debt which the Athletic Association

had incurred by borrowing from the Trustees in order to complete the pool project. The new boys and the old ones who had not yet subscribed to the fund would be solicited. Individuals who contributed twenty or more dollars would be entitled to free use of the pool during their entire stay at Andover. Those who did not make a minimum contribution would be charged for the use of the pool.[30]

Four days after the opening there began the inevitable sequence of events which led to the formation of a school swimming team when an interclass meet was conducted which the class of 1913 won. These intramural meets continued to be held until Andover's first competitive swimming team met Harvard in an exhibition meet on 24 February 1912 and emerged victorious. On 10 April the team, captained by B. M. Fullerton, engaged in a triangular meet with Lawrenceville and the Yale Freshmen; Andover came in third. The last contest of the season was against the Lawrence Y.M.C.A. team on 20 April, a meet which the school team won. For the first two years the swimming team had no coach, but in 1914 Alexander Sutherland of the Brookline Baths was hired. Through his ability and enthusiasm he turned out consistently good teams until 1917, when he left to enter military service. The 1918 and 1919 teams were coached by Vaughn Blanchard of the faculty in Sutherland's absence. His return in 1920 marked the first Exeter swimming meet, won by Andover in the new Exeter pool by the score of 33 to 20.[31]

The emergence of another sport as an interscholastic activity came about more gradually after the opening of the Borden Gymnasium in 1902. Boxing, wrestling, and fencing had enjoyed a certain popularity among many students and some faculty members even before the new building was completed, and they had always been part of the Saturday night exhibitions in the winter term. While boxing and fencing required specialized coaching, the fees for which were paid by the student participants, wrestling and gymnastics after 1902 became more attractive because the new gym apparatus, prescribed by Dr. Anderson of Yale, the forerunner of our modern "Universal Gym" and "Nautilus" equipment, included thirty-two different pieces designed to develop strength and agility; moreover, it was readily accessible to all without charge. By 1912, then, the Athletic Department was faced with a problem of priorities in the use of the gymnasium during the winter term. The resolution, adopted largely for economic reasons, involved track, boxing, basketball, gymnastics, fencing, and wrestling.

The candidates for the track team who were runners were asked to take "road tramps" three times a week; the candidates for the field events took "tramps" once a week and practiced in the gymnasium on Wednesdays

and Saturdays under the direction of their coaches. Unfortunately for the track aspirants, the board track on the west quadrangle they had used for eight years had disintegrated and had not been replaced.[32] The gymnastic team of nine performers, which had engaged in exhibition competitions with Harvard and Yale gymnasts over the last few years, would be retained as an "Association" sport.[33] Boxing and fencing would continue on a more casual basis, their inclusion in the program each year being entirely dependent upon student interest and the availability of competent instruction. Wrestling, since the training facilities for the sport could be encompassed in a relatively small area and the matches took place in the day time, would be far more economical than basketball, just so long as the participants subsidized the services of a professional coach. The following winter of 1913 the school hired "Cyclone Burns," one of the best light-heavyweight professional wrestlers in New England, to coach. "Cy" Carlson [his real name], as he later became fondly known by Andoverians, was subsidized by his protégés, who paid $10.00 per term for instruction. However, he whipped up sufficient enthusiasm for wrestling among the students to put a team of five together the first year. This group lost their only match of the year against the Harvard 2nds by a score of 3 to 2. The following year the Andover team, which had now grown to nine wrestlers, defeated the Yale Freshmen and Allen School, but lost to the Boston Y.M.C.A., 5 to 1. In that meet Captain H. M. "Mac" Baldridge pinned Mallech, the New England heavyweight amateur champion, for Andover's only winning match. Since then wrestling has always been recognized as one of the minor sports, competing every winter against outside teams in the traditional six weights—119, 129, 139, 149, 159 lbs., and heavyweight.

Gymnastics as a minor sport did not fare as well as wrestling in the long range scheme of athletics at Andover. From the time of the opening of the new gym, Dr. Page had tried to raise enthusiasm for this highly disciplined activity by inviting gymnastic teams like Yale's or Harvard's to put on exhibitions for the students on Saturday nights. He was only partially successful, but by 1913 Andover had developed a competitive "Gymnasium" team.

Gymnastics was temporarily one of the accredited minor sports, but the predictions for its permanent retention of that status were ominous. By 1914, nevertheless, ten different sports activities had been given the official imprimatur of the Athletic Association: in addition to the latest newcomer to the list they were football, baseball, track, hockey, swimming, wrestling, soccer, tennis, and golf. The first three above were the major sports; the rest were minor.[34]

In spite of the rich diversity of the athletic offerings, there were

sporadic attempts by certain students to revive interest in crew and lacrosse after the turn of the century. One rowing enthusiast in the class of 1901 protested that although Andover was one of the leading prep schools in the country, her attitude toward rowing was decidedly backward. Referring to the earlier experiment, which had failed because the distance to the Merrimack River was too great, he suggested that a simple boathouse be constructed on Foster's Pond in North Reading, a site which could easily be reached by the "electrics" in ten or fifteen minutes. Certainly the Andover alumni at Yale would again be willing to donate a shell. If the proper authorities took the matter in hand immediately, it might be possible for the school to enter the B.A.A. interscholastic regatta in the spring. The plea went unheeded, and the clamor for crew was not heard again for another dozen years, when the Lawrence Canoe Club offered the Acadeny the use of its boathouse to develop a crew which might meet Exeter on the Merrimack River. One of the members of the club, who had rowed at Harvard, was certain that shells could be purchased at a nominal price. The proposal was given very careful consideration at that time because Mr. Pifer of the faculty, who had been captain of his college crew at Oxford, was on hand to coach. Another incentive was the fact that Exeter had started rowing. The committee on athletics, nonetheless, decided that it would be "inexpedient" to start a crew program at that time, and the offer of the Lawrence club was politely refused.[35] Curiously enough, Andover's first crew would be launched from that identical site forty-two years later.

Attempts to rekindle interest in lacrosse developed periodically after the fall of 1906, but the sport was not officially recognized by the Athletic Association until 1912, when an Andover team played four games in ten days during the month of May and lost all four. The total budget for their season amounted to $57.66, but they were now carried as an official sport under the aegis of the Association. The following spring interest in the game fell off, and there were no games played. the next year an Andover team lost to the Boston Lacrosse Club 11 to 4, and the Athletic Council considered abandoning the sport as being too expensive and attracting too few players. In April 1915, Dr. Page revealed to the school a letter he had received from a former Blue lacrosse player, then at Yale, begging the Athletic Department not to give up the game, as Andover graduates provided most of the manpower for the Yale lacrosse teams. Despite the second-hand appeal, only thirteen students signed up for the sport.[36] The poor showing immediately elicited a *Phillipian* editorial which flatly stated that lacrosse was not wanted at Andover because the school had too many sports already, and lacrosse detracted from "Major Athletics." The year 1916 marked the demise of

lacrosse at Andover for the second time. That spring Captain Dean and his thin squad of fifteen players played a four-game schedule, consisting of contests with three Harvard teams and the Boston Lacrosse Club; they won two and lost two.[37] Hopes were high for the next year, as many on the team were returning. But 1917 saw Phillips Academy largely turn to military training in the spring in lieu of athletics. Lacrosse, the least robust of the minor sports, was lost in the transition and would not be rediscovered for another decade.

Traditionally track has always been accepted as one of the three major sports at Andover; yet until well into the 20th century it lagged far behind baseball and football in arousing the intense enthusiasm created by the other two. From the outset it had to overcome the three problems of identity, a facility, and popular appeal to a game-sport-oriented audience. Until 1895 "track games" were listed under "general athletics," which included, along with running and jumping events, a variety of others like the sack race, three-legged race, potato race, baseball throw, and bicycle race. It was not until 1899 that the Fall Tournament became the Fall Track Meet; and it was not until 1901 that Andover and Exeter agreed to substitute the discus throw for the bicycle race in their annual dual meet. Prior to the construction of the outdoor track in 1891, the tournaments in the fall and spring were held on the Elm Walk on the Seminary Campus and were looked upon as amusing diversions. The winter tournaments, held in the Brick Gym, obviously included very few track events. Finally, track, being more an individual sport, caters to a different kind of spectator from those whose emotional fulfillment is derived from their vicarious participation in combative team contests. It was predictable, then, that the third sport would suffer a bad let down between 1892 and the turn of the century. Unlike the other two, which still carried extensive schedules, track, with the suspension of the Exeter meet, found itself with no outside competition. Even the tennis matches with Exeter had taken place in the spring of 1893 and again that fall just prior to Andover's interdict against all future contests with the New Hampshire rival. An Andover track team would not participate against Exeter on a dual-meet basis for the next five years.

The attempts to keep the interest alive led to a variety of experiments: in 1893 a Fall Tournament was organized for the first time; it included a new hammer-throwing event. The Track Association resisted successfully a recommendation from the Advisory Committee that it join with the Tennis Association in the early fall of 1894. When the Winter Tournament in 1895 had to be cancelled because there were too few entries, a substitute for the Exeter meet was arranged on 8 June with Worcester Academy, and the team entered the Interscholastic games

held in Cambridge the following week. The results for Andover in both of these new rivalries were disastrous. Phillips Academy lost that first dual meet, the first of four consecutive defeats she would suffer at the hands of the western Massachusetts academy through 1898. Apathy continued to prevail and the second Fall Track Tournament in 1895 was cancelled. The earlier enthusiasm for a new "Track League" with Lawrenceville was muted by considerations of expense and eligibility requirements. Nothing daunted, Andover became a member of the new National Interscholastic Athletic Association, whose bylaws and constitution were published in the *Phillipian* in January 1896, with an admonitory editorial suggesting that track had been terribly neglected and that there would need to be considerable improvement if "we are to be represented in the N.I.A.A." Later in the term Captain Tyler's call for candidates to represent Andover for the first time in the Boston Athletic Association Interscholastic games on 7 March was answered by ten aspirants, whose efforts ultimately produced 4 1/5 points to finish a sorry third behind Boston English High School and Worcester Academy. An almost identical pattern maintained in the spring, Andover again following behind Worcester and Boston English, having already lost the second dual meet to the former earlier in the season. Prospects for the future of track at the school were never dimmer than when the old gymnasium, its refuge in the winter, burned down in June of that year.

For the next five years the track program remained in jeopardy, a mere handful of the faithful keeping it alive. To rekindle interest they sponsored a class handicap tournament in mid-October of 1896 which 1897 won, sent a minimal contingent to participate in the B.A.A. indoor games the following February, and even went so far as to hire, for the first time, an outside professional—a Mr. Brennan of Fitchburg, Massachusetts—to coach the team from 1 May to the Exeter meet. The new approach was rewarding in that for the fourth consecutive time in the interrupted series, Andover won over Exeter by the score of 66 1/2 to 37 1/2. Alas, the glory was evanescent; the Andover track teams would not beat the Exonians again for five years. Troubles, now coming not singly but in battalions, continued to plague the track devotees. In 1898 the outdoor track, located on the present site of Adams Hall, burned down. Some indication of track's position in the athletic pecking order came from a member of the student body in the fall of 1898:

> A week or so ago a picture of last year's track team was hung up in the hall of the academy. It has been customary to hang only the football and baseball pictures there. Football and baseball have always been the most important branches of our athletics and are now, I think, considered as

> such. With limited space available, if we allow the track picture to remain where it is, why not hang up last year's hockey team picture? It made as good a record as the track team, for out of two games played, it won one, but the track team lost every meet.

The *Phillipian* did not agree with the author of the article on the grounds that the true Andover spirit honors a defeated team as well as a victorious one, but essentially sustained his argument because it had never been the custom to display track pictures in the hall; furthermore, the remaining space in the hall was wanted by the football and baseball teams.

The situation became critical in the winter term. The conditions for training a track team were deplorable. There was no gym except the shell of the old one, and there was no outdoor track. Captain Kimball proposed to work out the hurdlers, high jumpers, pole vaulters, shot putters, and hammer men in the old gym shell along with the sprinters. The distance men would be given cross-country courses to run. Hoping to entice the best talent into track so that the team could make a respectable showing at the big indoor meets in Boston, he persuaded five members of the Harvard team to come out with their coach to train the Andover athletes in their specialties. Two nights later an athletic mass meeting was held in the Chapel, and speeches were made by Mr. Lathrop, the Harvard trainer, Captain Kimball, and E. B. Baynton, a prominent member of the Andover 1898 team. All spoke of the value of the training regimen for track and how it complemented skills in other sports. Mr. Lathrop then stressed the need for an outdoor track at the school, which could be one eighth of a mile long and would cost only $78.00. Pledging $5.00 himself and offering to come out to Andover on Saturdays to help coach the team, he then turned the meeting over to Captain Kimball, who asked the gathering to subscribe money towards the erection of a new track. Within five minutes $1000.00 was pledged and the success of the project guaranteed. Track as a major sport had survived the first crisis. Unfortunately, there would be others: the new outdoor track, which ultimately had cost $3000.00, was burned by vandals on the Fourth of July in 1903. Through the efforts of Jim Sawyer, the Treasurer of the Academy, and Dr. Page, enough money was squeezed from Athletic Association funds to build a much bigger wooden track in that area of the west quadrangle which lies between the present Bishop and Adams Halls on the east and Johnson Hall and Rockwell House on the west. In 1913 it, in turn, was replaced by another located in the northwest corner of Brothers Field. Finally, in 1917 a beautiful new quarter-mile cinder track with a six-lane 220-yard straight-away was permanently installed on its present location in the southeast corner of the Phillips Academy campus. By that time track had been firmly ensconced

as the third major sport, and cross country, its offspring, had become a strong minor sport in the fall.

The phenomenal growth of the physical plant in the early years of Principal Stearns' stewardship and the seemingly haphazard explosion of athletics, partly a result of that growth, tend to obscure the role of the Faculty in those exhilarating proceedings. Nobody had been more sensitive than Dr. Bancroft, Al Stearns' predecessor, to the recruiting of a strong faculty: "A teacher is not a hired hand, but a highly trained professional whose experience and judgment are vital assets to society . . ."[38] Since boarding school faculty must not only be academically capable of high performance in the classroom as well as reasonably expert in counselling their "live-in" wards in a dormitory or coaching them on the athletic field, the requirements are doubly difficult to meet. Dr. Stearns, therefore, was very fortunate in the group of men he inherited from his uncle who, among their other talents and proclivities, were very much interested in the athletic situation at the school. Leading the list was James C. Sawyer, Andover classmate and life-long friend of the new Principal. A Yale graduate with further training in engineering at M.I.T. and Harvard, Jim joined the Board of Trustees of Phillips Academy and was elected Treasurer of the school in 1901. Not an outstanding athlete himself, the new Treasurer had, nevertheless, been prominent in the management of athletic affairs both at Andover and at Yale. Consequently, when his old friend was appointed Headmaster in 1903, Jim was in an ideal position to help him run the school. The remarkable team of Stearns and Sawyer essentially built the modern Phillips Academy. Planning ahead and working together, they acquired the real estate necessary for the Academy to grow, added new dormitories to accommodate more students, enlarged the athletic facilities, and with the help of another Andover classmate, George C. Case, started the alumni fund which plays such a significant financial role in the affairs of Phillips Academy today. The *Phillipian* in its 125th Anniversary issue paid tribute to both Damon and Pythias, with a special compliment to the Treasurer:

> Both by training and natural ability Mr. Sawyer is especially fitted for the position he now holds. Many of the most noticeable improvements of the school property have been brought about through his efforts. The work of the Treasurer's office has been systematized and rendered more efficient. Through a direct and personal supervision the various interests of the Academy have been most thoroughly looked after. Too much praise cannot be given to the new Treasurer for the way in which he has planned and carried out the many recent and much needed changes on Andover Hill.

Certainly Jim Sawyer's considerable interests and capabilities more than compensated for the fact that he was not a classroom teacher.

There were also a few other standbys, the "triple-threats" of the modern generation. Matthew S. McCurdy taught mathematics at Phillips Academy for forty-seven years. He was Mr. Ubiquitous on the campus. Outside of the classroom he might be found timing a hockey game on Rabbit Pond, running an inter-class track meet in the fall or spring, or taking a fencing lesson in the gym on a Saturday night in the winter. He was a man of many parts; he and his wife were much in demand as chaperones at the stag dances or the junior and senior proms. They entertained students quite regularly and, in turn, were feted by them. And there was Charlie Forbes, the genial classicist, whose career at Andover also spanned forty-seven years. He was largely responsible for the formation of the Andover Golf Club and was its only treasurer. He, too, participated regularly in the athletic events on the Hill, either as an official at both intramural and varsity games or as a faculty member of the "indoor baseball team." Included among the "doers" was Archie Freeman, the historian who, as the first faculty treasurer of the Athletic Association, had been instrumental in bringing some semblance of order

Matthew S. McCurdy of the Mathematics Department. A teacher from 1874–1921, he was a staunch supporter of the Andover sports program.

to the financing of the various sports in the earlier years.[39] Because faculty people like these worked so closely with the boys and with the Administration, their contributions to the morale of the institution were invaluable. Ironically enough, most of these competent and versatile schoolmasters were very demanding teachers and strict disciplinarians and yet were able to evoke the admiration and respect of the students. When Matt McCurdy was laid low by an attack of typhoid fever in the fall of 1906, the first issue of the new *Phillips Bulletin* carried the following:

> The school at large extends to Mr. McCurdy its hearty congratulations on his complete recovery, and his ability once more to take up his class-room work. . . . Since 1873 Mr. McCurdy has taught almost without interruption up to the present time. Barring his recent illness, he has never been absent from his classes for more than a day or two at a time. Mr. McCurdy has always been an enthusiastic follower of the athletics of the school, and enjoys the unique distinction of having never missed an Andover-Exeter contest since games were started between the two schools. Through all these years of service Mr. McCurdy has endeared himself to hundreds, even thousands of old Phillips boys, who will hear with genuine rejoicing of his recovery and return to work.[40]

What more fitting tribute to a New England schoolmaster!

Principal Stearns followed the lead of his predecessor in his hiring policy, and by 1912 had added to the Faculty several more scholar athletes, in addition to Mr. Lillard. They included Frank O'Brien and Horace Poynter, two former Andover graduates. O'Brien had been captain of the school baseball team in 1902, a fine hockey player, and president of his class. After a brilliant baseball career at Yale as captain he taught at the Hill School before returning to Andover to teach English and coach both baseball and hockey. Poynter had been a runner at Andover and Yale, a man of many talents who established a fearsome reputation as a demanding Latin teacher and an excellent track and club football coach in his long career at Phillips Academy. Claude M. Pifer, another newcomer, had been hired in English after three years abroad as a Rhodes scholar and an additional year of graduate study at Columbia. It was a formidable lineup.

Apparently the plethora of coaching talent on the Andover faculty caused some raised eyebrows among a few alumni, who were positive that it was impossible for the teaching staff to coach without lowering the academic tone of the school. Student response to the accusations was predictable, outrightly denying the "senseless" charges that the Administration was choosing men for the faculty solely for their athletic prow-

ess and ability to coach. One by one each of the faculty coaches was defended by citing his scholarly achievements. The Principal simply took pleasure and satisfaction in turning out winning nines. Lillard's and O'Brien's scholarship records in college were unassailable; Dr. Page had a graduate degree in medicine, and in addition to Rhodes scholar Pifer there were five Phi Beta Kappa men in the ranks:

> These are the men who take upon themselves, in addition to their full teaching work, the training of the students in some form of athletic exercise and sport. They give up their own time because they like the boys and enjoy a share in their games. If it is a derogation of character for men of this caliber to direct athletic sports, and to be willing to give their time to them, then let us cry quits to the training of wholesome youth.[41]

It is interesting to speculate as to whether the alumni rumblings were prompted by the continued success of Andover football, which had recently put down its Red rivals for the eighth year in a row by a score of 7 to 0. But, then, what kind of alumni body develops a guilty conscience over athletic success? Whatever the reasons for the allegations from abroad, they were erased by the school's sharp rebuttal. It would be a long time before the Andover family would enjoy the luxury of exploring their consciences to justify an Andover football victory over Exeter.

The harmonious relationship between the Principal and a cooperative, contributing faculty molded Andover into a school whose form and tone strongly reflected the personality of Alfred E. Stearns. Always the moralist he was certainly as keenly interested in the character and personalities of the boys as he was in their intellectual development. In a progress report to the alumni at one of their first luncheon gatherings in June 1906, he stressed the importance of his faculty:

> I feel that I cannot impress too strongly upon you the opportunity offered in the work of a school of this kind. . . . Our country today faces tremendous and perplexing problems, problems which will never be satisfactorily solved save by intellectual and morally earnest men. . . . and material interests are far too pressing. On every hand is the cry for character, and character only can further the best interests of this republic and stem the tides which threaten to engulf it.[42]

The home and the church were fast losing their influence on young people; therefore, heavier responsibilities for the development of character in the adolescent fell on the secondary school:

> Here, if anywhere, is need of men, not merely of keen intellect and high scholarship, but men of character, of strength, of lofty moral purpose and inspiring personality; men who are big enough to realize that their influ-

> ence and work cannot be confined to or measured by class room standards alone, but who will see and gladly accept the opportunities which lie all about them for influencing for good the lives of those who compose the school community.[43]

The messianic strain lay deeply imbedded in Al Stearns' personality.

He was also a traditionalist, who believed in duty and discipline. Later in his career he discussed these precepts at great length: ". . . only to find our duty certainly and somewhere, someway to do it faithfully, makes us good, strong, happy and useful men. . . ."[44] He had strong feelings about the lack of discipline in American society:

> One is unpopular who speaks of discipline in these days. It is not good form. This is an age, we are given to understand, when youth should develop in its own way, unhampered and unrestrained. This pernicious doctrine has spread its roots in all directions, and these roots have gone in deep.[45]

For Dr. Stearns duty involved service for others and not for oneself. One invested himself and his talents in the welfare of the community. To do that one had constantly to face the exacting demands of discipline.[46]

A proud man who loved his school, Al was anxious to uphold the constructive traditions which had grown up around athletics at Andover, and even to initiate a few of his own if they would improve the morale of faculty and students in a positive way. But there would be no resurrection of the "muckerish" and irresponsible antics of an earlier period. He assumed that the preservation of established customs and traditions involved a responsibility which rested upon every student in the school, whose duty it was to uphold the illustrious heritage of Phillips Academy. For the benefit of the new students every year the Student Council issued a little booklet listing the common customs and special features of school life. The "Preps" (newcomers) were urged to abide by them. The influence of Principal Stearns and his faculty are everywhere evident in the disclosure. The section appertaining to athletics contained thirteen do's and don't's:

> ATHLETICS
>
> Candidates for managerships of athletic teams must first be approved by the Faculty and the Athletic Advisory Board before their names can be presented to the school for election.
>
> Members of the baseball, football, and track teams are clapped each morning as they enter chapel during the week preceding the annual contests with Exeter.

Members of the above teams leave chapel first on the mornings of Exeter contests.

The student body marches to the field to watch the practice for two days preceding the baseball, football, and track contests with Exeter.

Cheering at all games is in charge of and directed by the regularly appointed cheer leaders.

Misplays of opponents are not cheered, and good plays are applauded.

Celebrations of victories are in charge of the managers of the victorious teams and the regular cheer leaders.

On the days of Andover-Exeter contests the two schools have agreed to abide by the following regulations:

(1) The visiting players and school shall not be met at the depot on their arrival nor escorted to the depot after the game by the members of the home school.

(2) No formal celebration shall be started until after the visiting school has left the town.

During the contests with Exeter all students are expected to occupy seats in the cheering section and to remain in their seats until the game is over, and later if so ordered by the cheer leaders.

The opposing schools are accustomed to cheer each other previous to contests.

Defeated teams are cheered individually at the close of games.[47]

Al Stearns was a great Headmaster because he was passionately concerned with the development of the total boy, and because he was a leader. As an academician he was no innovator and perhaps to many people his strict moral code belonged to a bygone era. But his accomplishments as an administrator and the positive influence he had on the young men in his charge can never be denied. His capacity for work was enormous and touched upon all areas of the Andover community—students, parents, faculty, alumni, and even the townspeople. And he evoked the loyalty of all these groups, a devotion to him and his work which resulted in the extraordinary transformation of Phillips Academy during those first fifteen years of his stewardship.

CHAPTER X

The Game's the Thing

IN THE LATE 19th and early 20th centuries interest in athletics generally, and athletic contests in particular, grew rapidly in this country. This interest focused first on college and university competition and later shifted to professional sports, eventually reaching the almost compulsive enthusiasm for professional baseball, football, basketball, and hockey, to name only the most popular, that we know today. Though studies of the growth of college and professional sports abound, little attention has been paid to the part that private schools—particularly private boarding schools—played in the growing interest of this country in sports. In the early years of this development, as will be noted below, most high schools had no athletic programs, and so it fell to private institutions to provide what competition there was at the secondary school level. Some of the interest in private school athletic programs derived from Anglophiles, who saw in these programs at least a superficial similarity to the sports played at the great English public schools like Eton, Harrow, and Rugby.[1] Phillips Academy, as the oldest chartered private boarding school in the country, was among the very first to provide competition with other private schools for the benefit of those interested in athletics at the secondary school level. This chapter will discuss how "The Game" became "The Thing" at Andover during the early years of the 20th century.

A close examination of the schedules of Andover teams from 1866 to 1920 reveals in microcosm the origin and evolution of interscholastic sports in the United States. During that period the school engaged in one thousand and thirty contests against outside teams in eleven different sports. What is most impressive, as noted in an earlier chapter, is the sheer volume and variety of the competition. What is also interesting is that of the total number of contests only seventy-nine were with public high schools (and in that group were included Boston Latin—in a sense a semi-private high school); and that all these institutions were located in the immediate Boston area. On the other hand ninety-three of the competitors were athletic clubs or town teams from the surrounding countryside. The earliest high school opponent was Newtonville, in

football, in 1879, followed by Lawrence, in 1880. Within the next decade Boston Latin, Somerville, and Cambridge followed in that order. But, of a total of 315 football games only 16 were against high schools, and in baseball, only 11 of 511 games. In track and field competition, soccer, and wrestling there were no high school opponents, and in tennis and basketball only 10 of a possible 216.[2]

Certain conclusions of an economic and sociological nature can be developed from these statistics. The most obvious of these is that most public schools did not consider athletics a part of the basic curriculum until well after the turn of the century, whereas their independent brethren had accepted athletics as an integral part of the daily academic regimen. Too, prep schools were totally financed from student tuitions and endowed funds, whereas public schools were supported by the taxpayers; they tended to delegate responsibility for the recreational needs of the community to voluntary associations, which had to be self-supporting. Finally, there was a general difference in educational aims between the two groups. The independent schools' raison d'être was to prepare all students for entrance to colleges and universities. The majority of public high school students were not committed to college until well into the present century. From an athletic point of view, then, a very close relationship developed between the prestigious eastern colleges like Harvard, Yale, and Princeton, and the big preparatory schools wherefrom they drew much of their athletic talent. For example, five Andoverians were in the Yale football starting lineup in 1903; two of the five were All-Americans that year. In the same year William A. Schick, 1901 at Andover and up to that time the school's finest sprinter, was setting new intercollegiate records running for Harvard.

Unfortunately the same opportunities to develop and compete did not exist for the majority of would-be athletes attending high school. With some exceptions already noted, most public secondary schools did not provide regular interscholastic competitive athletic programs until at least the second decade of the 20th century. Punchard High School, now the Andover East Junior High School, was representative of that larger group. In 1850 Benjamin H. Punchard, in his will, left to the town of Andover a sum of $50,000 to establish a free secondary school, which first opened its doors on 3 September 1856. The school was renovated in 1917 and, along with an additional new building, became part of a larger complex to meet the needs of a growing township. But it was not until 1936 that a much larger school was built to include, among other things and for the first time, an adequate heating plant, auditorium, large gymnasium, locker rooms, and showers. It had taken the town almost a century to muster the physical resources capable of supporting

even the most rudimentary physical education and athletic programs in its school system.

The larger dimensions of the problem facing public school educators was reflected in the annual reports of the Andover School Committee. In 1909 a physical training course was made compulsory for girls. In 1910 there was an attempt made to establish a public swimming pool at Pomps Pond. In 1912 physical training and domestic science courses were re-introduced in the public schools. The Principal of Punchard, in his report in 1912, expressed gratitude to Phillips Academy for the use of its fields by the high school football team. By 1913 the Punchard Athletic Association had been formed and had succeeded in collecting $25 each from the Andover Mothers Club and the Punchard Alumni Association. But in 1915 the physical training program was dropped because of the "lack of room to conduct the exercises." Four years later the Principal, Nathan C. Hamblin, reported a "good athletic year" despite the difficulties of competing with much larger city high school teams who had enclosed fields, charged admission fees, and could pay their bills. The rising price of equipment had required the Athletic Association to raise its dues to $1 per year. In 1920 Hamblin reported that Athletic Association finances were better, but that Mr. Lovely, the coach, was still obliged to limit the number of home games because Punchard could not pay the huge guarantees asked by "our competition."[3] The emergence of the competitive games program in the Andover High School had familiar overtones. Phillips Academy athletics had suffered the same growing pains two generations earlier.

From an administrative standpoint the athletic relationship between high schools and the academies, such as it was in the early years and as it developed later, raised some knotty problems for the private schools. The popularity of college football and baseball was growing apace, attracting so many spectators that the Ivy league's so-called "Big Three"—Harvard, Princeton, and Yale—were among those many nationally known universities who were forced continually to enlarge the seating capacity of their stadia. The mania filtered down to the secondary level. The Andover-Exeter football game of 1910, played on Brothers Field on 5 November, drew 8,000 spectators.[4] Even though the Phillips Academy authorities had added 900 more seats that fall, hundreds were turned away. The next spring at Exeter the baseball game attracted 5,000 viewers. Following athletic contests at any level was fast becoming the nation's favorite pastime.

Unfortunately, the growing popularity of these games and specific traditional rivalries generated intense pressure to win on the institutions —their students, faculty, parents, and alumni—and led to a kind of

creeping professionalism, which eventually touched even the most venerated schools and colleges. This professionalism was not the crude "buying" of promising athletes of earlier years. The procedure now was much more subtle. Suddenly it was not wrong to offer a promising young athlete the chance to bolster his academic profile and at the same time parade his talents and the school colors before a much larger audience. If finances were a problem, he then became a candidate deemed worthy of scholarship aid: his tuition would be remitted; he would have an opportunity to earn his board by waiting on table or washing dishes at one of the various boarding places on and around the campus; and he would be assigned to a room whose annual rent was the cheapest in the school. Generous inducements of this kind were a strong lure for many high school athletes, especially those headed for Yale, Harvard, and Princeton, where for years many Andover graduates who had played on their school teams were eagerly welcomed and were almost sure to win positions on the respective varsity teams.[5] An "A" on the sweater of an Andover boy seeking admission to one of the above institutions had to be reckoned with, and it definitely enhanced the possibility of his acceptance.[6] Consequently, for many of these "gifted students" Andover and the other preparatory schools became a stepping stone between high school and college; the difficult task of the principal and his faculty was to make sure that the transition was economically and scholastically legitimate. Nor was the job made easier by the student body and the alumni, all of them enthusiastic to enhance the athletic prestige of the school. One incident which could have had negative implications for the school serves to illustrate both the pathos and the humor of these dilemmas.

Jim Ogilvie from Lawrence, an outstanding guard on the 1890 team and later a three-year starter at Williams, decided that Andover needed a stronger guard on the other side of the center. He approached a husky policeman of the Lawrence force whom he knew well and presented to this upholder of the law such a glowing picture of the broader and richer life which education made possible to its disciples that his friend agreed to accept the challenge and accompany him to the Principal's office on Andover Hill and there register his intent.

"The trouble was," said Doctor James Ogilvie of New York to Headmaster Stearns some years later, "I picked a cop whose beat was on Essex Street and Banty recognized him."[7]

Incidents like these continued to sully the tone of the Andover-Exeter rivalry. The memory of the two previous unsavory affairs which had led to the breaking off of athletic relations earlier still lingered. Suspicion filled the air, and each school was quick to charge the other with illegal

recruiting tactics. The issue surfaced again in the spring of 1901. Exeter had not won a baseball game from Andover since Al Stearns had taken over the coaching duties in 1898, but they now had the chance to even that score since they had prevailed upon the rival school to play three games a year against each other in the future, the new plan to become effective that spring. Andover, however, had a particularly strong team with a pitcher, Jack Campbell, who, according to his coach, had the "greatest speed of any pitcher to don an Andover uniform in his experience."[8] The climax came when Exeter protested Campbell on the grounds that he was a professional. To settle matters a committee of three Boston lawyers, acceptable to both schools, was appointed to investigate the charges. The first of the three games was played while the charges were being deliberated, and Andover, without Campbell, lost 8 to 5, blowing a five-run lead in the seventh inning. Having been completely exonerated by the committee, the star pitcher returned to humble Exeter in the last two games by scores of 9 to 2 and 9 to 0. In those eighteen innings he gave up no earned runs, only three hits, and struck out twenty-one batters. The Exonians had had good reason to be concerned about Campbell. Fortunately for Andover and for coach Stearns he had been found "legitimate."

It is impossible to rationalize the hyperemotionalism which fostered such an aura of suspicion and restlessness over these traditional games. Most alumni(ae) feel varying degrees of affection for their Alma Maters. Athletic alumni are happily irrational about their old schools. The extent of that irrationality may be realized from two incidents which occurred in the long Andover-Exeter rivalry. Jack Cates, the leader of the "Commons" crowd who had earlier made life miserable for Doctor Page, had been completely converted to more constructive pursuits in his senior year by Principal-elect Stearns. He was, among other things in the class, the captain of both the football and track teams. Except for the fact that he had been injured earlier in the season, he should have had no cause for concern on the eve of the football game with Exeter in the fall of 1902. Andover had won seven and tied the eighth of its preliminary games, while Exeter had tied two, lost four, and won only two of its early season contests. But Captain Cates was hardly the picture of composure on that memorable evening. The letter describing it that he wrote many years later to his dear old friend and ex-mentor, Alfred Stearns, would have done justice to a Senecan tragedy:

> Just another thought along the memory lane!
> Do you remember any of the circumstances which surrounded the football season in the fall of 1902? My shoulder was dislocated the Wednesday

before the Exeter game. We had signal practice in the Gym on Friday night. When I arrived with my arm in a sling, everyone was standing around as though there had been a death in the family. My appearance touched off the fuse and the whole began to cry like a lot of babies. To help matters along, my nerves let go and I cried along with the rest of them. We got that out of system and went on with the signal practice. What we did to Exeter the next day is a matter of history. And do you know that the five center men in that Exeter line made their Varsity letters the following year at Princeton, Harvard and Dartmouth, two of them All American players. All we had was a team with only two men back from the previous year. You see, those tears were not an indication of weakness. We were simply "crying mad." But can't you see those big boobies having a good cry! And now there are but three of us left. Who knows or cares! We did our bit in our time just for the joy of the doing. I went back to an Exeter game just once. I wanted to say just a few words to the team before the game. The COACH wouldn't let me. He said "his" team was on edge, and that I might upset them. He needn't have worried. Exeter upset them a little later. When you take the sentiment and the hero worship out of school sport there isn't much left. How we loved to have the old men come back! The sun set in a blaze of crimson Friday night. But as you said, the sky was blue above.[9]

The most poignant and dramatic episode occurred at a later date and on the other campus. Principal Amen, who had done a remarkable job at Exeter in bringing its enrollment from barely one hundred to over four hundred boys in the short space of eighteen years, was again being badgered by the noisy element of his alumni body because Exeter had sustained eight consecutive defeats in football by her rival. Their chief claim, of course, was that Andover had been successful only because she had employed "ringers." Although Principal Stearns and Principal Amen had, in the first years of the former's administration, met secretly in Haverhill and agreed to personally investigate all future allegations, the Exeter Head was still very sensitive to these criticisms and their negative effect on both schools. On the morning of 7 November 1913, Harlan Amen spoke in chapel to the Exeter student body, denying the false accusations against Andover and suggesting that the proper way to quiet the strident voices of the alumni would be to win the game that afternoon. His speech was emotional, and when he finished, the cheers were deafening. An hour after, he suffered a stroke and died later that evening. That afternoon the Exeter team broke the string of defeats by thrashing Andover 59 to 0, the highest score to date in the history of the rivalry. This Red and Gray eleven was the first of three successive undefeated teams developed on the New Hampshire campus under the tutelage of

Tad Jones, the former Exeter and Yale star. Enwright, the fullback, scored four touchdowns, eight goals from touchdowns, and one goal from the field.[10] The pendulum had swung violently away from the Blue to the Red. Perhaps the dissident Exonians had received more than they had counted on.

While this blind, unreasoning devotion to school and team which marks the Andover-Exeter rivalry is entirely inexplicable to an outsider and must be experienced personally, it was nurtured from the beginning by custom. Certain traditions grew up around "the game." The members of the visiting school took a special train to the rival town, debarked at the station, formed a double line with the cheerleaders at the head, and marched to the stadium. The cadence count was punctuated at every step by spelling the name of the school. In later years the rhythm of the march was carried by the school band playing the fight song. Once on the field the visitors paraded by the host school, already seated, and took their places on the opposite side of the field. Once in place, the first order was a long cheer for the rival school, and then one for its Principal, each in turn being responded to by the home forces. At the conclusion of the game, the victorious student body carried its players off the field on their shoulders, then returned to cheer the losers, who then returned the cheer and gloomily departed for home. It was bad form for the losers to leave before these formalities were accomplished. During and after the game and at half-time, student policemen, one group from Exeter and the

Andover students marching to the railroad station to board the special train to Exeter.

other from Andover, worked together as teams to maintain order among the more unruly students of both schools.

Aside from the Friday night pre-game rally and the victory ride and bonfire, each school established its own rituals designed to keep before the entire community the importance of its teams and players. At Andover, every new student was required to wear outdoors at all times a blue "beanie," a vizorless scullcap with a white button on top, as an identification badge. He could discard the top piece after the Exeter game if the football team won. If not, he was required to wear it until Christmas vacation. During the entire week before the game the individual team members were clapped as they entered chapel every morning. During the same week, the entire school, starting on Wednesday afternoon, marched to Brothers Field to cheer the squad at practice. And the final chapel service on Saturday morning ended with a "pep rally" conducted by the cheerleaders. A precedent was established in 1902, when for the first time the undefeated football team received gold footballs for defeating Exeter. The new tradition carried over to baseball; in the spring of 1910 Captain Hap Burdett and his team received gold baseballs after defeating Exeter in eleven innings by a score of 5 to 4 on Exeter's new Plimpton baseball field.[11] The tradition of gold charms for victorious Andover teams, which has periodically evoked disparaging commentary, oral and written, from the New Hampshire constituency, has not been followed consistently. Nevertheless, the author is extremely proud of his gold baseball inscribed with the scores of three successive victories over Exeter, the generous gift of his teacher-coach, Frank O'Brien, and his family in the spring of 1938. The last gold footballs given to an Andover team were awarded to Captain George Bixby's undefeated eleven in 1952.

On the evening of 10 June 1910, for the first time in the history of the school, a banquet was given to all the men who had played on any of the various varsity or class teams in the school during the year. The dinner was a great success and immediately became another tradition. At these affairs speeches were made by various members of the Faculty and the captains of the different teams. Occasionally guest speakers were invited, as in the case of John R. Kilpatrick, a former Andover track star and then Yale track captain, who addressed the first gathering. Other Faculty speakers at that affair were Mr. McCurdy, who discussed the history of athletics in the school; Bartlett Hayes, a former pitcher at Harvard who was the volunteer varsity baseball coach for five years, who had beaten Exeter four times, and who discussed "Clean Athletics"; and Coach Clough, who commended the excellent manner in which Mr. Stearns, Mr. Hayes, and Mr. Merritt had developed the team and thanked Cap-

tain Burdett and the school for their support. After five more individuals had taken to the podium the long evening came to a close after a number of cheers had been given for Andover. The *Bulletin* summed up its description of the proceedings:

> There were about 200 present. Throughout the speeches emphasis was laid on the value of athletics for the entire student body and on the importance of clean and manly sportsmanship.[12]

For a variety of reasons the tradition of athletic banquets has faded from the Andover scene and, for better or for worse, has been replaced by team dinners at coaches' homes, school athletic award assemblies, or the current term-end award ceremonials conducted by the Athletic Department.

This delicately contrived backdrop of tradition which existed at both Andover and Exeter set the stage for those dramatic incidents which were constantly occurring whenever they met. The mere recounting of games year after year can, of course, give no adequate conception of the excitement which prevailed; yet the special details of certain contests over the years are indelibly preserved. From an Andover baseball fan's point of view, who could ever forget the 1899 game, when Captain Ike Saunders struck out 11 Exonians to defeat them 11 to 8 at Exeter. During the course of the afternoon the viewers saw 44 baserunners and 15 errors. Andover's superior defensive play on the part of Matthews, the shortstop, Burnie Winslow, the catcher, and Barnwell, the center-fielder, won the game for them. The highlight was the brilliant running catch by Barnwell, in the eighth inning with a runner on base, to rob Alexander of a homerun. The game took almost three hours to play. The following year the batting of Matthews, Winslow, Stevens, the pitcher, and Brown, the left fielder, was responsible for another Andover win by a score of 9 to 5. They garnered 10 hits among them.

The game of 1902 will ever be remembered for its tragicomic aspect. Andover's excellent team, captained by Frank O'Brien, lost the game through an unfortunate "fluke" which occurred in the first inning. During Exeter's first turn at bat, McGraw doubled and was sacrificed to third by Peters. Captain Cooney walked and stole second. Jackson "popped up," but Spencer walked to fill the bases. At that point Wade Merrow, the Exeter left fielder, with two strikes on him, hooked a line drive just inside the first base bag which then curved off into foul territory and was lost in the tall grass. Before it could be retrieved Exeter was leading 4 to 0. Andover fought an uphill battle to the last out, actually outhitting her opponents seven to five, but could not overcome the early four-run lead and lost by a score of 5 to 3. An interesting

sidelight to the game was that Campbell, Andover's brilliant pitcher of the year before, played center field on that team. He had hurt his arm early in the season and was then dividing his time between baseball and track, having competed as a high jumper against Exeter the previous Saturday.

In 1903 Rod Brown of Andover and Cook of Exeter engaged in a spectacular pitching duel whose climax was unequaled in the baseball history of the two schools up to that time. Through seven scoreless innings Brown had given up only two hits and Cook five. Andover scored in the eighth when, after Schildmiller reached base on a dead ball, Clough tripled for the second time and drove him home. In the Exeter ninth after two were out, Cooney reached on an error by Kinney, the second baseman. Heime, the Exeter center fielder, then smashed the first ball pitched high over the head of Bunny Hodge in deep center. Realizing what was at stake he turned and ran at top speed toward the tennis courts. At the last minute he leaped high in the air and to the amazement of all came down with the ball clutched in one hand. Afterwards Hodge himself could not explain what had happened. A superb game had ended on a brilliant play.

The tables were turned the next year, Brown and Andover losing to Cook and Exeter by a score of 2–1. Exeter bunched three hits and a walk to score twice in the sixth inning. Andover managed to get only four hits and one run from Cook's pitching. Charlie Clough, the Andover captain that year and the next, was one of the greatest ball players ever to represent Phillips Academy. His team of 1905, under the tutelage of Bartlett Hayes, the volunteer coach, defeated Exeter 6–4 behind the slugging of Barney Reilly and Mallory. Barney, captain of both the 1906 and 1907 teams, won each Exeter game by identical scores of 3–2. In 1906, Exeter was leading in the eighth inning 2–1 when Lanigan, Andover's pitcher, hit to Cooney in center field, who let the ball get by him allowing Murphy to score. On the subsequent throw to the plate, the ball got away from Wilson, the Exeter catcher, and Lanigan scored what turned out to be the winning run. That 1906 team had won eleven of eighteen games before Exeter, including defeats of Bates, Yale, Williams, Harvard, Dartmouth, Vermont, and Massachusetts State colleges. The 1907 game had another spectacular finish. With Andover leading 3 to 2 in the ninth inning, Exeter had a man on first and one out. The next batter hit a looping fly ball to short right field which looked like a certain hit. However, Fred Daly, with a great burst of speed, took the ball on the dead run, threw quickly to first base and doubled the runner off to end the game.

Rodney Brown and Robert Brown. Pitcher and catcher of the 1904 baseball team.

1907 marked the end of Andover's dominance of the baseball rivalry. Victory alternated between the schools until 1914, when Exeter won her second consecutive game and followed that triumph with five more through 1920 to amass seven victories in a row. Because of Andover's military training commitment, there was no game in 1917. For Andover the most thrilling win was the eleven-inning game of 1910 which Hap Burdett's underdogs won. The team had suffered a body blow when it lost for the season E. L. Brown, star pitcher of the previous year, because of academic deficiencies. For the Exeter game, played before 6,000 people, Andover relied on two heretofore unknown pitchers—Ripley and Carl—who limited the Red team to nine hits and won the game by a score of 5–4. The superstitious maintain that it can be unlucky to be the favorite in any Andover-Exeter contest.[13]

The special position both schools enjoyed in being able to schedule college varsities began to change after 1907. Studying the team rosters of both institutions one is overwhelmed by the abundance of athletic talent available. As often as not these school teams met their college rivals on better-than-even terms. Formerly, as noted previously, most of the large eastern colleges were anxious to play Andover and Exeter, but as the prep teams became stronger and won more than their share of the games, the higher institutions came to feel that there was no credit to beating Andover but a considerable loss of prestige in losing to her.[14] The Andover Faculty, moreover, were convinced that the newspaper notoriety given to prominent school athletes was an evil. The result was a movement in both schools to shorten schedules and to substitute freshman teams and other secondary schools for colleges.[15] The dilemma of the Phillips Academies' athletic departments to construct balanced schedules for their powerful teams would become increasingly awkward as the schools continued to grow.

Football also had its share of exciting moments. During the break with Exeter between 1893 and 1896 three games were scheduled with Lawrenceville, an arrangement the results of which were not altogether satisfactory to the Andover adherents. The New Jersey school was well qualified to play the game of football and proceeded to pin three successive defeats on the "royal blue." In the 1894 game, Andover's giant guard, Eddie Holt, was pitted against big Bill Edwards, later an All-American at Princeton. Barnes, the Andover quarterback, following Holt's blocking rushes, made several spectacular runs and scored early in the game. Lawrenceville maintained its poise, however, bottled up the Andover attack, and went on to win handily by a score of 22 to 6. The following year Edwards played against Andover's Doc Hillebrand, who also was an All-American at Princeton. They later played together on

either side of the center for the Orange and Black in 1899. Andover lost that game 12 to 6, when Butterfield's field goal attempt was disallowed. The 1896 team with such star players as Captain Barker, Shirley Ellis, Pierson, and Frank Quinby, defeated Exeter 28 to 0, but lost to Lawrenceville 10 to 4. To Perley Elliot's team in 1897 befell the honor of beating Lawrenceville for the first time. Smarting from a frustrating 18 to 14 loss at Exeter the week before, the angry Andoverians finally had their revenge and ran up a score of 44 to 4 against the New Jersey rival. Ralph Davis, later an All-American player at Princeton and captain of the team in 1899, was playing his first season for Andover that year. His 1899 team, with Charlie Rafferty, Ralph Bloomer, Dutch Levine, and Doggie Collins defeated Jim Hogan's Exeter team, 11 to 0. In 1900, Hogan returned to beat Andover 10 to 0 and spoil its previously unblemished record.

Failure to follow the instructions of the coach cost Captain Kinney's team the Exeter game in 1901. A very light squad which had trouble scoring all year, they gambled on a third-down long-yardage situation, refused to punt, and lost the ball deep in their own territory; Exeter then drove to score its only touchdown of the day and won 5 to 0. After Jack Cates' team defeated the Red and Gray 29 to 17 to close out an undefeated season in 1902, the Exonians retaliated with a vengeance by beating the Blue under coach Pa Corbin two years in a row, 14 to 11 and 35 to 10, thereby ruining, in each year, Andover's undefeated season. The next year the new coach, Dr. J. C. O'Connor, turned out one of the most powerful teams in the history of Andover football. Led by stalwarts Captain H. H. Hobbs, H. F. Andrus, H. N. Merritt, F. J. Murphy, A. Y. Bartolomew, and F. J. Daly, the undefeated team gave up only 9 points while amassing 208 and shut out a very powerful Exeter team 28 to 0 in the season's glorious finale. The decisive win marked the beginning of an unprecedented string of Andover victories over Exeter in football under coaches O'Connor and Lillard. The last of the successive wins in the series came in 1912, when another undefeated team led by captain J. W. Gault eked out a victory over the New Hampshire rival by a score of 7 to 0. Andover's string had run out.

The long lane turned for Exeter when the remarkable Tad Jones returned to coach the football team in 1913. His three-year tenure there before returning to Yale in 1916 marked the zenith of Exeter's football fortunes. For Andover rooters those three years were nightmares. The Red and Gray were undefeated over the entire period and during that time scored a total of 625 points, giving up only 59. The 1914 team, led by Eddie Casey, defeated the freshmen teams of Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Dartmouth, and Pennsylvania by shutouts, in each instance scoring

in double figures. The scores over Andover were 59 to 0 in 1913, 78 to 7 in 1914, and 37 to 7 in 1915. Exeter preserved its winning streak for three more years, albeit by much closer scores, and it was not until 1919 that Captain F. F. Adams' team under coach Fred J. Daly, P.A. 1906, put Andover back on the track, beating Exeter 19 to 0. It had been a long six years without a fall bonfire on Andover Hill.

So many football and baseball players from Phillips Academy won fame and fortune at Andover or at college in those early years that it is almost presumptuous to select a few for special mention. Nevertheless, the statistics are impressive and certainly worthy of attention. During those years Andover sent 51 football players to Yale, 12 to Harvard, 16 to Princeton, 4 to Dartmouth, 5 to Williams, 4 to Amherst, 4 to Cornell, 2 to Brown, and 1 to Bowdoin. Included in that illustrious group were 20 college captains and 18 All-Americans. Billy Odlin, who captained the Andover team of 1884 and 1885, founded football at Dartmouth; P. T. Haskell, captain of the 1887 academy team, started the game at Bowdoin. Similarly, Andover sent 88 of its baseball graduates to play in 6 higher institutions—Harvard, Princeton, Dartmouth, Brown, Amherst and Yale. Of these 25 were college captains.[16] As in football so in baseball the school turned out some of the finest college players of the era.

It is a fruitless task to speculate about the best football team to represent Phillips Academy during those years. The style of play and the rules of the game were constantly changing, making comparisons impossible. The oldsters will refer to Knowlton's team of 1883, which went undefeated but played only three games, or to Bliss' 1888 team, which lost only to the Harvard and M.I.T. varsities. Another generation will contend that Ralph Davis' 1899 team could never be surpassed, unless perhaps by Fred Daly's group of 1906, who went undefeated, yielding only eleven points in ten games. But what about that powerful aggregation of 1911, led by Van Brocklin and Mahan, which initiated the new Andover Plan? Regardless of the choice above, when one considers the caliber of the opposition down through the years, it is hard to believe that any secondary school had stronger teams than these.[17]

While the Andover footballers and baseballers had more than held their own against the overall opposition, track was less successful. Andover had won the first four dual meets scheduled with Exeter from 1889 to 1897, but over the next twenty-three years the Blue team would see only six victories over her New Hampshire rival. Against her other secondary school rival, Worcester Academy, she fared equally badly. Of the eleven dual meets between the two schools from 1895 to 1920, Phillips Academy was able to win only five. The year 1909 saw the

beginning of the Andover-Harvard Freshmen rivalry in track. True to form, the Blue thin-clads were defeated by the Cambridge contingents six times in the first ten dual meets between them. The tradition of the Andover and Exeter relay teams competing in the Boston Athletic Association Indoor Meet, which was held annually at Mechanics Hall and later in the Boston Garden, started in 1900. Oddly enough, Andover won the first four races through 1903 but could gain the victory over Exeter only twice more in eleven attempts from then to 1920, in the years 1901 and 1915.[18]

The performance of Andover track teams, however, should not be judged too hastily without taking into consideration the quality of their scholastic opposition. From the beginning of the traditional rivalry, track athletics appeared to be more popular on the Exeter campus. In the spring of 1888, two years before the Phillipians could muster the wherewithal to build a running track, the Exeter students built a cinder facility. Earlier, in March of that year, the Exonians held their first indoor track meet in the gymnasium. Ten years later the New Hampshire school hired Jere Delaney, their first regular track coach. His first year in the job saw Exeter win the spring dual meet for the first time. Andover hired Sid Peet in the same capacity two years later. Whatever the explanation may be, Exeter's track tradition and record were strong from the beginning. The reason for Worcester Academy's strength in those days was that the school, with a limited number of students, supported no competitive team in the spring except track. Her strength derived from the concentration of talent.[19] Andover, on the other hand, spread over five different sports in the spring term for many years, suffered from lack of depth in the track programs. The case in point was clearly illustrated by the career of Robert A. Gardner of the class of 1908, later a charter trustee of Phillips Academy. During two years at school, he was the track team's best pole vaulter and also the golf team's best player, winning letters in both sports. One year later, after his freshman year at Yale, he became the American national amateur golf champion, defeating H. Chandler Egan, 4 and 3, at the Chicago Golf Club in the summer of 1909.[20]

With the exception of the year 1905, when a scarlet fever epidemic quarantined the Andover team, the dual meets have regularly been held, and the performances of both schools in track and field events compare favorably with those of most colleges. It is rare that the spectators are not accorded the spectacle of a record-shattering race or leap and unexpected upsets which influence the final outcome of the meet. In the first Exeter victory in 1898, that upset was the mile run. Woodbine of Andover led by almost half a lap at the beginning of the third quarter. Farnham, the

best Exeter entry, either inspired or scared to death by the yelling of his coach, passed Woodbine in the last twenty yards and won the event and the meet for the Red and Gray. A highly emotional situation developed in connection with the meet of 1906. The outcome hinged on the high-jump results. F. C. Richmond was officially awarded second place with a jump of 5 feet 5 inches when his jump of 5 feet 6 inches, which tied Taylor of Exeter, was disallowed because in landing "he struck his hand first." The decision of the official, which gave Exeter the victory by a score of 49 to 47, was protested by Andover's Captain Bartholomew, who quoted the rulebook to the official without result. However, Exeter celebrated the win prematurely, as it turned out, because the national A.A.U. later countermanded the official's judgment and awarded the meet to the Blue team, 48½ to 47½. The suspenseful waiting made the Andover victory even sweeter in retrospect.

An incident which typified the best in the athletic competition between the two schools occurred in the 1907 meet. Two great rivals, Oliver M. Chadwick of Exeter and John R. Kilpatrick of Andover, were competing in the 120-yard high hurdle race. Chadwick was leading over the last hurdle, but in the sprint to the tape Kilpatrick drew up even, according to the judges, who declared a dead heat. Kilpatrick had won

Oliver Chadwick, P.E.A. 1907 and John Reid Kilpatrick, P.A. 1907.
Competitors in school, they became close friends later.

all of their previous races, but this time the Andover captain was sure that Chadwick had won. He protested to the judges, but their word was final. Kilpatrick then declared that he could not prevent the judges from giving his team the points, but that he would not toss for the first prize. The medal, thereby, went to Chadwick. Both were later deeply involved in World War I, the Exeter runner losing his life while flying over enemy lines in 1917; Kilpatrick rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in the National Army. Both carried from the track at Andover the tradition of a rivalry in which no unfairness toward the adversary is tolerated.[21]

As in the other two major sports, track had its special "valhalla." Prescott's mark in the broad jump, 23 feet 3¾ inches, made in 1914, was not equalled or bettered until the late 1930's. Schick, P.A. 1901, was Andover's first ten-second man in the 100-yard dash. He also held the record of 21 1/5 seconds in the 220-yard dash and of 51 seconds in the 440-yard dash. The distances in the shot-put and the hammer throw, set by Ham Andrus in 1906, stood for many years. Again, although they had suffered an embarrassing number of losses at the hands of the Exonians, Andover followers could look back at many high spots along the way. Sid Peet, in his second and third year as coach, won decisively in 1902 and 1903 with powerful teams. John R. Kilpatrick, the six-event man, ably supported by record holders Ham Andrus and Bob Gardner, won in both 1906 and 1907, as noted. The best Andover team of the era, however, was that of 1915. L. T. Prescott, the captain, held the school record in both the broad jump and the high jump. Rodman, the captain of the 1914 team and a school record-holder in both the 120 high and the 220 low hurdles, along with Prescott, assured Andover of at least twenty points a meet. This team was Coach Peet's last at Andover, and they paid him a handsome tribute by going "all the way." In the process they defeated Worcester Academy, 58½ to 49½, won the 30th Annual Interscholastic Meet at Cambridge with 29 points, walloped Harvard Freshmen, 79½ to 19½, and climaxed the season by beating Exeter at home on 31 May by a score of 54 to 41.[22] At the end of World War I the Andover Track Record Board stood as follows:

P.A. Track Records

100-yard dash	10 seconds	W. A. Schick. '01—	1900
		Cyril Sumner, '03—	1903
		A. Y. Bartholomew, '07—	1906
		D. F. Burrill, '16—	1915
		J. F. Dyer, '20—	1918
220-yard dash	21 1/5	W. A. Schick, '01—	1900
120-yard hurdles	14 4/5	C. Rodman, '15—	1915

220-yard hurdles	25 3/5	S. W. R. Eames, '10—	1909
		R. C. Martin, '11—	1910
		C. Rodman, '15—	1913
440-yard run	51 seconds	W. A. Schick, '01—	1900
880-yard run	2.02 1/5	A. O. Barker, '13—	1913
Mile Run	4.32 2/5	W. T. Laing, '95—	1894
16-lb. shot	41 feet		
	2 inches	H. F. Andrus, '06	1906
12-lb. shot	46 feet		
	9 inches	R. P. Kinney, '02—	1902
12-lb. Hammer Throw	163 feet		
	4 1/2 in.	H. F. Andrus, '06—	1906
Running Broad Jump	23 feet		
	3 3/4 in.	L. T. Prescott, '15—	1914
Running High Jump	5 feet		
	9 1/2 in.	J. Hasbrouck, '03—	1904
		L. T. Prescott, '15—	1915
Pole Vault	11 feet		
	5 1/2 in.	D. MacMurray, '10—	1910[23]

World War I effected a marked change in the character of living on Andover Hill and drastically shifted the emphasis of the athletic program during the years between 1914 and 1919. The Phillips Academy community got into the war early. On the afternoon of 12 November 1914, the student body listened to addresses in the Stone Chapel by General Leonard Wood, U.S.A., and Henry L. Stimson, P.A. 1883, ex–Secretary of War and later an Andover trustee. They both strongly advocated the necessity of suitable preparation for war, the development of a trained reserve force like that in Switzerland, and the establishment of summer camps for college and preparatory school students in which the rudiments of military tactics could be taught. Mr. Stimson particularly emphasized the value of training in rifle shooting at Phillips Academy.[24]

Earlier that year the students, faculty members, trustees, and many alumni had raised the sum of $750 for the purchase of a completely equipped ambulance to be used by the American Ambulance Hospital at the front in the European War. Funds were also pledged by the same sources for the maintenance of the ambulance while the war lasted. Mr. Scott Paradise, P.A. 1909, recently a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford, was sent to Belgium to assist in the distribution of the American relief fund and supplies.[25]

The seeds planted by Messrs. Wood and Stimson bore fruit almost immediately. Early in the spring term of 1915 the Trustees recommended the formation of a voluntary rifle club at Phillips Academy. The students at Andover had formed gun clubs in the past, shooting skeet in a variety of locations on campus and engaging in target practice with sub-caliber rifles as far back as the mid-nineties. This club, however, had a different purpose. Membership was limited to seniors and middlers. The work was carried on under the supervision of the Department of Physical Education, which gave Department credit to members for the time spent in training. A Lieutenant Stockton of the United States Coast Artillery was persuaded by Henry Stimson to devote several hours each week to instructing the members in the rudiments of shooting, and the War Office provided a few Krag-Jorgensen rifles to be used for practice. The Rifle Club elected its officers at the first meeting and then officially joined the National Rifle Association of America. Faculty member W. Huston Lillard was the Andover club's first President. Originally the club was handicapped by not having a range on the campus; the closest one to them, located at Frye Village, several miles from the school, restricted their practicing to Wednesdays and Saturdays. In the fall of 1915 the Trustees eliminated the problem by building a regularly equipped range of seventy-five feet and six shooting lanes in the basement of Pearson Hall. The membership of the club immediately jumped to 140.[26]

The severing of diplomatic relations between the United States and Germany in the spring of 1917 prompted the Advisory Board, representing the students at Phillips Academy, to petition the Faculty for permission to substitute military training for athletics for the rest of the year. The Faculty, after some debate, approved the proposal with some conditions attached:

> That this permission is extended to students of at least sixteen years of age, and to those whose parents desire it and of whom the Faculty approves.
>
> That the required time for military training shall not exceed four hours per week.
>
> That the Physical Director shall arrange for the schedule in accordance with Academy regulations.

The sanction of the Trustees having been secured, a mass meeting was held on 1 March in the Chapel, and the school was addressed in turn by Faculty members Page, Poynter, Markham, Stackpole, Fuess, and Forbes. Within two days more than four hundred students enlisted, and the "Andover Battalion" was born. Its official title was the "Phillips

Academy Cadet Crops." Divided into seven companies to be trained in the Manual of Arms, the School of the Soldier, the School of the Squad, and the School of the Company, the Corps presented their unit colors to the Faculty Commander, Major P. S. Page. Khaki uniforms were shortly procured for the troops, and the battalion went to work under the direction of Major Robert N. Davy, a Canadian who had earlier been wounded in Europe; he was ably assisted by Captain Hewett, an American officer, as second in command. The program was so successful that the Trustees made it compulsory for the two upper classes in 1917–18, and called off all athletic contests in the spring of 1918.[27]

Throughout the war years the large majority of the Andover community agreed with the Trustees' decision to subordinate the athletic games of the students to the larger needs of the country. It was expected, of course, that the outbreak of war would modify to a considerable degree the normal life on Andover Hill. The parades and reviews of the boys, now erect and khaki-clad, the furling flags hung from windows, the martial music had at least temporarily replaced the excitement of the pre-game rallies and the victory celebrations. The change assumed more somber tones when familiar faces were no longer seen in chapel or in the classrooms. The number of boys who volunteered was not immoderately large, but they were greatly missed. The names of those who never returned to the Hill are now inscribed on the Memorial Tower, erected in their honor.

Nevertheless, the establishment of military training and the consequent abandonment of the spring athletic schedule naturally occasioned some grumbling, some cynical comment, and some quite audible cries of hysteria. Certain members of the teaching staff were accused of making incendiary, anti-military speeches, but the large majority of the Faculty were farsighted enough to urge the boys to get prepared, fully aware that those were troubled times:

> We at Phillips Academy are far from being in sympathy with the policy occasionally announced by some other preparatory schools of "education as usual." Whether we like it or not, these are not "normal and regular times. . . ."
>
> It should be impressed upon our students repeatedly and forcefully that these are abnormal times, in which regular routines must be modified or abandoned. In our present program, for instance, athletics are retained mainly because of their utilitarian value as a means of promoting health and bodily vigor; but sports obviously deserve no more attention than is essential to maintain the physical preparedness of those who take part in them.[28]

The Andover Battalion. Phillips Academy's military training program during World War I.

This stoical willingness of the school community to make necessary adjustments to wartime conditions, however, did little to make it easier for the athletic department to administer a full-scale military operation and at the same time carry on a reduced scale schedule of team games. There was the problem of a continuous loss of student athletic talent as the boys volunteered for service or were drafted. The football team of 1918 lost three successive captains to the army.[29] In addition, the war continued to exact its quotas from among the Faculty, thereby increasing the difficulty of retaining even a modicum of coaching expertise in the system.

Actually, the drastic changeover in coaching personnel in the war years was another major watershed in the athletic history of Phillips Academy. W. Huston Lillard, among other things the talented varsity football coach, suddenly resigned in the summer of 1916 to accept the position of Headmaster at Tabor Academy. Rumor had it that he had become somewhat disaffected of late when his nationally heralded "Andover System" had been discarded after his last three teams had been thrashed badly by the Exeter powerhouses. Fred Daly, the ex-Andover-Yale great, was pressed into service to coach the 1916 team. When he left for France with the first Andover Ambulance unit, Frank Quinby, another Phillips Academy immortal and then a member of the Faculty, coached in 1917. He, in turn, left for the service, and at that point Dr. Page himself, ably assisted by a new Faculty member, Frank Benton, coached the 1918 team. Daly returned from overseas in time to resume the reins in 1919. The situation in track was even more serious. When the popular Sid Peet left Phillips Academy in 1915, eventually to accept a position as the trainer at Bates College in Maine, Andover was without a track coach for three years until 1919, when Ray Shephard, newly hired, fielded his first Andover team. The baseball sequence was very similar to that of football. The Principal, Al Stearns, was pressed back into service in 1914 and 1915. Frank Quinby took over in 1916 for a year. The team had no faculty coach after that until Fred Daly returned in 1919. Alex Sutherland, the talented swimming coach, was in the service in 1918 and 1919, and his duties during that time were taken up by Vaughn Blanchard. Another notable resignation, from the school's point of view, was that of Robert P. Keep, an able instructor in German and a good football coach, who resigned in March of 1917 to assume the leadership of Miss Porter's School in Farmington, Connecticut. Fortunately for the Phillips Academy of the future, the school was highly regarded at the time in educational circles, and was able to attract replacements as talented as those who had left. To the more recently

hired would be turned over the responsibility of maintaining the high standards of their predecessors in another era.

While there were still those who attributed the mediocre showing of the Andover teams during these war years to the school's preoccupation with the military, the *Phillips Bulletin*, in reviewing the athletics of 1917–1918, captured the real spirit of the times:

> Justice demands that attention be called to the fact that Phillips Academy has this year made military training the major nonacademic activity and has reduced athletics to a subordinate position. The choice was deliberate, as the school authorities and the student body alike felt that the Academy should be willing to sacrifice athletic prestige for the sake of an efficient military organization. The students took their bitter medicine manfully, the teams struggling valiantly against insufferable odds and the cheering sections backing up their companions with never-flagging vigor.[30]

With the coming of peace conditions would improve, and the importance of the games would return.

CHAPTER XI

New Facilities, 1920–1939

THE TWO DECADES between 1919 and 1939 marked the emergence of the modern Phillips Academy. Within two years after saving the world for democracy, the United States, disillusioned with the war and its political aftermath, turned its back on the system of collective security which it had spawned and turned with a vengeance to the full enjoyment of the pleasures afforded by unprecedented economic growth in this country, sometimes labelled the "Second Industrial Revolution." As a result of that growth, Andover, emerging as a national educational institution, prospered immensely during the golden decade of the twenties. By the time that the stock market crash of 1929 brought a traumatic halt to further business expansion, Phillips Academy had made eleven new major additions to its physical plant, had beautified its campus by placing new, and relocating old, buildings on sites which conformed to a prearranged geometric pattern, and had shifted the center of gravity and the administrative pulse of the school from the west to the east side of Main Street.[1] The Athletic Department shared in that spectacular expansion.

A young alumnus of the early 1920's would have been hard put to understand why the athletic facilities at his old school were inadequate, unless he had been a track man, a hockey player, or a baseballer. After all, since 1902 there had been constructed a completely modern gymnasium, a new playing field, and a swimming pool.[2] Furthermore, in 1912 the axis of the baseball field had been shifted from the southeast to the northwest corner of Brothers Field in order to eliminate the problem of the afternoon sun shining in the batters' eyes. Moreover, to accommodate that shift the football part of the playing field had been moved to the west. Both fields were re-leveled, drained, and resodded. Finally, back of home plate an "extensive and commodious" circular grand stand protected by wire netting had been erected. The entire project had cost $5,000.[3] Presumably, also, the track problem had been largely eliminated with the construction of the quarter-mile, six-lane running facility built in 1917 at an expense of $10,000. In 1919 the Trustees had advanced the Athletic Association the sum of $5,000 to erect a new wire

fence around the new track field.[4] What more could the school possibly want for athletics!

The answer, obvious immediately to those who have attempted to cope with the capricious weather patterns of New England winters and early springs, was both a year-round indoor facility to accommodate winter track and early spring baseball and some kind of covered ice surface for hockey. As early as 1916 Dr. Page and Frank Quinby, then Secretary of the Alumni Fund, requested and received permission from the Trustees to solicit funds from the alumni body for the purpose of lifting the debts on the swimming pool and the new running track and for the erection of a baseball cage and two new hockey rinks.[5] Money for the last two projects was slow to accumulate, however, since the first responsibility of the Athletic Association was to eliminate the debt on the first two. Suddenly, however, in the fall of 1921, the Fates tragically intervened to make possible the acquisition of the cage facility. On 22 November George Bowen Case, Jr., P.A. 1922, died of peritonitis after an appendectomy. His father, George B., Sr., a classmate of Al Stearns, the philanthropist Thomas Cochran, and Jim Sawyer in 1890 at Andover, had been elected a charter trustee of the Academy the year before. Young George, entering the 9th grade in 1918, had become a student leader

The new wooden track, built in 1921.

and in his first three years had won his "A" in baseball, soccer, and swimming; in addition, he was a member of the hockey squad. Principal Stearns' stirring eulogy paid tribute to the lost young life:

> His school career was of that kind in which a headmaster finds his keenest delight and satisfaction. The school which he loved so dearly and which he served so loyally will not soon forget him. . . . That his Maker had found him fitted for larger work and a fuller and richer life is the conviction that cheers his many friends who share with his parents and family the sense of a personal and unmeasurable loss.[6]

At the Trustees' meeting in June 1922, the following letter, dated 12 June, and addressed to Dr. Alfred E. Stearns, was read by the Clerk:

> Dear Dr. Stearns:
>
> Mrs. Case and I have a yearning to build a memorial to George at Andover, the place he loved so much, something which will be useful and an aid to right thinking and working. George often spoke of the need of a baseball cage. We thought that a building constructed, not only for the training of baseball teams, but for use in all sorts of ways during the seasons of inclement weather, would be an appropriate memorial to him.
>
> Accordingly, if this meets with the approval of the Trustees, we shall be glad to furnish the money for such a purpose, it being understood that this is a gift from our whole family. We request that the building be completed as promptly as possible, and that the cost of it shall not exceed $80,000.
>
> Sincerely yours,
> (Signed) George B. Case

The Board voted gratefully to accept the offer of Mr. and Mrs. Case and instructed the Clerk to extend to the donors the appropriate thanks of the Trustees. The Board then suggested a possible location directly south and east of the dining hall (Bulfinch Hall).[7] Apparently there was some disagreement among the Trustees and the two architects, Guy Lowell and Frederick Law Olmsted, as to the proposed site. Olmsted, the landscape man, suggested that the blasting of rock ledge at the site would carry the cost estimates far over the proposed $80,000 for the construction of the building. Guy Lowell, the designer, objected on aesthetic grounds. The architecture of the cage would not conform to the Georgian style of Bulfinch Hall or the newly erected Memorial Tower. The dilemma was resolved at the fall meeting of the Trustees when a location was picked on the "east side of Highland Road and on the southwest corner of Brothers Field."[8] By October, the plans for the cage were accepted from the architect, and the builders were authorized to

proceed.[9] The new facility was completed by June 1923. It was one of the first of its kind to be built in this country and indeed a magnificent structure. Standing sixty-seven feet high at the pinnacle, its glass roof sloped down to brick walls twenty feet high, which enclosed an area exactly one hundred and fifty feet square. Along the inside perimeter of the walls were two circular banked running tracks, a wooden one at ground level, and a dirt raceway at the lower level. The runners could be isolated from activity going on in the central arena by simply dropping heavy thread nets which were rigged along the huge parabolic steel beams which anchored the entire structure. Built to stand almost forever, the Cage, aside from its value to generations of Andover athletes, has since served so many other purposes that one wonders what the school would have done without it.

At the dedication ceremony, held in the Cage at commencement, Thomas Cochran, newly-elected trustee, in the absence of classmate and Trustee George B. Case, officially turned over the new building to classmate, Headmaster, and Trustee Alfred E. Stearns:

> Therefore, in the name of his father, his mother, his sister, and his brother, I turn this building over to the Trustees of Phillips Academy to serve as a memorial to George B. Case, Jr., a boy who loved his school.[10]

The location of the new Cage posed a problem for the Athletic Department. The football field would now have to be moved one hundred yards to the east on Brothers Field, thereupon encroaching on the infield of the baseball diamond, which then would be turned into an uneven cow pasture every fall. At Director Page's request, the Trustees, early in 1924, voted that a further careful re-study of Brothers Field be made with a view of ascertaining a satisfactory layout of the new football field for next fall's Exeter game.[11] Early that spring they authorized the Treasurer to borrow $28,000 for wooden grandstands on Brothers Field with instructions that the charge for seats in the new stands be fixed at a sum sufficient to insure their amortization.[12] Miraculously, it seemed, the new football field was built and ready for use within one year. Located on a high plateau south and east of the Borden Gymnasium, crowned in the center and beautifully drained, the upper Brothers Field remained a model for athletic playing fields for years thereafter. The new wooden stands could accommodate 7,200 spectators, and the addition of temporary end-zone stands would bring the total to 10,000 people. The *Bulletin*'s description was somewhat whimsical. The field runs north and south, but they had it running east and west "so that the sun will seldom shine in a player's eyes." And the thousands of Phillips Academy hopefuls who have since trudged up the hill from the gymnasium area will be

The interior of the Case Memorial Cage, dedicated in 1923.

somewhat nonplussed to learn that the distance from one to the other was only one hundred yards.[13] On 15 October 1924, a significant day in Andover football history, the new field was dedicated with a 13–0 victory over the Harvard Freshmen, the unwilling victims of a "ceremony which christened one of the most beautifully equipped and most beautifully situated fields that any school can boast."[14]

Dr. Page's plans for the expansion of the athletic plant did not stop with that latest addition. Tennis, one of the oldest competitive sports on the campus and very popular with many students every year both in the fall and spring, was in serious trouble in the spring of 1920. The weather had been wet and cold, knocking out many of the matches and making maintenance of the nine dirt courts behind Adams and Bishop Halls extremely difficult. Moreover, since it was highly probable that the new building program would eventually utilize that area for new dormitory construction, tennis might soon be without a home. Headmaster Stearns, the school tennis champion in 1890, and his right-hand man, Treasurer Jim Sawyer, stepped into the breach to forestall that eventuality. They proposed to the Trustees in the October meeting in 1921 that there existed the possibility of securing for athletic purposes the land adjoining Brothers Field and now included in the so-called Pearson Farm. The Board voted in the proposal at a price of purchase not to exceed $35,000.[15] By the spring of 1924 five new tennis courts had been constructed in the area just east of the Cage, west of the track, and north of the new Brothers Field. Ten years later, the foresight of the Trustees was validated when, at her death in 1934, Mrs. Fannie R. Dennis left Phillips Academy approximately $300,000, part of it to be used to build a dormitory to be known as the James S. Rockwell Memorial, named after her father, once a student at the Academy.[16] Since the proposed site of the new dormitory would eliminate the five tennis courts then occupying the space, $7,800 was appropriated from the Dennis Fund to construct five new courts on Brothers Field.[17] The movement to shift the center of athletic activities to the southeast corner of the Phillips Academy campus continued unabated.

As the Andover building program mushroomed in the twenties and into the early thirties, so the clamor for more and better athletic facilities continued. With the wing added to Williams Hall in 1922 and the construction, in order, of Johnson Hall, Paul Revere Hall, and Rockwell House, the school population, by the mid-thirties, had increased by over one hundred students, thereby putting a real strain on the athletic plant both physically and financially. In 1923 the Trustees made an arrangement with Miss Hinchcliffe, who owned the property, to obtain the tract of land extending from the new football field south to Bancroft Road. At

the same meeting the Treasurer was authorized to assume charge of the receipts and disbursements of all funds of the Athletic Association.[18] It was becoming increasingly evident that the old method of financing the athletic program solely through student subscriptions and gate receipts had become outmoded.[19]

In 1925 the Trustees subdivided themselves into three general committees: Finance; Buildings and Grounds, to include the athletic fields and the Gymnasium; Educational and Development Policy.[20] It was to the second of these committees of the Trustees that Dr. Page, in 1929, delivered the following report:

> Six: No report of your Committee would be complete without definite reference to the athletic facilities of the School. In this department of the School's equipment there is ample room for improvement. Your committee expects to make a careful study of this situation and present a full report thereon at some future date. Briefly, it may now be stated that the present gymnasium is too small to serve adequately under present conditions. For years the floor of the gymnasium has been used for dances and other entertainments given by the Academy students. It should be considerably larger in order to accommodate, properly, the inevitable attendance at these functions. The locker-space in the gymnasium falls far short of what is necessary for the use of members of the School and, when visiting teams are in Andover, the Athletic Management is subject to great embarrassment in their effort to take care of them with hospitable comfort. This situation is duplicated in the case of showers, which should be substantially increased in number. While the swimming pool, attached to the Gymnasium, is fairly satisfactory, in size and equipment, no provision has ever been made to accommodate spectators on the occasion of swimming meets. This defect must be remedied. Some slight additions, repairs, and rearrangements could advantageously be made with respect to the baseball, track and football fields and, likewise, the Cage. But, in the main, these features of our athletic equipment are satisfactory. We are, however, lacking in a sufficient number of tennis courts. Also, indoor squash courts and a fine indoor hockey rink would constitute healthy contributions to the athletic life of the School. The subject of an accessible golf course is one for debate and discussion. A future report will deal with these items more specifically.[21]

The "cry from Macedonia" did not go unheeded. In October of that year the request for enlarging the facilities for dressing rooms and the like in the Gymnasium was referred to the Committee on Buildings and Grounds as an urgent matter "for the welfare of the boys and the discipline of the school."[22] The following June the Trustees authorized the

expenditure of $10,000 for immediate repairs on locker rooms and toilets in the Gymnasium, the money to be taken out of capital if necessary. They also allocated to the Building and Grounds Committee the sum of $50,000 for extensions and improvements in the Gymnasium "if and when the needed money can be raised and on the general basis of the plans submitted by Mr. Buttimer."[23] On a more mundane level, the Trustees, in January, faced for the first time what would become the perenial difficulty of an adequate supply of hot water at the Gymnasium[24] and appropriated $800 to solve the immediate problem.

By this time it was clear that plans for the growth and development of the athletic program should be looked upon as an integral part of the proposed increase and improvement of the school plant. At the Trustees' meeting in April 1931 Chairman of the Board, James Hardy Ropes, and Committeeman, George Case, met with Headmaster Stearns and Charlie Forbes, representing the Faculty, to discuss the entire matter of improved athletic facilities and their projected costs. The financial projection, itemized, came to $680,000:

Gymnasium extension	$250,000
Extension of Case Memorial Building	50,000
Fund for Gymnasium maintenance	50,000
Hockey rinks, enclosed or open	50,000
Grading of athletic fields	20,000
20 tennis courts	10,000
5 squash courts	50,000
Fund for athletic instruction, coaching, etc.	200,000[25]

The significance of the meeting, aside from the staggering sum which the discussion raised, was that it took place at all. For the past eighteen months the entire country had been immersed in the depths of the worst economic downslide in its history, and the school authorities were primarily occupied with the great duty of defense and preservation, otherwise known as playing it safe.[26] Yet, here were the same policymakers, completely unfazed, willing to look hard at the future of Phillips Academy and its athletics and prepared once again to make a substantial financial commitment to improve them. In 1936 Henry Hopper, the Comptroller of the Academy, traced in detail the material development of the school since 1900 and attributed its astonishing growth to the Trustees, past and present, who had been ever mindful of the hope of the founding fathers, "Earnestly wishing that this institution may grow and flourish; that the advantages may be extensive and lasting; that its usefulness may be so manifest as to lead the way to other establishments

on the same principles."[27] In discussing the needs of the Academy, including money for new facilities in the Gymnasium and an endowment for the maintenance of athletics, Hopper quoted Professor James Hardy Ropes, a former long-time member of the Board of Trustees: "Phillips Academy must be continually making progress, and for this progress one necessity is money."[28]

Although the large sums necessary for another major upgrading of the athletic plant were not forthcoming until after World War II, appropriations for its upkeep were made as necessary. Between January of 1935 and April of 1937, sums totalling $11,300 were spent on such items as repairing the track bleachers, constructing temporary track facilities for 1936, purchasing a new chlorinator for the swimming pool, building five new tennis courts, and spending $1,500 for additional equipment in the Department of Athletics.[29] In June 1936 Headmaster Claude M. Fuess was authorized to secure, if possible, the sum of $100,000 for the construction of one wing of the proposed new gymnasium, to include space for at least three hundred lockers, squash and handball courts, rooms for boxing, fencing, and wrestling, and bathing facilities.[30] In the fall of that year the student body offered to undertake a campaign to raise funds for a new gymnasium, and Robert G. Jennings, P.A. 1899, offered a matching gift of $10,000 if the boys could raise that sum. The Trustees, however, were unanimous in their feeling that the project must necessarily be deferred to a later date.[31] Nothing daunted, the Headmaster presented to the Board the situation with regard to athletic facilities and the need of new hockey rinks.[32] That June, having secured estimates, the Headmaster reported that drawings were being made for a new gymnasium, "so that they would be available in case of the appearance of a possible donor."[33] None would be forthcoming, however, for another eleven years; during that time, world affairs and associated problems inevitably assumed a much higher priority with the Trustees of Phillips Academy. The new rink and the improvements on the Gymnasium would have to wait.

Another significant development with regard to athletics at Phillips Academy occurred in the late 1920's, when the Trustees finally, after many long years, assumed full financial responsibility for the program. Indeed, one of the incomprehensible phenomena in the history of the school had been the failure of the Board to do so much earlier. Simply stated, the Athletic Department, prior to 1929, derived income from two sources—student subscriptions and gate receipts, neither one highly predictable. As noted earlier, then, the success or failure of any sports offering in a given year was entirely dependent upon winning teams, which drew large crowds, and aroused student enthusiasm and conse-

quent monetary support. Obviously, the financial organization of athletics heavily favored football and baseball, which attracted the large majority of outside spectators whose contributions largely supported the entire program. Operating expenses for each sport came from student subscriptions. Deficits in the athletic budget were made up largely by passing the hat at school assemblies. Despite hand-to-mouth, haphazard financing, the system had worked reasonably successfully up to that time, and the Trustees had been perfectly content to go along with student-faculty management of the finances under the aegis of Dr. Page, who had been chosen by them as far back as 1906 to be Chairman of the Academy Athletic Advisory Committee.[34]

Since early in the century the Trustees had made sporadic attempts to find a better solution to athletic financing. One recommendation, proposed several times by Dr. Page over the years, was to levy an athletic tax on all students—on one occasion $15 was the suggested amount. Though the Trustees did adopt such a tax for a short time in an effort to help finance the construction of the swimming pool, the levy was dropped once the pool had been completed, and the old system of depending on student contributions and gate receipts was reinstituted.[35] Now, in the late 1920's, the problem of financing the athletic program was at long last solved with the assumption by the Trustees of full responsibility for that program.

Another problem indirectly connected with athletic finances was the increased interest in schoolboy sports on the part of the public after the war. There can be no doubt that in the 1920's intercollegiate and secondary school athletics took on a new dimension. Like it or not, big time college sports programs and their interscholastic counterparts went into the entertainment business with a vengeance.[36] The climate of public opinion in the post-World War I era was ideally suited to accommodate pleasure and spectacle, to renounce emphatically the austerity and frustration of the war years. The growth of the automobile industry made it easier for spectators to come longer distances to see athletic contests. Just before the war, in the years between 1912 and 1917, parking in the vicinity of Brothers Field on the day of the Andover-Exeter football and baseball games was already becoming a problem, which was magnified in the twenties. With the advent of the radio and other improved communication facilities, sports events and their coverage became regional and national, rather than local. A mutually supportive liaison between the media and the athletic departments of educational institutions kept the interested American public constantly and completely informed of the results of athletic contests and the status of the current athletic heroes. These were the years of the racoon coat, the hip flask, and

the flashy convertible or coupé. The badge of social respectability was easy to acquire by personal association with sports. One needed only to wear the proper uniform for the occasion and spend every Saturday afternoon cheering unrestrainedly for the school or college team of one's choice. Subway alumni were as heartily welcomed as bonafide graduates. Harvard and Yale had set the stage in the Northeast for the unprecedented growth of enthusiasm for college sports by building spacious outdoor arenas capable of seating tens of thousands of interested viewers. The mania swept the country, and from that day forward, particularly after the war, college athletics had entered the ranks of big business.

Andover and Exeter were inevitably caught up in the frenzied euphoria of the times. The traditional football game at Exeter in 1919 drew 7,500 spectators. The following year at Andover the crowd was estimated at 10,000 people. At the Exeter game on the new Brothers Field in 1924, there were 10,000 spectators. Furthermore, in order to conform to the Trustees' edict to amortize the cost of the new bleachers, the ticket price had been raised to $2 per person. Not to be outdone by her Massachusetts rival, Exeter, five years later in 1929, erected a stadium on Plimpton Field capable of accommodating comfortably 12,000 people. Built entirely of concrete, the new football and track arena surpassed any other schoolboy stadium in the country. And why should not Andover and Exeter deserve the best of facilities? After all, no other secondary schools in the country could boast of an attendance of twelve thousand at a game. The publications of both schools had long touted the football contest between them as "The Big Game," and any hapless student who failed to support the team by his presence and noisemaking was later subjected to the most vicious forms of ostracism by the more loyal members of the student body. Indeed, the 1920's spawned competitive cheerleading, which now has become an integral part of the spectacle associated with college and schoolboy contests in many sports.

For the Phillips Academy Athletic Department, sharply increased patronage at the gate was a mixed blessing. On the one hand it was comforting to be assured of taking in enough money to more than pay the bills, but the financial solvency of the Association generated constant pressure to expand the program by including more activities; the Athletic Director was on a treadmill which he was almost powerless to stop. In addition, more and more of his time was being spent on the financial aspects of the program, and the responsibility for the accounting of large sums of money was becoming burdensome. It was no longer possible for him to serve two masters effectively. In 1923 he brought the dilemma before the Trustees for the first time, and they then took the initial step of authorizing the Treasurer of the Academy to assume charge of the

receipts and disbursements of all funds of the Athletic Association.[37] Nothing further was done, however, for a year until Trustee Case, in a letter to Treasurer Jim Sawyer, strongly urged the Board to conduct a thorough and modern audit of the school accounts in the hope that suggestions could thereby be made for simplifying the Treasurer's report and bringing it more nearly in line with modern methods of accounting and reporting.[38] Exactly one year later Treasurer Sawyer read a communication from Dr. Peirson S. Page requesting a different method from that then in use for distributing the income regularly received by the Athletic Association from athletic fees and gate receipts; whereupon the Board left the disposition of Dr. Page's request in the hands of the Principal and the Treasurer with the proviso that the new plan, if adopted, should apply to the current year only.[39]

Nevertheless, when Dr. Page presented his six-point program for additions to the Athletic Plant, as earlier noted, in January 1929, the Trustees, to implement that plan under the old system of athletic financing, would have been forced to advance the Athletic Association the sum of $680,000, a condition that neither the Board nor the Administration could accept.[40] The matter was referred back to the Finance Committee, for a later decision, at the April meeting of the Trustees.[41] In June the Board authorized the Treasurer to charge off the debt of the Athletic Association against the principal of the Cochran Fund; henceforth all appropriations for the athletic expenses of the school would be included in the annual budget, to be prepared for each sport by Peirson S. Page and the Comptroller of the Academy, then submitted to the Finance Committee. After many long years, athletics at Andover had achieved financial respectability, and, like other departments in the school, could now plan in advance its annual operating costs and tailor the program accordingly.

Other changes affecting the composition of the student body developed gradually after the turn of the century and came to fulfillment in the mid-thirties. These shifts in emphasis brought compensating program changes in both physical education and athletics at Phillips Academy. The first of these came about in the summer of 1910, when the school purchased from Professor Edward H. Williams, P.A. 1868, on most generous terms, his five-acre estate on Phillips Street, which embraced one large main residence and several smaller buildings.[42] For a long time it had been evident to the Trustees that one of the great needs of the school was a facility especially designed for the housing and care of the younger members of the student body, a small but important group. This need was widely recognized, with the result that alumni and friends hesitated to send younger brothers and sons to Andover, but chose

instead to send them to smaller so-called "close" schools.[43] Consequently, the student body at Andover was top heavy, the large majority enrolling for the middle or the senior years. This meant an annual turnover disproportionate to the size of the school, which seriously impaired satisfactory school spirit. Principal Stearns, for one, had been extremely sensitive to the problem and had sought ways to build up the lower classes, confident that Phillips Academy would never achieve its full potential until it could count on a solid group coming up through the full four years of the course. He was strongly supported in this belief by his student council, who complained that proper school spirit did not exist because the majority of their classmates had not been at Andover long enough to grasp its significance.[44]

For him, then, the opening of Williams Hall marked the realization of a long-cherished dream. The special feature of the new arrangement was the care and supervision given to the boys who were assigned there. The resident instructor was allowed a short schedule of recitations so that he could devote much of his time to his charges. Boys whose study skills and habits needed development worked under the guidance of tutors. After the first year of operation, the dining facilities of the main residence were opened, and thenceforth meals were provided for the students.[45] While it took several years to convince prospective parents that the school was prepared to take proper care of their younger offspring, eventually the word spread that Williams Hall provided the atmosphere

Williams Hall, acquired in 1910 as a dormitory for Ninth Graders.

and surroundings best needed to start students successfully on their school careers at an earlier age. The result was an increasing number of candidates for the ninth grade; the size of this class steadily increased, and Phillips Academy was on its way to becoming a school with a predictable number of four-year students.[46]

Nevertheless, compared with the number of students in the three upper classes, the population of the youngest class, henceforth in Andover terminology to be called Juniors, remained relatively small for the next twenty-five years. The newly renovated Williams Hall accommodated a maximum of forty students. The Trustees added somewhat to this number by opening faculty houses to younger boarding students. These residences on Andover Hill formerly had been owned by the Theological Seminary. At the outset, the school rented several of these, and later, by the purchase of the Seminary property, others were secured for dormitory purposes. To each of these were assigned a married instructor and his wife, and in each house were billeted six to ten of the younger boys.[47] Housing limitations, therefore, continued to impose restrictions on the admission of ninth-grade boarding students, but the purchase of the Williams estate on Phillips Street enabled Phillips Academy to increase the size of the Junior class to one hundred and six in the fall of 1910, a striking gain over previous years.[48]

The final phase of the evolution of a substantial Junior class did not come about until 1935. In April of the previous year the school had realized the sum of $300,000 from the estate of the late Mrs. Fannie R. Dennis. By the terms of her will, Phillips Academy was given three-fourths of the residue of Mrs. Dennis' fortune, the money to be paid on the death of the testatrix's husband, who had passed away early in 1934. One of the conditions of the bequest was a proposed new dormitory, Rockwell House, to be named after her father, James S. Rockwell, a Phillips Academy alumnus.[49] The Trustees of Phillips Academy in April of that year voted to approve in general the construction of a new dormitory as a memorial to James S. Rockwell at the cost of approximately $130,000. At the same meeting they also approved the building of a new wing of the Isham Infirmary at a cost of $100,000 and an addition to the Gymnasium in an amount not exceeding $40,000. A special committee was appointed to carry out the building program planned from the funds of the Dennis gift.[50] The architectural firm of Perry, Shaw, and Hepburn was selected for the project, and ground was broken for the dormitory on 9 July 1934; the building was ready for occupancy in June 1935.[51]

The completion of Rockwell House sounded the death knell of the boarding house era of the school; it was regarded at that time as the "ne

plus ultra" of modern dormitory construction.[52] Boys assigned to the building were Juniors older than their classmates housed in Williams Hall. They were given more freedom from supervision, presumably being more mature than the residents of Phillips Street, but were under closer surveillance than the members of the three upper classes. The major benefit in the administration of the school was that the new dormitory not only provided an excellent home for the older ninth graders, but it enabled the academy to withdraw nearly all boys from private rooming houses and most importantly, thereby, to have almost the entire student body in dormitories and houses supervised by teachers.[53] Statistically, the role of the Junior Class at Andover has not much changed between 1935 and 1982. In the first year of the Rockwell House opening in 1935, the school admitted 104 first-year students. By 1941 the number had grown to 128, mostly boarding students.[54] Today, in 1981, there are 144 Juniors in a student body which has jumped from approximately 650 to 1,200 over the same span. Interestingly enough, however, only 90 of the present Juniors are boarding students. Almost 38 percent of the class are day students, and the youngest group represents only 11 percent of the entire student population.[55] Despite their small numbers the ninth graders add an important dimension to the school but do require special care and nurture, as was recognized by the administration of the school back in the 1930's.

Alfred E. Stearns had lived long enough to realize one of his most cherished ambitions for Phillips Academy—a student population composed of many more underclassmen than heretofore—but he was no longer the Headmaster in 1935, when Rockwell House first opened its doors to forty-four ninth graders whose care and guidance were the responsibility of Messrs. George G. Benedict and Roger W. Higgins, instructors in the English Department. In the fall of 1931, Dr. Stearns had been granted an extended leave of absence by the Board of Trustees because of serious illness. Failing to recover fully after an eighteen-month recuperative period, the beloved principal of thirty years submitted his resignation to the Trustees on 1 January 1933; it was accepted by them two weeks later, on the fifteenth.[56]

The resignation of Al Stearns was an event of national importance, evoking throughout the educational world mixed feelings of universal regret and general acclaim for his accomplishments. The *Bulletin* said it best:

> The story of Dr. Stearns's life is the story of the modern Phillips Academy, with which his name will be forever associated. For thirty years he led this school in its unparalleled development, and for a quarter of a century he was

> a distinguished figure in secondary school education. . . . We can speak only of what "Al" Stearns has meant personally to the hundreds of Andover men who have known him. His idealism, his unselfish devotion to duty, his good fellowship, and his rare spiritual qualities have won him the love and admiration of all who have come under his influence. . . . Promoting untiringly the highest standards of character and scholarship, he gained for himself—and for Andover—the respect of the whole country.[57]

The strength of the school which Cecil F. P. Bancroft and his successor, Alfred E. Stearns, had built over a half-century was put to the test in 1933. The year brought to Phillips Academy more than a full measure of sorrow. The Headmaster's resignation was followed shortly thereafter by the death of Dr. James Hardy Ropes, President of the Board of Trustees, and six weeks later, on 12 March, by that of Charles Henry Forbes, beloved classicist and Acting Headmaster.[58] The Academy community reacted admirably to the almost simultaneous losses of the three personalities most important to the administration of the school. Conscious that an unprecedented era in the development of Phillips Academy was drawing to a close, they looked to the future with the confidence derived in large part by the examples and high standards of those who had just died.[59] Within three months Judge Elias Bishop, a graduate of the Academy in the class of 1889 and a Trustee since 1907, was elected President of the Board, and on 28 May Dr. Claude Moore Fuess, a popular English teacher since 1908 and the Phillips Academy historian, was appointed the tenth Headmaster of the school. Having been deeply involved in many aspects of school life and beloved by the alumni, Dr. Fuess was a very popular choice to succeed his friend and admired colleague, Al Stearns.[60] What could have been a traumatic transition for the school was accomplished smoothly without any visible psychic effect.

One of the many important decisions the new Headmaster had to make concerned health and physical education at Andover. In the early years of the school what to do with and how to care for sick students was always a serious problem. The various administrations had to face a nightmare reaching alarming proportions when contagious diseases hit the campus. Before the gift of the Isham Infirmary in 1912, Headmaster Stearns and Doctor Page were at their wits' end to devise some proper means of caring for these unfortunate cases. The program generally followed called for Dr. Page, playing the dual role of Athletic Director and Medical Adviser, to check each morning after chapel exercises to determine what boys were missing, then visit each in turn in his room, reporting later to the Principal the full results of his investigation.[61] If the malady proved to be of the contagious variety such as scarlet fever, measles, mumps, or even the dreaded polio, the afflicted were farmed out

to private homes in the town, where good samaritans like the Chandler sisters and a few others were willing to come to the rescue. If these were forced to refuse, the only other recourse was to leave the stricken youngster in his room and scatter the remaining inmates of the dormitory to other houses. In all these cases the school supplied nurses who worked under the supervision of one of the two local doctors.[62]

One of the peskiest sicknesses, regarded more as a nuisance than as a serious disease, was German measles. Occasionally, however, the number of cases reached epidemic proportions and caused no little worry. In one instance the number of cases which early appeared were enough to warrant lodging all the victims in Taylor Hall (now Pemberton). The responsibility for looking after the group was assigned to a scholarship boy who had once served as an apprentice nurse in his home-town hospital. But precisely when one batch of patients was ready to leave the improvised hospital, another group showed up suffering from the same illness. Apparently, among the boys in general, it was felt that the invalids were to be envied rather than pitied. They were excused from classes, were not supposed to strain their eyes in study, and spent most of their time playing cards. A goodly number of the less scholastically inclined had organized groups who periodically appeared in the evening twilight at the rear of the pest house, where the heads of the contaminated were projected from rear windows, cheek to cheek contact was made, and thereby the malady was transmitted to the newcomers. The epidemic ceased after a careful watch was placed on the building.[63]

The new wing of the Isham Infirmary, completed in 1935.

In 1907 the Trustees assigned the old track house, then on the site of the present Adams Hall, for the care of contagious diseases. This building, which had been left behind when the new track had been moved to its present location, at least had showers, limited toilet facilities, and, after removing the lockers, floor space for a considerable number of cots. This flimsy shack served as the pest house for the next three years. With the acquisition of Williams Hall in 1910, the huge and commodious barn, which included comfortable quarters for the coachman and his family, was remodelled as the school infirmary. Its chief drawback, however, was its limited size. What there was was excellent, but it could not begin to accommodate all those who should have been placed there. Fortunately, for the two years that the barn and the present Junior House were used in the above capacity, the school was free of any widespread epidemics and did not seriously suffer.[64] The building of the Isham Infirmary in 1912, then, was a godsend to Drs. Stearns and Page, who had suffered so long with the primitive state of health-care facilities at Phillips Academy.

In 1934, nevertheless, the school was again hard pressed to provide proper medical services for a student body which had grown to 681 boys.[65] The *Bulletin* made a passing reference to the health record of the Academy as being uniformly excellent:

> During the fall term this year the infirmary had no contagious diseases to report and no cases of illness when the Christmas vacation began. In fact, never has the school gone through a term with as little illness as this year. . . . While sending the compliments of the season to Lady Luck, we also pay genuine tribute to the unceasing zeal of the Physical Department in discovering illness early, in treating it with intelligence and care, and in building up the resistance of the student body against fatigue and the caprices of the New England climate.[66]

Dr. Fuess had shared the agony and anxiety of Stearns and Page through at least one polio epidemic, which could have seriously damaged the school had it not been for the facilities of the Isham Infirmary and the untiring efforts of the Harvard Paralysis Commission, who provided the spinal injections of a new serum which prevented serious permanent damage to seven afflicted students.[67] Certainly, then, he welcomed the decision of the Trustees in the spring of 1934 to allocate $100,000 from the Dennis bequest for a much needed addition to the Isham Infirmary.[68] The new wing, completed in 1935, was attached to the south side by a thirty-foot glassed-in construction. Each of the two floors contained a ward, a sun parlor, and ten rooms of two beds each, connected in pairs to a central bathroom. The basement housed a kitchen, maids' rooms,

laboratory, emergency operating room, and an X-ray room. The original structure was rearranged to accommodate the administration, with a doctor's room and reception room. The second floor included a large ward for convalescents and a recreation room. The nurses' quarters occupied the third floor. With the completion of the addition, Phillips Academy could boast of the most modern health-care facilities of any secondary school in the country.[69] Only one more step was necessary to make sure that they were utilized properly.

In the first full year of his administration, Dr. Fuess recognized that Peirson S. Page could no longer play the dual role of Athletic Director and Medical Advisor in any adequate manner. They both agreed that the enlarged infirmary—now almost a small hospital—had to be managed by a medical doctor who specialized in adolescent medicine. The school had outgrown the old system of ministration to ill students, and Dr. Page was not getting any younger. The new school doctor, who was hired in 1934 as assistant to the medical adviser, was James Roswell Gallagher. He had received his A.B. from Yale in 1925 and his M.D. from the Yale Medical School in 1930. From 1929 to 1930 he had interned at the New Haven Hospital and since 1932 had been the physician at the Hill School. While there he had served as the Assistant Physician at the Pennsylvania Hospital, and as Instructor in Cardiology at the Pennsylvania Graduate School of Medicine. For the next fifteen years the responsibility for the health care of the Phillips Academy students was to rest squarely on Dr. Gallagher's shoulders.[70] It was highly propitious and more than coincidence that his first major decision came in 1935 at the start of his second year at Andover, when he and Dr. Lloyd Aycock, head of the Harvard Commission of Infantile Paralysis, advised the administration to postpone the opening of school for two weeks as a protection against the epidemic of poliomyelitis, prevalent in certain sections of the country. It was felt that the danger of bringing boys together from all over the country warranted delaying the opening of school until the coming of the frosts around the first of October. Andover's action was followed by many other schools in the vicinity and met with the unanimous approval of the parents.[71]

The final link in the chain of events which changed somewhat the nature of the health and physical education process at Phillips Academy came in the fall of 1935, when Frank F. DiClemente was hired to serve as Instructor in Science and Assistant in the Physical Department. A graduate of Springfield College in the class of 1935, he had a broad background in athletics and physical education, particularly for adolescent boys. Besides instructing in Chemistry, he was to coach varsity basketball and do special work in the athletic curriculum of the Junior Class.[72]

Phillips Academy now had developed the capability of tailoring its physical training and team sports to a physical coefficient, which included the age, height, weight, and strength of the individual. Within the next two years "Deke," as he was fondly called, developed both an intramural and interscholastic competitive system for the Juniors by pitting Rockwell House against Williams Hall in various team sports, a process which inevitably led to the selection of separate Junior groups or varsities who competed against outside opponents. The author, out of football because of an injury in the fall of 1936, vividly recalls the alternating frustrations and triumphs of trying to explain the rudiments of the game to the Williams Hall preps, most of whom were playing football for the first time. A student assistant in Deke's program, I found the experience both demanding and highly rewarding.

With the development of the Junior athletic program, Andover had achieved the proper balance in its Health, Physical Education, and Recreation curriculum. The club program of intramural athletics had replaced the old class team system, which indiscriminately had set large against small, slow against fast, and thereby ruined the competition. The inter-club competition, on the other hand, fostered spirited rivalries

Montville E. ("Monty") Peck and Frank F. ("Deke") DiClemente.
Mainstays of the athletic department.

among the Gauls, the Greeks, the Romans, and the Saxons, particularly in football, soccer, swimming, baseball, and track, where the club teams were feeders for the varsity teams in those particular sports. Every Wednesday afternoon witnessed some thrilling contests on the old campus, the west quadrangle, or the lower Brothers Field. Each student was proud of his club affiliation, and to win the Club Championship, based on all around performance throughout the year in a variety of competitions, was a highly coveted honor. Once a Saxon, always a Saxon.

Dr. Fuess, in his Commencement address in 1934 at the end of his first year as Headmaster, synopsized those changes which had taken place at Phillips Academy over twenty-five years and the results of those changes in terms of a modern Andover education. After mentioning Rockwell House and the addition to the infirmary, he specifically noted what Andover could offer its students, younger or older:

> I wish to make it clear that the school is proud of its facilities for dealing with younger boys. Phillips Academy is now, and I trust always will be, a school distinguished for high scholastic standards, firm discipline, and rugged manhood; but it is prepared to take lads of thirteen and fourteen and watch over them until they can manage their own affairs. . . . No parent need hesitate at the present moment to send his thirteen-year-old son to Andover, if he is a boy of normal reactions, average intelligence, and social instinct.[73]

Earlier in his speech he had addressed the question of what students and their parents or friends might expect of a school like Phillips Academy:

> First of all, you as relative or friend of some Andover boy, are entitled to assume that we are watching his physical well being,—that we are seeing to it that he is fully nourished, properly directed in his exercises and games, nursed when he is ill, and warned against debilitating habits. We should weigh him, advise him how to correct bodily deficiencies, try to show him how to become and remain healthy. We cannot be expected to turn him into a world champion, a Primo Carnera, or a Bobby Jones; but every facility should be furnished to him if he displays talent as a halfback or shot-putter or third baseman. A school which does not have a modern infirmary, an adequate gymnasium, good coaches, and ample playing fields is not fair to its boys.[74]

Certainly in terms of material development and educational philosophy, the years between the two World Wars had been exceedingly productive ones for Phillips Academy and its athletic program.

CHAPTER XII

The Triple Threat

IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS the main task of a school such as Andover is to find the superior boy and the superior teacher and bring them together in the most productive relationship possible. All other educational problems, whether of curricula, teaching techniques, or administration, are merely aspects of this central one. And if genuine excellence is the objective, close contact between boy and master is essential.[1] The *Phillips Bulletin* editorialist of 1936 simply re-echoed the basic principle of the sound education offered by both Phillips Academies in the 20th century which had been expressed by a former editor of the same publication in 1919—Dr. Claude M. Fuess, Tenth Headmaster of Phillips Academy:

> This is a day when the troubles of teachers are being exposed, with perhaps too little reticence, to a public which shows signs of being bored. A well meaning business man said not long ago: "This chatter about the poverty-stricken teacher makes me tired. If a teacher doesn't like his job, why doesn't he resign? The truth is that there are mighty few teachers who could earn more money in any other occupation." There are plenty of Andover instructors who could refute the charge that teachers are temperamentally unfitted to make good-sized incomes. But such refutation is unimportant. The teacher who sees in his position only what it brings him in his salary check is likely to be a poor guide for boys. Teachers, like clergymen, have chosen a profession which emphasizes always the non-materialistic elements in life. Therefore, those who are urging increased salaries for teachers must argue on the ground of mere justice. Underfed, ill-clothed, poorly-housed teachers, deprived of even the simplest luxuries of life, will become narrow-minded leaders of youth. Here, then, is the strong practical argument for paying teachers well. On them depends, largely, the progress of the race. The doctrines which they impart will, in another generation, bear fruit. Let us see to it that the harvest is one of good corn in the ear, and not of weeds and tares.[2]

In the years immediately following World War I, the endowed preparatory schools like Andover and Exeter were in financial trouble. The

New York Sun, in the fall of 1919, expressed grave concern that the money-raising efforts of the private sector to benefit American education were directed primarily at the universities and had paid scant attention to the pressing needs of the independent secondary schools:

> In them the democracy of learning has been intelligently nurtured. Their graduates have gone out in the professions to reflect credit on their systems and to enhance their fame. The endowed preparatory schools must have help or they will perish. "Provisions must be made for their intellectual needs in higher salaries for those who bear the torch of learning aloft in their halls."[3]

Andover's answer to the *New York Sun*'s assertion that there was a need for thirty thousand trained teachers in the United States at the time was to launch a fund drive to raise one and a half million dollars for buildings and to establish endowments for faculty salaries. Headmaster Stearns, speaking before the Chicago alumni in 1919, outlined the problem in detail. He maintained that the combination of teachers' traditionally meager salaries and a sharp increase in the cost of living were driving teachers out of the profession. It was more difficult to hire the right people for independent boarding schools than it was to recruit college faculty: Andover needed men capable of handling boys at an impressionable age. "The college looks for the expert. We have to look for the all-around, red-blooded man as well as for the expert."[4] Since Andover and Exeter had set the standards for American secondary school education for fifty years, he was pleading not only for Andover but for the nation.[5] He closed by describing the kind of men parents could expect to handle their children at Phillips Academy:

> You want them to come under red-blooded men, not merely teachers, not merely masters of their subjects, but men who know something of the world as well, and men who are also broadminded, virile, and rugged.[6]

Headmaster Stearns and his successor, Fuess, knew only too well that the recruitment of the teacher-housemaster-coach—the triple threat—was essential to the survival of the independent boarding school and that Andover's inducements to them must be attractive enough to lure them away from other institutions or occupations.

Once again Al Stearns turned to the great benefactor of the school, his Andover classmate Thomas Cochran, whose interest had by then spread to the fundamentals of education—the teacher. After listening to one of the principal's speeches it occurred to Cochran that although fine equipment and first-class tools are important, they are so only when used by capable and inspiring instructors. In his usual mercurial fashion he acted

on the idea immediately to "attract to Phillips Academy any teacher in the United States if we want him badly enough."[7] To this end he provided the funds to establish eight teaching foundations of $160,000 each, providing annual salaries of $8,000. He even harassed his friends, including Edward S. Harkness, until they contributed to the plan.[8] Suiting actions to words, Dr. Stearns, and his successor Dr. Fuess, in the 1920's and 1930's recruited for Phillips Academy a faculty which represented secondary school education at its best.[9]

These men, with most of whom the author had close personal contact as a student, were a most versatile and capable group of individuals. Many had outside interests which carried them beyond the school into the outside world. They joined scholarly associations, contributed greatly to the community welfare, and wrote articles and books. But they never forgot that teaching was their main business. Not all of them were giants in the classroom, and as personalities they all had their idiosyncracies, prejudices, and sensitivities. Almost to a man, however, they were devoted to their jobs. They wanted their students to do well and made many personal sacrifices to help them. It was their industry, patience, and loyalty which infected the student body and helped the school prosper.[10] Essentially, they were responsible for the explosive expansion of the athletic program after 1918.

The era between World Wars I and II marked the heyday of Andover athletics. The amazing growth of the physical plant, including athletic facilities, as previously noted, was a major factor in the expansion of the program. But the atmosphere at the school had changed, and the stern, forbidding Calvinism of Eliphalet Pearson's day had receded far into the background.[11] Under Principal Stearns and Headmaster Fuess morale in the school was high. Discipline remained peremptory, but seemed somewhat less harsh under its administration by the Faculty, who had come to assume an increasingly larger role in the affairs of the school. The Principal was no longer dictator.[12] Support for athletic teams by both students and faculty was never stronger.

There were other compelling reasons why athletics played such a prominent role in the lives of Phillips Academy students in those years. The boys lived within a very tight daily time schedule and were not allowed to roam as freely on or off campus as the students of today. Study hours were strictly observed, and horsing around in a dormitory after 8:00 p.m. could result in a demerit or worse. Weekend excuses were limited to two a term, and none before the mid-term rating. Day excuses were not easy to come by either, since the request had to satisfy the excusing officer that the intentions were honorable. Even going downtown was restricted to specific times on certain days, and never during

study hours. Furthermore, there was compulsory chapel (assembly) every morning at 7:45 a.m. and compulsory church services at 11:00 a.m. and 5:00 p.m. every Sunday.[13] Even though the Andover system was more liberal than that of other boarding schools since it did not hold required study halls, there were always faculty around to make sure that the boys did not deviate very far from the tight time schedule. The penalties for overcutting required appointments or falsification of the sign-in sheet ranged in severity from no-excuse to expulsion.[14]

To be sure, in those days there were eight fraternities on the Hill, which offered to their members some diversion in the form of ping-pong, billiards, smoking, or barbarous initiation ceremonies. However, these societies elected less than two hundred from a school enrollment in the early 1920's of less than six hundred students.[15] The main weekly entertainment feature was the Saturday-night movie, held in the Borden Gymnasium until 1927, and thereafter in George Washington Hall. While the Stearns Lectureship and the Sawyer Concert, both established through the generosity of Thomas Cochran,[16] brought nationally known figures to the Andover community, undergraduate attendance at these affairs was minimal.[17] In fact, except for the newspapers and the telephone, communication with the outside world was limited in the early 1920's. Even casual contact with the opposite sex was difficult to arrange since Bertha Bailey, the Headmistress of Abbot Academy, the girls' school next door, and Al Stearns, the Principal of Phillips Academy, had come to the same conclusion that somehow coeducation was immoral and should be proscribed.[18] Both expended considerable emotional energy trying to keep girls and boys apart. They only partially succeeded.[19]

It is no wonder, then, that the entire school—undergraduates, faculty, and the administration—zeroed in on the athletic program both as a source of pride in the institution and as a means of siphoning off the animal spirits of the male population, whose numbers would reach 700 by 1940.[20] Al Stearns had often recounted to Dr. Fuess several harrowing experiences with rebellious students in his first years as Principal. He confided that during those first years he felt as if "he were sitting on a slumbering but still active volcano."[21] Both men were very sensitive to the destructive potential of a frustrated student mob and therefore agreed with the sound educational philosophy that healthy, tired boys would be less liable to indulge in malicious mischief.

Interest in local interscholastic teams was intense in the New England area. High school rivalries in football, baseball, and track developed between cities and towns of comparable size and soon became "traditional." Grammar school students were allowed to buy season tickets to the local high school football and baseball games at a reduced price. This

practice was designed to inspire interest in local heroes and local events at an early age. It also served to encourage the very young to participate in these games at the lower-school level. The first interscholastic track meet for greater Boston high schools was held in the Case Memorial Cage at Phillips Academy on 21 February 1925. Lowell won the meet.

Strong evidence of Phillips Academy's preoccupation with its teams and other individual sports can be gleaned by reading the school publications of the period. Until 1929, athletic coverage dominated the front page of the *Phillipian*. In the fall of 1921, for example, the country was faced with a threatened railroad strike. The school paper devoted one column of the first page to report that the Railroad Labor Board had averted the impending catastrophe. The other three columns discussed in some detail the more important items relating to athletics at Andover. The Society of Inquiry had been host to two prominent Exeter athletes, who had discussed the Andover-Exeter rivalry. The Blue soccer team was playing Harvard that afternoon. There was a full description of the soccer team's defeat of M.I.T., another report of the Club Football standings, and news from New Haven that Cal Eddy, P.A. 1919, was out for the season at Yale with a bad knee, but that Newell Neidlinger, P.A. 1920, had starred in the Yale varsity's defeat of the freshmen. Even the editorial on *The Blue Book* took that publication to task for not adding more sections on athletics. The centerpiece of the page, of course, was the headline, "Andover Eleven in Scoreless Tie with Yale Freshmen at New Haven," and a full-length photograph of Captain Leo F. Daley in uniform flanked by two of his teammates. It was a serious matter that he had injured his ankle badly enough to be taken out of the game.

Playing the haughty role of the conscience of the school, the *Phillipian* early in every year informed its readers what was expected of them with regard to Andover traditions and customs. The school songs and cheers were published in toto, and the students were admonished to learn them thoroughly so that they could better support the football team at the upcoming Exeter game. The first issue every year followed a standard format: the front page devoted a column to the progress of the varsity football team and one to the fall track team; another leading article recorded the names of the speakers at the first school meeting, sponsored by the Society of Inquiry to acquaint the "new fellows" with the "old men." The four students who addressed the school, along with the Principal, were the captains, or managers, of the three major sports—football, baseball, and track—and the undergraduate chairman of the Activities Committee. On one of the inside pages the entire Constitution of the Phillips Academy Athletic Association was published. Nine articles spelled out in minute detail how all athletics were controlled

through the Athletic Advisory Board, which represented both students and faculty, and was vested with full legislative and executive powers. Further along in the same issue a full-page layout described completely the athletic-awards system. Each sport had its own particular insignia at each level of participation. At the top of the list was the varsity football letter, an eight-inch white A, which was worn on a blue sweater. The recipient also had the privilege of wearing a blue five-inch interwoven A on a white jersey with six one-inch stripes on the sleeve. He was also given a blue hat with a one-and-a-half-inch A. The award was restricted only to those who had played in the Exeter game and the manager of the team. On the low end of the totem pole was the Club Fencing award, given to the three men of the winning Club Team. It consisted of one-inch numerals on a hat and could not be worn on a sweater or a jersey. Varsity baseball players received a six-inch white A on a blue sweater, and varsity trackmen, a blue six-inch A on a white sweater. They were accorded the same privileges as the football men. The second-team award in the three major sports was a five-inch A, white except for track; these could be worn on a sweater of contrasting color. All the other minor sports which competed interscholastically were awarded four-inch A's with letter designations in white or blue to distinguish one from another. The hockey award, for example, was HAT. The insignia could be worn on the appropriate sweater, but the recipient had to buy the garment. Special instructions on the number of letter awards allowed each team unit, eligibility qualifications, and manner of wearing the insignia completed the display of twenty-six different awards. Woe to the miscreant who dared to wear the wrong letter, or one acquired fraudulently, on his sweater or hat. One's place in the Andover undergraduate society was determined by those badges of honor.

There were several other indications of strong community support for athletics during this period. The emotional tone of the school was captured in 1923 when Richmond Knapp Fletcher, P.A. 1904, published the "Royal Blue," a football fight song "which immediately caught the student imagination and was hummed and whistled and sung all through the spring on the campus." The *Phillips Bulletin* printed the lyrics of "victorious Royal Blue" in the July issue of that year.[22] This song is still played by the Boston Pops Orchestra on the occasion of the annual Andover-Exeter night at Symphony Hall. Its lift stirs the senses of Andoverians and recaptures the glories of other years. Another interesting custom was both flattering to the varsity athletes involved and very important as a visible recognition of student support of their endeavors. Daily, during the entire week before an Exeter contest, Andover varsity players were clapped to their seats in assembly (chapel) by the

other members of the school there present. The applause strengthened the nerve of the rookie and hardened the determination of the veteran.[23] Toward the end of the era another dimension was added to the post-game victory celebrations. Earlier it was noted that there normally had been very little contact between the Abbot girls and Phillips boys. After the retirement of Headmaster Alfred Stearns in 1933 and the sudden death of Headmistress Bertha Bailey in 1935, the association between the two adjoining schools became much friendlier. Social interchange among both faculties on a regular basis led to a more tolerant attitude toward normal boy-girl relationships among the student bodies.[24] One of the results of the change was the decision to allow the "Victory Wagon" once again to include Abbot in its parade around the campus. In addition, then, to the bonfire and the commendations accorded them by the Headmaster and selected faculty, the crowning tribute for the cigar-smoking heroes of the day was being cheered by the lovely girls, resplendent in their evening gowns, as the wagon swung through the Abbot circle. Somehow, it had all been worthwhile![25]

The most indelible impression left by Andover's athletics in the 1920's and 1930's was the rapid growth of the program and the changes effected by that growth. Conditions for expansion after World War I were extremely favorable. The Administration sought teachers capable in extra-curricular and athletic areas as well as in the classroom. These men brought the energy, enthusiasm, and expertise which, in turn, raised students' expectations and produced exceptional results in many instances. The school publications, as noted, stood four-square behind athletics and provided the communication link with a growing alumni body, who were loyal to the school and always anxious to follow the fortunes of Andover's teams. The *Phillips Bulletin*, for example, kept the graduates amazingly well informed. Published five times a year, it covered significant events at the school. The athletic section of each issue printed the complete schedules for each sport in the upcoming term and a preview of prospects for the teams. The subsequent issues covered the season's results in each instance and also contained a synoptic report on the Club competition for that term.[26] Always included was a brief account of the exploits of former Andover athletes who were adding to their laurels at the college level.

While enthusiasm for the athletic program ran high on the Phillips Academy campus, the community was also conscious of the possible harm done both to the individual and the quality of school life by the unrestrained adulation of athletic prowess. The *Bulletin* took issue with the public press for its exploitation of schoolboy athletes:

The widely read report of the Carnegie Foundation, recently published under the title *American College Athletics*, includes an excellent chapter on "The Press and College Athletics", which does not, perhaps, sufficiently stress the harm unintentionally done by sports writers in exploiting school athletes. A boy of seventeen or eighteen, with some ability and achievement as a football player, cannot much be blamed if, after reading in the local newspaper the vivid accounts of his prowess, he conceives himself to be a most important person. Nor is it easy for him, in his inexperience, to avoid being spoiled by this adulation. If, after glancing at the headlines, he reaches the conclusion that the college which secures his services will be fortunate indeed, we ought not to be astonished, for it is the gospel which he has learned from the sporting page. To a lad of limited background and few opportunities, a dazzling future opens up merely because he can kick a pigskin farther and more accurately than his mates. Our own system of athletic contests, with its emphasis on individualism, has brought this situation about. "All-American teams" are followed by "All-Boston" teams, and it is but human nature for an athlete to be eager to see his name in print under his photograph. Common sense tells us that this sort of thing can never be entirely abolished, but it can, in some degree, be controlled. Sports writers must, of course, make a living, and popular curiousity must be satisfied. Unfortunately, too, there are some schools, as well as some colleges, which are neither coy nor secretive. But there is to-day among wise headmasters a reaction against this kind of publicity, and we are hopeful that the influence of their opinions may lead in the near future to a saner attitude towards school athletics on the part of the press.[27]

Actually, Phillips Academy had always regarded high academic standards as essential to the reputation of the school, even though school teams were occasionally hurt by scholastic eligibility rules. These were the subject of serious discussion and careful scrutiny by the Faculty. Frequent misunderstanding and sometimes heated arguments developed over the necessity of special legislation for athletics. The prevailing attitude, however, always seemed to be that confined within proper limits athletics should require no exceptional treatment. After long and thoughtful deliberation for an entire year the Faculty adopted a new plan of eligibility in 1917, which would remain in force until the 1950's. Under the plan, students who failed eight hours of a total academic work load of twenty were placed on "No Excuse" and thereby could not leave the campus until they had removed the condition. Those whose scholastic performances were so low as to warrant "Probation" were automatically proscribed from all school organizations and extra-curricular activity for

an entire term. The new plan actually represented a step forward. The old plan debarred a boy from a school organization if he carried a single condition, even if only for a week. Awkward and frequently unjust, it had been adopted at a time when an excessive amount of time was demanded for the members of various school organizations, notably athletic teams, and at a time, too, when it was necessary to legislate against aspiring athletes from other schools who sought to perform at Phillips Academy before a larger and more prominent audience. The promising athlete applying for admission to the school after 1917 had first to meet high standards of scholarship and, once admitted, to maintain them if he wanted to enjoy the distinction of wearing the school letter.[28]

The many changes in the composition of the Faculty which occurred between 1915 and 1921 were to have a significant effect on Andover's athletic program both during and after World War I. When Sidney Peet, the school's popular trainer and track coach for fifteen years, left Phillips Academy in 1915, he was succeeded by Vaughn Blanchard, an Olympic hurdler, who was hired as an Instructor in German and Assistant Physical Director. When he, in turn, went off to war in 1918, Dr. Stearns hired Ray A. Shepard, a former outstanding athlete in football,

Fred Daly, football coach from 1916 to 1924. One of Andover's best athletes and coaches.

baseball, and track at Bates College, to assume Vaughn's duties as track coach and trainer. For his influence on hundreds of Andover students over the next thirty years, the beloved Shep would become a legend. W. Huston Lillard—scholar, athlete, football coach—left Phillips Academy in 1916 to become Headmaster of Tabor Academy. Dr. Stearns hired Frederick Joseph Daly to replace him as the Headmaster's private secretary and varsity football coach. Daly, P.A. 1907 and captain of the 1906 football team, had played three years of varsity baseball and football at Yale and was then the Athletic Director at Williams College. In 1915 Frank L. Quinby, P.A. 1898, was hired for the position of Secretary of the Alumni Fund Committee. While at Andover he had played varsity football, hockey, and baseball. At the time of his joining the Faculty, he was at Yale completing his degree requirements and coaching baseball, after having spent three years in the business world. In addition to his Secretarial duties, he would take charge of the "social work among the foreigners of Lawrence;"[29] he would also coach baseball. Frank Quinby's greatest contribution to Andover athletics was his book on the subject entitled *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, published in 1920 and containing the complete records of Andover teams from 1866 to 1920. In 1915 the school also hired Montville E. Peck, P.A. 1915, as an assistant in the physical education department. "Monty," as he was fondly called, had been an outstanding gymnast at Andover and had worked in physical education at the Springfield Y.M.C.A. For the next forty years he would be the grease which kept the Andover athletic machinery running smoothly. When he retired as Athletic Director from the school in 1955, his association with the department would be the longest in its history.[30] In 1918 four other appointments were made which would benefit athletics as well as the academic side of the school. Frank Benton, a graduate of Richmond College, Virginia, was hired as an instructor in Latin. He would play a very important role in Andover football for the next quarter of a century. Henry Preston Kelley was appointed an instructor in Spanish; he eventually became Phillips Academy's oldest tennis coach in terms of service. Lawrence V. Roth, appointed to the History Department, would revive basketball as an interscholastic sport at Andover. Finally, in 1921 Roscoe E. Dake came to Phillips Academy directly from the University of Vermont as an assistant in chemistry. "Rocky" would become one of the most beloved and respected members of the Faculty throughout his career. For years he coached the Junior Varsity football team and ultimately became the school's best-known swimming coach.[31] Principal Stearns' dream of a triple-threat faculty for Andover was fast becoming a reality.

One of the casualties of the war years was the class system of intramural competition. The varsity teams in the major sports had fared miserably from 1913 to 1919; obviously, then, the class competition had provided very few feeders for the big team. Furthermore, the competition was uneven and failed to compensate for the differences in age and size between the older and younger boys. The nadir was reached in the spring of 1918 when the senior baseball team defeated the ninth graders by a score of 20–4. It was clear that the class team system had run its course; something had to be done to revive close competition at the intramural level. Within a year the resourceful Dr. Page and his assistant, Monty Peck, had developed a new scheme which they had been working on during the fall and winter of 1918–19. In April of that year, Athletic Director Page outlined the new plan and explained the reasons for the change. The school was to be divided into four clubs, each having a president, secretary, and an executive committee of two men. The names given to the clubs were the Greeks, the Gauls, the Saxons, and the Romans. The purpose of the new scheme was to regulate school athletics so that all men, no matter how minimal their athletic ability, would be able to take part in some sport. The members of the different clubs were chosen by the officers. Every new man entering school was to be elected into one of these clubs and stayed in the same one during his entire course. The members of each club were to be graded according to their athletic ability, determined by the P.I. tests previously given. The winning team was to receive their numerals, and the second and third teams would receive ribbons. The main idea of this scheme was to establish the real school competition that had been lacking in the class games. The new system was to be initiated during that spring term. To insure the experiment a fair trial, the same procedure would be carried out the next fall.[32]

Apparently the new arrangement was not easily accepted by the students. The *Phillipian* was furious at their negative attitude:

> As soon as a new system of athletics was suggested, everyone went right up in the air. Why? Just because it hadn't been done before, just because everyone felt as though something was going to be forced down their throats. We all said, "We don't want that kind of stuff around here. It's all right for kindergarten, but for Andover, not a chance."
>
> When the mass meeting was called in the gym, to explain to us just what we were getting, a lot of us were already dead opposed to it, without reason. We went in; listened to what the authorities had to say; got elected into different clubs; and came out in the same spirit with which we went in. But did we? Didn't we honestly feel that the scheme was logical, that every fellow, no matter what his ability, had equal opportunity for

development, that from now on, everyone could get out and give his best? Sure we did; but either, we're too obstinate to take back an idea already formed, or else we truly believe that the plan is wrong. In either case, let's forget it. Let's get out and push. Let's give it a fair trial. If we do, it will prove for itself how practical it is or is not; if we don't, we ought to be shown the door, just as anyone ought who has had a fair proposition offered him, and has not given it a square deal.

Despite the initial resistance to the new system, the first club competition took place in May 1919, when the Romans defeated the Saxons in baseball by a score of 12–11. It continued to flourish the next fall. "The inter-club games in football were fought with unusual spirit and skill. After a close race the Greeks won in football as they had in soccer. To the members of the winning teams the class numerals were awarded."[33] For the future it was essential that the experiment be successful that first year of competition. No fewer than seven coaches were assigned to club football, an impressive array of talent which exemplified the versatility and strength of the Andover Faculty: Horace Poynter and Frank Benton (Latin), Frederick Boyce (Physics), Oswald Tower (Mathematics), Howard Church (German), Lawrence Roth (History), Frank Quinby (Administration). The first four named would continue to play major roles in the mental and physical development of Andover students for the next quarter century.[34] The seven mentors then proceeded to select an all-club team, thereby setting a precedent which would be faithfully followed for the next twenty-five years.

By January 1920 club basketball, club swimming, and club wrestling had been organized. In the spring term of 1920 only club baseball and track were established, the other sports not lending themselves so readily to the new system. The Junior athletic program was also divided into club teams. By the spring of 1921 both tennis and cross-country were included under the system. The Greeks won the first inter-club championship over the Romans, the Saxons, and the Gauls, in that order.

It was only a matter of time until the intramural system went extramural in a post-season football game between the Andover Club and the Exeter Class teams. The first such contest took place on 20 November 1920 when the undefeated Romans played the Exeter Seniors on Brothers Field at Andover. Coach Shepard and Captain Wingate of the varsity team had taken over the coaching of the Romans. The following year, the victorious Greeks took on the Red Seniors at Exeter. In both instances the results were humiliating losses at the hands of the much heavier Exonians. If the competition were to continue, some adjustments had to be made to reconcile the two different systems. In 1926 Andover and Exeter played the first All Club–All Class football game at

Exeter. The contest was a thriller when, with Andover leading 10–0 and five minutes to play, Exeter tied the score in the last few seconds. The *Phillipian* did a feature article on the game. The *Bulletin* extolled the virtues of the new system and strongly urged that it be continued:

> The *Bulletin* asks its readers to read in Mr. Daly's account of the athletics of the winter term the records of the club contests. Naturally these do not attract the attention of the public as do the major contests with our rival schools; but they are playing an important part in the development of the younger boys and of those whose strength and skill are not sufficient for "making" a major team. If the Old Grad back on a visit wants to find a few thrills, all he need do is to visit the swimming pool during a contest between the second teams of say the Greeks and Gauls; he will see some small boys putting every ounce of endeavor into the defeating of their rivals and the other team members yelling encouragement in a fashion that promises good cheering for the game with Exeter. . . . The immediate results may not be apparent, but year after year these youngsters take the places made vacant by graduation and make worthy successors. While Phillips does receive accessions to her good athletes from newcomers, these latter do not make the bulk of her teams nor her most dependable performers. The old story of the lad who promised to go to the gymnasium every day, but who, when his father saw no gain and asked what he did in the gymnasium, replied: "I watch Hillebrand pitch," is no longer possible to tell. The clubs are here to stay, and it is hoped that their work can be promoted still farther.

The winter term of 1919 saw the resumption of athletics on a full-scale basis at Phillips Academy. Frank Quinby, the baseball coach, was still in France, but Patrick Donovan, an ex-major-league player and manager, had volunteered his services to work with the pitchers and catchers until he had to return to his Buffalo team. Basketball was reinstituted by the Athletic Advisory Board as a minor sport, a scheme having been worked out whereby the basketeers would share floor-space and time in the gymnasium with the wrestlers, whose matches would be restricted in number. Under Coach Roth and Captain J. R. Atterbury, the basketball team won 8 games, losing only to Tufts and to Worcester Academy. The hockey team, plagued by the usual bad weather conditions, still managed to play 5 games. Captain Adams' team won 3, lost to Brookline High School, and tied Exeter 1–1 in double overtime. Captain Scott's wrestlers were undefeated in 3 matches against M.I.T., Tufts, and Yale Freshmen. The swimming team won 7 of 8 meets, losing only to Worcester. The highlights of the season were the return of Coach Sutherland, Captain Marshall's new tank record in the 200-yard

breaststroke of 2:20, and Anderson's record plunge of 73 feet, 6 inches. In January the first ski club in the school's history was formed and with Dr. Page's permission was an acceptable sports alternative for swimming, boxing, or fencing only if good snow conditions warranted the substitution. Fred Daly returned from France to take over again as football coach, and also as baseball coach until Frank Quinby returned. In late January the club boxing preliminaries were conducted under the supervision of Alex Sutherland, the referee. Athletic activities on the Hill were back to normal.

Except for the establishment of the new club program and the return from France of Frank Quinby, who was given a hero's welcome at the railroad station by the entire student body, there was not much to crow about on Andover Hill in the spring of 1919. The baseball team, which had lost only 1 game all season and had beaten the perennially strong Worcester nine, made 6 crucial errors against Exeter and lost 11–4. The track team was swamped by the New Hampshire rivals by a score of $72\frac{1}{3}$–$35\frac{2}{3}$ in the first Andover-Exeter meet on the new track south and east of Brothers Field. Tennis, under the coaching of Arthur Washburn, a new French teacher, and Captain Houk, started slowly but won its last 4 matches and beat Exeter 8–1. Wayland Vaughan, the best player for Andover, was the runner-up in the annual Harvard Interscholastic Tournament at Cambridge.[35] The school had not yet completely recovered from the war hangover.

The 1919–20 school teams were not up to the usual Andover standards, with some exceptions. The soccer team played 4 games, winning only 1 against the Chinese of Greater Boston. The pleasant surprise of the year came with a smashing football victory over Exeter, 19–0, the first Andover win in seven years and largely attributable to a powerful line led by Leo Daley and John Anderson, and the running of Captain Bud Adams, Newell Neidlinger, and Bob Wingate. The work in fall track and tennis was greatly impeded by the cold, wet weather suffered on the Andover campus that year.[36] The weather worsened in the winter, and living conditions were further complicated by a coal strike, which forced the closing of the swimming pool. Because of the resulting transportation tie-up throughout the country, spring vacation was postponed for a week. During the term the school was infested with two epidemics, influenza and measles, raising further havoc with the athletic programs. The hockey team, which managed to play 8 games despite the bad conditions, lost to Harvard Freshmen on Soldiers Field in a blizzard and dropped the final to Exeter 4–2. Because of sickness and impossible traffic conditions in the gymnasium and on the railroads, the wrestlers had only 2 meets; 4 others were cancelled.[37] The bright spots in an

otherwise drab and bitter winter were the basketball and swimming teams. The former lost only 1 game to the Harvard yearlings and defeated the Exonians 31–26 at Andover in the first basketball contest between the two schools. The latter, despite being forced to practice in the pool of the Lawrence Y.M.C.A. for half the season, won 6 and lost only to the Yale Freshmen. In the first meet, held in the new Exeter pool, Andover won, 33–30. During the season against Brookline High School, Captain John Anderson set a new world interscholastic record of 77 feet 6 inches in the plunge.[38] Both Anderson and Stillwell qualified for the Olympic trials in that event.

Gray, wet weather continued to plague Andover's athletes throughout the spring term. Except for track, the team performances reflected the gloomy setting. Captain Smith's baseball team, with only four veterans in the lineup, was washed out of 5 games in a 17-game schedule. The finale with Exeter was a dull affair, marked by multiple miscues on both sides. Andover lost, 8–5, for a seventh consecutive defeat. Badly hampered by a lack of practice, Captain Crosby's tennis team won only 2 matches of 5 played, placing third in the Harvard Interscholastics and bowing to Exeter, 6–3. The one ray of hope for the future was Ray Shepard's work with the track team. Starting with average material, he won 4 meets, including those with Harvard Freshmen and Worcester, and placed second to Exeter in the Harvard Interscholastics. In the final meet, whose outcome depended on the final event, the team lost to Exeter, 58–50. The dependable performers all spring were Bob Allen, Fred Avery, Charlie Gage, Harold Hudner, Captain Ed Hills, Whit Lewis, Ben Spock, and Ed Wolfe. All but Hills would be heard from again.[39]

The only other event significant for the future of Phillips Academy athletics was a discussion held by the Philomathian Society at the end of the winter term, and highly advertised: "Hockey should be made a major sport at Andover." The affirmative argued that a major sport in winter would keep interest on athletics instead of allowing it to wander to dances and movies. It would prompt more students to go out for an outdoor sport, thereby relieving some pressure on the gymnasium facilities. Weather conditions had been favorable for the past five years. And the establishment of hockey as a major sport by several leading colleges should be an example. The nay-sayers argued that hockey catered to only a few and was not, therefore, a representative sport; other sports were better liked; finally, if two new major sports were established (e.g., hockey and basketball) the honor of wearing an "A" would be greatly lessened. The vote was taken, and the result was sixteen to six in favor of the negative. After the vote Dr. Page suggested that hockey at the school

had been unsuccessful because of the weather. He further maintained that it would truly succeed only if the Academy built an artificial rink. That eventuality would be thirty years down the road.

The year 1920–21 was a curiously interesting year for Andover athletics. George B. Case was appointed a Trustee of Phillips Academy at the fall meeting of the Board.[40] Ray Shepard took over the line coaching duties under Fred Daly. Five new athletes of some ability reinforced the five returning football veterans led by Captain Bob Wingate. The *Phillipian* early published a plea to the student body to support soccer, even though football was king. The Andover-Exeter game was attended by ten thousand people, including General Pershing, whose grandson played for the Red rivals, and also a bevy of young ladies from Abbot, Bradford, and Rogers Hall sitting on the Andover side. In a very close game Andover came from behind to win, 6–3. The Blue's attack weapon was the forward pass from Wingate to Mahrt, which resulted in the only touchdown. Armin Mahrt, a clever running back, had entered Phillips Academy that fall as a ninth grader. He was an orphan and twenty-two years old. At the faculty meeting at the end of the term, he was placed on academic probation and left the school permanently in January 1921. Another interesting feature of the game was that Daley, a tackle all season, was shifted to halfback and played a remarkable game defensively.[41] For the first time movies of the game were taken and were shown to the student body in early December. Frank Quinby's book on Phillips Academy athletics went on sale before Christmas and was priced at four dollars. Curiously, the soccer season was never mentioned in the fall athletic summary of the *Bulletin*.

The winter term also brought its share of surprises. After a mediocre season, the hockey team, surprisingly, overwhelmed the Exeter skaters, 4–0. Captain Herman Koehler, a four-sport athlete at Andover, and Alexander Sayles, a talented newcomer, starred for the puck chasers all season. Captain Clark's swimmers did not fare as well, losing to Exeter, 31–22. An interesting note to the season was the first competitive event between Andover and Deerfield, which the Blue natators won, 46–7. The wrestlers, led by Captain Peter Capra, split a 4-meet season, losing to M.I.T. and Yale Freshmen and defeating Harvard Freshmen and Worcester. The Blue team of Bob Allen, Frank Screven, John Coykendall, and Glen Bateman lost the B.A.A. relay race in Boston to Exeter. The winter track team lost to a traditionally strong Huntington group, but defeated M.I.T. and Harvard Freshmen. The schedule of winter track seemed to have been formalized at these meets and the B.A.A. event. The basketball team, with Captain Riley the only returning letterman, had won 7 games and lost 2, before the Exeter event. In a

loose defensive game, the Blue outfumbled the Red and lost, 47–43, to tie the series at 1 game apiece. In the first interscholastic boxing match held at Andover in many years, Andover lost 4 of the 5 bouts to the M.I.T. Freshmen. Harold Hudner was the only Andoverian to win a decision.[42] The real tragedy of the term, however, was the sudden death of Matthew McCurdy, for forty-seven years at Phillips Academy a beloved friend, teacher, and ardent athletics enthusiast. He died of injuries received when he was struck by an automobile while crossing Main Street.

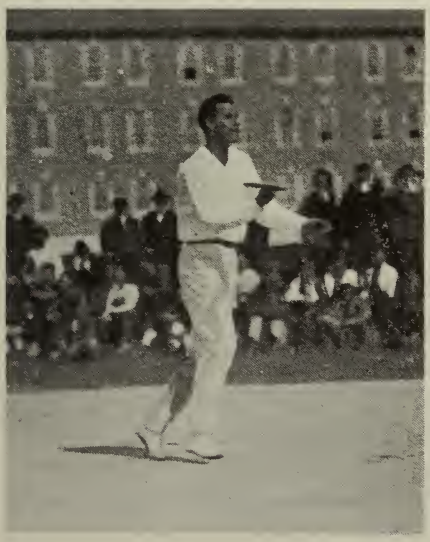
The spring term brought some pleasant surprises and a disappointment. Coach Shepard's track team, with ten returning lettermen, went into the Exeter meet undefeated, with victories over M.I.T., the Dartmouth Freshmen, Huntington, Worcester, and the Harvard Interscholastics under their belts. At Andover on 4 June the string was broken. Despite recordbreaking performances by Captain Bob Allen in the 880 (1:59) and Whitney Lewis in the low hurdles (0:25.2), Andover lost, 59¼–48¾. Fred Avery in the high hurdles and Lou Wienecke in the broad jump were the only other Andover first-place winners. Tennis, on the other hand, enjoyed a most successful season, thanks to the appearance on the campus of a ninth-grade Prep, Charles Watson, III, the sixth ranking junior tennis player in the United States. Aside from an undefeated season, which included a 5–4 win over Exeter, the highlight of the term was Watson's match with William T. Tilden, the country's number one amateur tennis player, on the Andover courts. Tilden won by a score 6–3, 6–2, 6–2.

For the first time in Andover history, there was not a single letterman available to baseball coach Fred Daly, who had taken over for Frank Quinby after the latter had left Phillips Academy to become Associate Principal of the Rosenbaum School in Connecticut. Exeter, on the other hand, had six starters back from the previous year. The prospects for Andover were dubious. Nevertheless, Daly, assisted by Al Stearns, worked patiently with a team sadly lacking in consistent pitching, fielding, or hitting. Ten days before the Exeter game they discovered a pitcher, a senior Prep, who started the two games—Dartmouth and Holy Cross Freshmen—before the final contest. Dave Williams, with his "sinkerball," was the star of the game at Exeter. Never losing his equanimity, although in trouble the entire game, he defeated Exeter, 3–1, to give Andover its first win over Exeter in eight years and its first on Plimpton Field. He gave up 7 hits and 7 bases on balls, had 1 balk and 1 wild pitch. He froze 12 Exeter runners on base. It was a miraculous performance.[43]

The school year 1921–22 brought its share of surprises, both happy

and disappointing, on the athletic fields and also saw some interesting additions to the program. The first of these changes was the inclusion of riflery as a minor sport offering. The enthusiasm for target shooting had been spurred by the marksmanship program established at the school during the war and was kept alive by the rifle club. In the spring of 1921 that group had shot three telegraph matches against the Harvard, M.I.T., and Massachusetts Aggies freshmen. The five-man teams were organized and the matches conducted under National Rifle Association rules. The following fall, having outshot 8 of their 10 scheduled opponents, the team was officially recognized by the Athletic Department as a minor sport. They were coached by Mr. Peck. The practices were held between the hours of six and eight at night during the winter term, "when no studying is expected of students"; matches were held after eight on Saturday nights. The award to the first five men on the team was a two-inch blue RAT worn on a white hat. Riflery as a competitive physical activity would remain a popular feature of the athletic program until the early 1970's.

One of the compelling reasons for accepting riflery as a legitimate activity in the winter term was that it siphoned off as many as seventy-five boys and thereby relieved the pressure on the athletic facilities. A similar problem existed in the spring, and to solve it the Athletic Department resorted to different devices. The club baseball and club track groups met only three days a week instead of the usual four, and the club tennis program in the spring of 1922 was eliminated. The overflow



"Big Bill" Tilden plays an exhibition match with Charles Watson, P.A. 1924.

was absorbed by two new alternative offerings, non-competitive swimming and walking, both of which met on three days a week instead of four. The walking squad became an athletic choice for the students in the spring and fall of every year until the completion of the Memorial Gymnasium in 1952. Swimming as a recreational alternative has now graduated to pre-seasonal fall preparation for competition in the winter and to a Red Cross Life-Saving certification program in the spring. Specialization in school athletics today is, at best, a mixed blessing.

Another curious after-effect of Andover's wartime athletics led to a change in policy in 1922. The miserable showings of her teams, particularly against Exeter, had convinced many students and some coaches that the varsity athletes were not in good physical condition and that a stricter observance of training rules would greatly strengthen the academy teams. The movement culminated in an open debate in a February school assembly, where an appeal to school spirit and the "moral standards of the men who compose the varsity squads" was made. The result was a vote at a later assembly by these players to accept a pledge and sign a card which stated, "I hereby pledge myself to keep in letter and spirit the training rules as laid down to me by my coach." Bob Allen, the president of the school, the track captain, and chairman of the Athletic Advisory Board, promised to have the cards prepared and ready for the athletes to sign before the end of the winter term "to assure the fidelity of the men on the winter varsity squads."

Later that year another tradition was established, and a new precedent in schedule-making was set. At a meeting in May, held after chapel, there was formed a new club, to be known as the "Open Door." Its purpose was the entertainment of visiting teams, the choosing of the head usher and police force, and possibly the selection of cheerleaders. It was to be composed of at least twenty men, and not more than twenty-five, who would be chosen every year from the three upper classes. The organization was modelled after the "Green Key" at Dartmouth College. For the next fifty years at Phillips Academy, the Athletic Department and the Open Door shared the responsibility for the welcoming and the entertaining of visiting teams. Within the last ten years, however, because of the difficulty of procuring enough student volunteers to host the competing guests who pass through the Andover athletic complex on any given Wednesday or Saturday, the managers of the Phillips Academy teams and the Athletic Department have assumed that responsibility. The need for a club like the Open Door was demonstrated by the example of a rival school's hospitality. A fine Andover tennis team travelled by automobile to play St. Paul's School in Concord, New Hampshire. The Andoverians received a very warm welcome and were

promptly beaten by a score of 5–4. The match saw the beginning of a long and friendly rivalry between the two institutions.

The year marked a temporary upsurge in the fortunes of ice hockey at Phillips Academy. Almost totally frustrated over the years by the impossibility of maintaining reasonable ice conditions on pond rinks, the school built a land rink off the southeast end of the track. The manpower to dig the excavation was supplied by the boys, who were excused from their athletic commitment if they volunteered to ply the shovel. The water for the rinks was pumped from Rogers Brook, a stream which flows from south to north under the east side of the campus, then downtown, and eventually into the Shawsheen River. For a year at least the project was a success. There were no usual complaints about bad ice all year, and morale was boosted no end when the hockey team, playing under the new six-man rule for the first time, swept through eight difficult opponents to an undefeated season, climaxed by a 3–0 win over Exeter. The team was captained by Horace W. (Hoddy) Cole and sparked by Alexander Sayles, a letterman in three other sports as well. The only damper on the season was that no student spectators were allowed to attend the Exeter game at the Boston Arena because of a measles epidemic at Andover.

The other high points of the year, except for an undefeated wrestling team, led by Captain Peter Capra, did not materialize until the spring term. Captain Leo Daley's undefeated football team was trounced by the Red on a wet, frozen field at Exeter. Cheek, the Red right halfback, took the opening kickoff 80 yards for a touchdown and thereafter scored 2 more. Another touchdown and 2 field goals from 35 yards out by McGlone, the Exeter captain, made the final score 34–3. The soccer team suffered the worst record a team of Jim Ryley's had ever experienced. George Case, Jr., the captain and goal tender, was stricken with appendicitis and later died of peritonitis. His elected successor, Charlie Tsai, was similarly afflicted and lost for the season. The unfortunate group tied 1 game and scored only 1 goal all year. They lost the letter game with Worcester Academy 4–0. While hockey and wrestling both had enjoyed undefeated seasons in the winter term, basketball and swimming lost to Exeter, the latter disastrously by a score of 46–7.

Spring brought better fortune, with one exception. The baseball team, sparked by two two-run homeruns from the bats of Van Johnstone and Gerald Woodruff in the first inning, and the superb pitching of Bo Shoop, a lower middler, lambasted Exeter by a score of 15–2. The all-club baseball team defeated the Red 7–5. The tennis team, under the leadership of Captain Watson, easily defeated the Exonians 8–1. The big disappointment came on 3 June when the track team, which had amassed

five first places and 62 points to win the Harvard Interscholastics earlier over Exeter and Worcester, was defeated $69^{3}/_{4}$–$56^{1}/_{4}$. Fritz Avery, Andover's record-breaking hurdler and high-point scorer, had a bad knee and could not compete. The stellar efforts of Captain Bob Allen and Hoddy Cole were not enough to overcome Exeter's depth. It was Andover's seventh consecutive loss in track to the New Hampshire rivals since Captain Prescott's 1915 Andover team.

During the quarter century between the two world wars, several additions to the competitive sports program were made. Three of these became permanent fixtures, but two others eventually disappeared from the Andover scene. In the latter category, the rise and eventual demise of fencing as an interscholastic sport at Phillips Academy presents an interesting study in the conflict of ideas about acceptable and unacceptable athletic offerings at the school. The program was born of one man's dedication; when he was no longer able to coach it, the sport was allowed to die.

John S. Barss came to Phillips Academy as an instructor in mathematics in 1923. Educated at the Hotchkiss School and Harvard, he had taken up fencing in college, and while studying for his Master's Degree at Cambridge had been working out at the Boston Athletic Association with George Calman and Bill Russell, two United States Olympic performers, to maintain reasonable proficiency in the sport. When Jack arrived on the Andover campus, Monty Peck, who had initiated fencing instruction for an extra fee the previous year, invited the newcomer to join him in this activity. What follows is the coach's description of "Fencing at Andover, 1923–1950":[44]

> For instruction, the boys who elected Fencing were assigned to two groups, one for each of us, each occupying a straight section of the balcony running track of the Case Cage. . . . They must have found practice exceedingly dull, going through motions with no visible opponent, but as soon as we could we appointed the most likely ones to be members of Club teams. By good fortune, there were available at least three members of each Club in that year so a round-robin tournament was possible.
>
> However, the boys quickly made it clear that outside competition would be very welcome, and in the winter term of 1925 the Advisory Board gave permission to arrange a few meets between the "Andover Fencers' Club" and such other teams as we could attract. This seems to have worked, for in the 1926 *Pot Pourri* there appears a photograph of the Andover Fencing *Team*, with minor A's awarded, not the Fencer's *Club*, and a recognized team continued to be put on the mat until 1950. Fencing at the beginners' or Club level continued until the sport was given up,

though sometimes a Roman would have to be retreaded as a Gaul, for instance, to fill up a team. Toward the end, the Club designation had to be ignored. Instead, we kept, on a blackboard, the entire roll of beginners, and competition took the form of challenge bouts to determine each boy's placement on the list.

The balcony track in the Cage was never convenient. It was not wide enough for practice exercises to be mounted running crosswise, nor were the straightaways long enough for a regulation mat (or "piste"). When the Commons was built a new day dawned, for the "old Beanery," Bulfinch Hall, went back to being a gymnasium, with Wrestling upstairs, Boxing where the pantry and kitchens had been, and Fencing on the ground floor. This was not ideal, because during meets the judges had to dodge around pillars, but at least we had room for a full length mat, and the lighting was slightly better. In 1937, we fell heir to the old Mechanical Drawing Room in the attic of Graves Hall, which had become a practice room for the Band after the Drawing was shifted to Morse in 1928. For the first time we could lay down a legal-sized piste, forty by six feet. Moreover, weapons could be racked along the wall, and locker and shower rooms were available in the basement. There were no more moving days until Fencing was discarded.

Although I carried the whole load of the Fencing enterprise for ten years or so, this changed after Walter Hasenclever joined the faculty in 1936. He had fenced just enough to enjoy it, so he asked if he could come and take lessons from me. He was in fact never a stylish fencer, but like many very small people he was very aggressive on the mat. Before long he had improved enough to take over a good share of the coaching, and was particularly helpful in making clear to the boys how to win bouts, how to make combative energy make up for some deficiency in skill. Also, he had a car and so was most useful when the team had to be transported to other places for meets.

1950 was the last year of Fencing at PA. This was a deliberate choice. I had pulled out as head coach a couple of years before (25 years seemed a nice round number), though I still worked out daily with everyone. The 1950 team was perhaps the best we ever had, but all its members were to graduate and there were, literally, no likely replacements among the beginners. Actually, this was not a very uncommon situation. Fencing had always been an unpopular sport, though not among the fencers themselves, believed by the average undergraduate to be unathletic and not suitable for manly and muscular young men. This notion was fostered for many years by the heavy infusion into the Fencing squad of "Physical Wrecks" (in the first terminology used by Dr. Page for those who had failed the "efficiency tests" which he introduced). These P.W.s were, in

dismaying numbers, perfectly openly dumped (no softer word will do) into the Fencing squad by the Athletic Department as a way to keep them out of contact sports, muscular sports, sports needing stamina and courage; in short, to avoid spending time and effort helping them to improve physically. As it happens, Fencing does require great stamina and unusual skill at muscular control and, especially with saber fencers, willingness to take a physical beating: a saber, improperly used by a beginner, stings the opponent as painfully as a whiplash. We seldom found more than one or two boys who had the elements of these qualities. So we seldom had a very successful team.

Hasenclever and I talked this over and decided that if we dropped Fencing for two or three years the boys might forget their unfavorable opinion. We had reason to believe that Ed Shea, the new Physical Director, understood our problem and would cooperate in combating it, and we thought, perhaps naively, that a fresh start after a break would enable us to make Fencing a "respectable" sport. So we terminated Fencing—but never started it again, Hasenclever having left the school.

The records indicate that the years 1930 and 1931 were the most successful for the sport at Andover. The former team of Captain Murray, Ross Muller, Jim Tompkins, Gilbert Greenway, and Fritz Allis won their first five matches, before losing to Choate and Harvard Freshmen. The latter group of Captain Muller, Frank Macomber, Breard Snellings, and Tompkins won four matches before succumbing to Harvard Freshmen by a single touch and a score of 5–4.

The history of the Andover-Exeter rivalry in fencing is a brief one. Exeter had done away with fencing as an athletic activity in 1917 and did not revive the sport until 1929. The first fencing match between the schools took place in 1936. In 1943 two matches were arranged with Exeter in order to cut back on transportation costs. Fencing was temporarily suspended at Andover during 1944 and 1945, mostly because of the impossibility of procuring weapons. Of the 12 matches between the two schools over thirteen years, Andover had won 7 and Exeter 5. The rival school gave up the sport in 1949, a decision which tended to stifle enthusiasm for its continuance at Andover.[45] Today fencing is offered as an athletic activity in the Andover program and is usually coached by interested and qualified students.

A second innovation that illustrates the expansiveness of the school's athletic horizons in the 1920's was that of a polo team, which was officially recognized as a minor sport one year after its organization. In the spring of 1929, Lyle Phillips, the proprietor of a riding stable near the school on Salem Street and a horseman of some reputation himself, had managed to develop enough interest in polo among certain students

in the school to form a team. Obviously the Phillips Academy players in that first group were no novices at the game, for in their one match played on 7 May against a crack Danvers Riding Club, the locals lost by only one goal, 4–3. The following year polo, now an accepted minor sport, attracted sixteen candidates and under the guidance of Phillips split two matches with the Danvers unit, defeated the Harvard Freshmen 10–5, and lost to a strong Lawrenceville team in an indoor tournament played in New York.[46] The geographical backgrounds of the five best players over the first two years formed an accurate index to the polo-playing sections of the United States. Nathaniel Clark, the captain, came from Boston and played for the Myopia Hunt Club; Walter Schoellkopf was from Buffalo, New York, Harry Royal, from Cleveland, Ohio, Charles Wickwire from Cortland, New York, and Thomas Lasater, from Falfurrias, Texas.[47] The yearbook gave Coach Phillips full credit for developing one of the best prep school teams in the East. As the *Pot Pourri* put it, "The sport has now been officially recognized and is certainly destined to become one of the most popular sports on the hill in years to come."[48]

The brash optimism of the editorialist was hardly warranted. Polo at Andover had too many obstacles to overcome in order to survive. It was started at the beginning of the Great Depression, and fewer and fewer students could afford the enormous expense of stabling, feeding, grooming, and transporting the animals. Phillips Academy had allowed the riders to use a makeshift field behind Johnson Hall which was upgraded and much too small for a four-man match. As a result, the record over the

The Andover polo team of 1937.

twelve years polo was played at Andover was an unimpressive 21 wins and 32 losses.[49] Even though the sport was played in both the spring and fall after the first year, it catered to a total of only thirty students, albeit some excellent riders, in those twelve years. The death of the polo program at Phillips Academy came with the outbreak of World War II, and nobody has ever considered reviving the extravagance since.

Skiing, which has become increasingly popular over the years, was born in the mid-1930's. George Sanborn—P.A. 1924, and Dartmouth, 1928—was primarily responsible for its early growth at the school. An instructor in mathematics (later biology) and a house counsellor at Williams Hall, a ninth grade dormitory, he had an enthusiasm for skiing that infected his young wards as they followed him around the campus on a cross-country course which he had laid out. In 1934, he organized an Outing Club in which skiing was a major activity. During the fall and spring of that year a few undergraduates under his supervision, with the help of Jack Barss and Kenneth Minard, two other young members of the mathematics department, cleared a steep slope on Boston Hill and a trail from Boston Hill to Prospect Hill. The following year, in 1935, Sanborn made arrangements to have skiing recognized as a regular sport in the winter term. Fifty aspirants signed up for the sport that first year, more than expected; they were then rated on ability as A's or B's. An informal meet was held with Brooks School. The A squad then went to the interscholastics, held at Berlin, N.H., and failed to place. The third meet with Tilton Academy consisted of a slalom race, a downhill race, and jumping. Andover won it by a score of 19–7. In the final interscholastic meet at Cushing Academy there was competition in four events, including cross-country. Of the fifteen schools entered, Andover finished third behind Deerfield and Cushing. The members of that first team were Captain Bill Flanders, Harold Cross, Norman Cross, Alan Brown, and Bob Stevens.[50]

The year 1936 saw the addition of more trails and construction of a ski jump on Prospect Hill. During the season the team won only one meet of three scheduled and could do no better than fifth in the Cushing interscholastics. Captain Flanders in cross-country and Arnold Nye in the jump were the outstanding Blue performers.[51] The next two winters were disastrous for the skiers. Coach Sanborn's cryptic comment at the end of the 1938 winter tour, when asked about the activities of the Andover Outing Club, said it all: "One week of snow, the nutshell, gentlemen."[52] In 1939, three ski meets were cancelled for lack of snow. Exeter was scheduled on an informal basis for the first time. Andover, with Bob Look, lost to the Red in the downhill, but the Blue's Warren Blanding won the cross-country. The team placed third behind Vermont

Academy and Cushing in the interscholastics. In 1940, Sanborn arranged for a triangular meet at Andover with Exeter and Cushing Academy. The Andover group of Captain Look, Tom Griffin, and Jack Merrill were overly optimistic about their chances and succumbed to a strong Exeter contingent, 26½–10. Cushing placed third with 7½ points. Jack Merril and Captain Bob Look were the best skiers for Andover. In 1941, the snow came early, but disappeared too soon to schedule competition. The team spent the winter cutting new trails and widening the slope on Prospect Hill.[53] Thanks to George Sanborn and the Outing Club, skiing at Phillips Academy would assume much larger dimensions after World War II.

Another sport at Phillips Academy was revived in the 1920's, but the recovery was somewhat agonizing. Although there was no official group to represent the school or a links to play on regularly, both student and faculty golfers occasionally made arrangements to play a match or two at the North Andover Country Club, a nine-hole course located six miles from the school. Gradually, an annual, informal match with a similar Exeter group, to be played alternately at each school, became the custom, weather permitting. In the spring of 1924, Dr. Fuess, an enthusiastic golfer, took five Andoverians—Gardner Brown, Charles Swope, John Chickering, Walter Beardsley, and Fred Howe—to play an Exeter group coached by Laurie Crosbie, a historian on their faculty. Andover lost the match, but were treated so hospitably that the following year it was Andover's turn to host the Exeter five and to beat them, 4–1. Unfortunately, on both occasions the future Headmaster of Phillips Academy lost to Mr. Crosbie.[54]

With the opening of the Andover Country Club only three miles away in Shawsheen Village, it was now possible for the school to field an interscholastic team. In 1928 competitive golf was accepted by the Athletic Council as an official minor sport.[55] Looking over the golf records of the next fifteen years and the results of the engagements with the arch rivals from New Hampshire, one can only conclude that it might have been wiser to postpone the renaissance. In 1928, Captain Charles Eaton won the school championship, but Bill Church and Bob Adler were the only Blues to win in a loss to Exeter, 7–2. The 1929 team and Captain Church were undefeated until they lost to the Red team, 6–3. The next two years saw Andover under Captains Don Ellis and Herman Goldberger triumphant, 6–3 and 8–1. Once again in 1932, a hitherto undefeated team lost to Exeter, 6–3.

From 1933 to 1941 the scores of the Andover-Exeter matches, all in favor of Exeter, were as follows: 1933, 5½–3½; 1934, 5–4; 1935, 8–1; 1936, 8–1; 1937, 5½–3½; 1938, 7½–1½; 1939, 6½–2½; 1940,

5–4; 1941, 9–0. To add insult to injury in the 1940 match, whose outcome depended on the results of the battle between Norman Bemis of Andover and Burke of Exeter, Bemis was waiting comfortably on the green for his opponent to chip out of the rough. Burke proceeded to chip into the cup to win the match for Exeter. It was somewhat ironic that during this stretch of twelve consecutive losses the Andover team was coached at different times by four faculty members, all of whom were graduates of the school and competent golfers. Bill Brown, Phil Allen, and Jack Hawes were in the English Department and Bob Sides in the Mathematics Department. Could it have been that Andover did not take its golf seriously? The author finds that assumption hard to believe. At any rate, golf was back in the program to stay.[56]

In April 1930 there appeared in the *Phillipian* an article entitled "Lacrosse Revived at Andover This Spring." Although the writer's enthusiasm played havoc with the earlier history of the game at Phillips Academy, his bias was positive:

> In the years before the war, Andover used to maintain lacrosse teams and would arrange frequent matches with other schools. It was necessary, unfortunately, to abandon the game here in 1916, as it was impossible to get any competition. Apparently, lacrosse was being neglected as a sport throughout the country.
>
> Recently, however, an interest in the revival of the game has been displayed. In the East it has been taken up by practically all the colleges and by many of the secondary schools. Andover will find no difficulty in getting competition; in fact, we have already received challenges from the Harvard freshmen and from Tech.

The real catalyst, however, behind the re-introduction of lacrosse at Andover was a dynamic personality by the name of Hernon (Hooky) Hagenbuckle, hired in January 1930 to teach French and to help with varsity football.[57] A Dartmouth graduate and one of that college's great football ends, Hooky was the eternal extrovert. An excellent teacher and superb athlete, he taught the author the dangerous but effective habit of keeping a class alert by firing chalk at those who tended to drowse. Rumor also had it that after certain bacchanalian revels enjoyed by the faculty occasionally on and around the campus he thoroughly enjoyed playing the violin to accompany his basso profundo while waltzing around his apartment in Bancroft Hall in the nude.[58] He had played lacrosse as well as football at Hanover, and four months after he arrived on the premises, he had recruited forty candidates willing to play the game. These were divided into two groups, called the blacks and the whites, for competitive-practice purposes. During that first year games

were scheduled with Harvard Freshmen, M.I.T., and the Boston Lacrosse Club. Only two—Harvard and M.I.T.—were played, Andover losing to the former and beating the latter. The home games were played on the West Quadrangle behind Adams and Bishop Halls. The team was coached by Hagenbuckle and Marsters, a specialist from the Boston Lacrosse Club and the Rules Committee, who came out to Andover twice a week to help coach the fundamentals of the game. A picture of that first team was published in the *Phillips Bulletin*, but no letters awards were made that year. Prior to the season, Captain Jim Tompkins was the only player to have played the game before.[59]

Lacrosse gained in popularity the following year, fifty students having elected it as a spring sport. These were now split into two groups, the A group coached by Hagenbuckle and the B group by Donald Leith of the History Department. The second group worked out behind a club soccer field to the west of Johnson Hall. In its first official season, the lacrosse team defeated Harvard, M.I.T., and Tufts freshmen and lost to the Yale and Brown yearlings. Ed Gulick, Jim Tompkins, Tom Ward, and Dan Lewis were the standouts on the team, and thirteen letters were awarded, only one over the number of players in the lineup.[60] The team was captained by James Barton Elliott of Pelham, New York.

The most successful early years in the revival of lacrosse were 1933 and 1934. In 1932, coach Hagenbuckle's last year with the team, a green team under Captain Ward struggled to break even, losing 3 and winning 3 in a six-game schedule. In 1933, Leonard James, a new history instructor and an Englishman familiar with the game, guided the Blue stickmen to a 5 and 1 record, losing only to the Boston Lacrosse Club 8–7. Led by Captain Dan Lewis and sparked by four-year veteran Ed Gulick as well as Dave Francis and Tom Moyer, the team scored 56 goals and gave up only 16. The 1934 team, under Captain Moyer, went undefeated in a six-game schedule which included the Harvard J.V.'s and Freshmen, the Tufts, Springfield and Dartmouth Freshmen, and the Boston Lacrosse Club, on whom the Andoverians revenged the previous year's defeat by reversing the score of 8–7. The Blue team ran up a total of 83 goals against the 26 scored by their opponents.[61]

The year 1935 witnessed the first Andover-Exeter lacrosse game in history and the beginning of the most frustrating series in Phillips Academy athletics in the modern era. Despite the high hopes of the lacrosse buffs generated by the success of the previous year, a light and inexperienced team, after a mediocre season, lost that first game to the Red at Exeter by a score of 9–6. Despite the efforts of Captain Don Henry and Phil Hammond, the heavier and quicker Exonians wore down the Blue team. Roche, an Exeter attackman, scored five goals. The

following year, in a pouring thunderstorm at Andover, Captain Pete Craft's team lost to Exeter 7–5.[62] Captain Horace Poynter's team suffered a similar fate at Exeter in 1937 to the tune of 6–4.[63] The most bitter pill for Andover and coach James to swallow was the defeat suffered by Ed Marshall's good Andover team in 1938. Trailing at the half 5–1, Exeter came out after the half, tied the game, and scored the winning goal with seconds to play: final score, Andover 6, Exeter 7.[64]

The jinx became deep-seated with a 16–2 loss to Exeter in 1939, followed by two more decisive beatings in the succeeding two years.[65] As a matter of record, the only lacrosse game an Andover team won over the northern rival between 1935 and 1941 was Coach Fritz Allis' All-Club team win over the Exeter All-Club in 1940 by a score of 4–3.[66] During this period Andover had developed some fine lacrosse players but not many of the caliber of Exeter's Captains Bob Hulburd and Bud Palmer, both of whom later went on to Princeton and All-American recognition. One belated consolation emerged years later when Hulburd came to Phillips Academy in 1953, eventually took over the lacrosse coaching reins, and finally put to rest in the minds of the Andoverians the myth of Exeter's invincibility.[67]

Tennis is one of the ancient games at Andover, insofar as contests with Exeter go, ranking only behind baseball and football. The series started in 1884 and have taken place every year except 1889, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1902, 1904, 1913, and 1917. The contests, covering thirty years through 1920, resulted in 13 Exeter wins, 12 Andover victories, and 5 ties.[68] The Andover victory in 1921 then evened the series. The position of tennis as a minor sport in the athletic hierarchy rankled some of the undergraduates in the early 1920's. One communication to the *Phillipian* asserted outright that tennis deserved to be a major sport at both the school and college level for a variety of reasons: it is one of the oldest games we have, and was played in Europe centuries ago; the game can be played after college for exercise and pleasure; it is always voted the most popular sport in schools and colleges and interesting to watch. Furthermore, the sport has an international importance, and worldwide tournaments are attracting more people each year. To quote Grantland Rice, "tennis, because of its popularity and importance, is a major sport whether schools and colleges recognize it as such or not." If the communicant of the class of 1923 is still alive, he has certainly seen his convictions confirmed in the sporting world of today.

Certainly the tennis tradition at Andover has always been strong, and the many powerful teams turned out in the twenty years between 1922 and 1941 insured its importance and permanence at Phillips Academy. The new era started auspiciously when the team of Charles Watson, III,

captain in 1922, as a lower middler and again in 1923 as an upper middler, defeated Exeter 8–1 and 7–2 respectively in those years; the team also won the Harvard Interscholastics both years, scoring 18 points in 1922, thereby setting a new record for the event. After a 5–4 setback to the Red the following year, Captain Frank Luce's teams defeated Exeter handily in 1925 and 1926, and were undefeated in 1925. Frank Luce, a remarkable athlete from Boston, in his career at Phillips Academy was twice captain of tennis, led both the hockey and baseball teams in the year 1926–27, and played varsity football for two years.[69] The 1927 team barely squeaked by Exeter 5–4. Captain Charlie Sturtevant that year carried Frank Shields, the first ranking junior player in the country, to three sets before losing to him at the Harvard Interscholastics. Walter Thomas, another senior on that team, lost only one match all year. In the next five years Andover lost to the Exonians four times, winning only in 1929 under Captain Wingate Paine, 7–2. However, the 1928 and 1929 teams both won the Interscholastics at Cambridge. For the next five years Andover turned it around against the Red rivals, winning twice handily but having to come from behind three times for 5–4 wins. Captain Barclay Kingman's 1933 team whitewashed Exeter 9–0 and lost only to the Harvard J.V.'s. The 1936 and 1937 teams were captained by Harry Thompson, another outstanding tennis player from Manchester, Massachusetts. In the next two years the Exonians won by scores of 6–3 and 7–2 respectively. Once again Andover came back in 1940 and 1941 to win, 8–1 and 5–4. Jack Malo and Hobe Early co-captained the former team and Early alone, the latter. Al Everts, a one-year senior from Newtonville, Massachusetts, in 1940 was undefeated throughout the year.[70]

An interesting observation on Andover's strength in tennis over the two decades is that there was very little continuity in the faculty coaching of the teams. Henry Preston (Pat) Kelley, an instructor in the Spanish and French Departments since 1918, coached them through 1927, when he left Phillips Academy temporarily. He was succeeded by William King Murray, appointed in 1927 to replace Pat Kelley in the French Department and to coach tennis. This unfortunate young man, after one year, died in the spring of 1929 and was replaced by Alan Blackmer, then a member of the English Department and already coaching varsity basketball. The following year Buell Trowbridge was hired in the Religion Department and took over varsity tennis for the next four years. When he left Andover in 1933, again Alan Blackmer stepped into the breach for two years, and this time was succeeded for one year by Lud Elleman, a member of the French Department. However, Pat Kelley, who had been reappointed to the faculty in 1935, took over the reins in

1937, assisted by Bartram Kelley of the Mathematics Department. With the return to duty of Pat Kelley the tennis coaching wheel at Phillips Academy had come full circle. Despite the constant changes of training regimes and techniques, Andover tennis had won 13 of the 20 matches against Exeter in that period, to go ahead in the series by 6.[71]

In the author's opinion no sport in the galaxy of competitive athletics depends more on the quality of coaching and the training regimen than swimming. Therefore, to provide winning teams, the successful coach must be able to enlist or develop disciplined talent. The history of the sport at Phillips Academy is a typical example of the relationship between team success and the quality of the previously stated contributing factors.[72] In its infant years, from 1912 to 1922, swimming success depended largely on the natural ability of a few participants, since there were few pools available and, therefore, minimal interest among the student body in swimming competition. Furthermore, at that time it was considered risky for the boys to remain too long in the pool, lest they weaken their physical constitutions and render themselves liable to catch colds and other more serious diseases. Consequently, practice sessions were restricted to one-half hour.

The early coaches resorted to many devices to entice students to come out for swimming. Handicap meets, beginning in September, were organized with cups as prizes for the winners. The pool was opened on Saturday nights, and inter-dormitory meets were scheduled to spur interest in the sport. These later became interclass meets, which continued throughout the winter for those who did not make the varsity team. The winning class was awarded numerals. The club teams, which evolved from the class system in the 1920's, remained the testing ground for the varsity teams until after World War II.[73] Between 1917 and 1923, under a number of different coaches, the teams had produced a record of 49 wins and 19 losses, including 1 win and 2 losses to Exeter.[74]

The 1923–24 season marked the appointment of Roscoe (Rocky) Dake as the head swimming coach. He had been hired in 1921 to teach chemistry and was already deeply involved in the varsity and club football program as an assistant to Fred Daly and later to Ray Shepard. Rocky, to all the students and his colleagues, was to dominate swimming and the chemistry classroom at Andover for the next thirty years. In his first year he had two assistant coaches—Neville, a former Andover captain and Yale graduate, and Eurner, a former New England champion in diving from Amherst College. Because the plunge had been eliminated from college competition the previous year, it was chopped from the list of events. The team went into the Exeter meet with 5 victories and 2 defeats. Captain Frank Wingate had broken school records in both

the 50-yard and 200-yard swims. Unfortunately, in the final meet Captain Wingate, swimming third in the relay, was judged to have jumped a fraction of a second before he was touched, and, although Andover won the race by a large margin, it was awarded to Exeter. The decision, which meant the margin of 16 points, gave the meet to the Exonians 37–25.[75] The new coach had undergone his baptism of fire.

In his first years there were some highlights and a few major changes. In the 1924–25 season Captain Bob Bryant and Fletcher Nyce went to New York to represent Andover in the National Prep School Championships. Bryant's wins in the 50- and 100-yard freestyle and Nyce's win in the breaststroke gave Andover 15 points, enough to take first place. Unfortunately, the 1925 team was a two-man affair, and the lack of depth cost them the Exeter meet, after they had beaten all other opponents except Yale Freshmen, by the close score of 33–29.[76] The 1926 team did not have a chance to avenge the defeat, for an epidemic of scarlet fever forced the cancellation of the Exeter meet. The highlight of the season was Fletcher Nyce's shattering of the world interscholastic record in the 100-yard breaststroke.[77] Despite the presence of some highly talented swimmers over the next three years in Captains Swope and Westfall, Ben Jeffery in the 200 and R. G. Anderson, the 100-yard backstroke record holder, Exeter victories continued to elude the new

Andover swimmers get off to a fast start.

coach. Having lost in 1927 and 1928 and being the favorite to win in 1929, the team never swam Exeter. Measles, this time, had done it again. In 1930, a very strong Andover team, with two record holders in Sargent Kahanamoku in the 100 and Charles Breed in the backstroke, lost the Exeter meet, both Breed and Walter Savell having been disqualified for illegal turns after having won their events handily.[78] Finally, Captain Norman King's team defeated the Red in 1931, 31–25, for the first time in ten years and Coach Dake's first ever.[79] The spell had been broken.

In November of 1931 there were many changes in the swimming rules and events. Prior to 1930, a tie was decided by the winner of the freestyle relay. The new rule stated that in the case of a tie, the win was supposed to go to the team which had won the most events. A new event was introduced called the medley relay, which consisted of a 50-yard backstroke, a 50-yard breaststroke, and a 50-yard freestyle. With the addition of this relay came a new order of eight events, starting with a 200-yard freestyle relay and ending with a 150-yard medley relay.

The years after 1931 turned up some fine Andover swimming teams. Exeter was defeated in 1932 and 1933 with record breaking performances by Captain Kimball in the 100-yard freestyle and Bob Breed in the backstroke.[80] After a losing year in 1934, Coach Dake produced a swimming team which was his best to date. It won the Harvard Interscholastics, and in the Exeter meet Andover swimmers not only took every first place, the dive excepted, but also equalled or broke all existing records. During the season three school records went down the drain. The 200-yard relay team, composed of Captain Andrew Wingate, Robert Cushman, Frederick Griffin, and Charles Howard set a new record of 1:39.6. Cushman never lost all winter and held the record of 2:10.4 in the 200-yard freestyle. The medley relay team of Joseph Burns, George Ryder and William Shoud was clocked in 1:27.4; Captain Wingate twice equalled the record for the 100-yard freestyle of 0:56.4. The Exeter score was 47–18 in Andover's favor. The following year Captain Delaney Kiphuth's team again won the Interscholastics and defeated Exeter 45–20, both the freestyle and medley relay teams setting new National Interscholastic records, 3:10.2 and 1:23.6 respectively. The letdown inevitably followed these two spectacular years for Andover swimming, and the Blue splashers were not to beat the Red rivals again until 1940. In that year Captain Harold Drake's team squeaked by Exeter, 37–29, to redeem a mediocre season. The following year, however, a more robust group of Andover natators thrashed the Exonians 45–21.[81] The *Prep School Swimming Guide* for the 1940–41 season ranked Captain Fred Crane, Jim Carrington, and Oliver Hallett in the top ten

interscholastic swimmers in the country.[82] By the outbreak of the second World War, Andover swimming and Coach Dake had become highly respected.

One of the sure things about Phillips Academy and its geographical location is its guarantee of horrendous weather in the winter and early spring, a discouraging prospect for students interested in ice hockey. Essentially, the story of Andover's hockey fortunes from 1921 to 1950 can be succinctly summed up: bad weather, inadequate facilities, little practice time. Between 1925 and 1936 the difficulties were compounded by the absence of continuity in coaching personnel. After the resignation of Frank Quinby in 1921, the Athletic Department hired George Temple to train the puck chasers. In his first two years he was fortunate in having outstanding talent in the ranks, and shut out Exeter in 1921 and again in 1922 by scores of 4–0 and 3–0. The 1922 team was the first undefeated hockey team in Andover's history. The stars of those years were Captains Herman Koehler and Horace (Hoddy) Cole, both three-sport athletes, Alexander Sayles, Bill Ellison, Edmund Vottle, and John Deignan, the goal tender.[83] The following year, with only two lettermen back—Captain Ellison and Archie Quarrier—the team was handicapped by heavy snow early in the winter and the consequent lack of practice time.

A hockey game on Rabbit Pond when the team was still dependent on natural ice.

They lost to Exeter and Izzie Zarakov 6–0. In 1924, George Temple had left Andover and was replaced by a new English teacher, John Foster, who had played end on the Dartmouth football team and had been a defenseman and captain of their hockey team. Under the new coach, Captain Dick Knight and the five returning lettermen fashioned a fair team with a 4 to 3 record and an unexpected victory over the Red team by a score of 3–1, thanks to a talented one-year senior from Newton, Massachusetts, Dick Vaughan, who scored all three Andover goals.[84] On the day of the Exeter game Coach Foster was confined to his bed with a cold, and Frank O'Brien of the English Department, an outstanding player in his day and an experienced coach; steered the team to a win.[85]

For some unaccountable reason, Mr. Foster was not available in 1925, and Scott Paradise, an Andover and Yale graduate appointed to the Faculty in 1924, took over the coaching duties, assisted by Alexander Sayles, P.A. 1922. Three of the ten preliminary games were cancelled because of poor conditions, and a prolonged thaw in February made it impossible to play the Exeter game.[86] The last successful season for a long time was 1926. Captain Dick Rideout's team, coached now by Alexander Sayles, of Andover, Princeton, and the Boston Hockey Club, had a 4 to 3 record against strong opposition. In beating Exeter 2–1, Frank Luce scored the winning goal with fifteen seconds remaining in the game. Andover would not beat Exeter in hockey again until 1936.

In 1927, Captain Luce's team, under a new coach, Arthur Merewether of the Physical Education Department, played only 4 of 9 scheduled games because of bad ice and lost to Exeter 2–1. The 1928 team, captained by Frank Jackson, and again coached by a new man, Robert Olmstead of Bowdoin and the English Department, lost 5 of 7 games played, including a 3–2 overtime loss to the Exonians. The only significant event of the season was the first hockey game between Phillips Academy and Belmont Hill (1–1 tie), beginning a rivalry which would flourish in future years. The 1929 team, captained by Grant MacDougall and coached by Richard Vaughan, P.A. 1924 and Yale 1928, won 3 and lost 4, including a 9–0 walloping by Arthur Lane and Frankie Spain of the Exeter team. During the next three years, Andover scored only 2 goals against the New Hampshire contingents, despite the efforts of Henry Gardner, Andover captain of both the 1931 and 1932 teams. The following four years saw closer competition between the two schools. The scores in favor of the Red skaters from 1932 through 1935, in order, were 2–1, 4–2, 5–2, and 1–0. Captain Summer's Andover team in 1933 played only the Exeter game, all preliminary games having been cancelled by bad weather conditions. The difference in the 1934 team was Exeter's Gordon Clark, a three-sport standout at that school, who

scored 3 of their 5 goals. The 1934 and 1935 teams were coached by Dick Jackson, captain of the 1928 team and a Latin instructor at the school. The respective captains were Jim Knowles and Pete Davis.

The long drought was broken when George Curtis' 1936 team badly defeated the Exonians by a score of 8–2. Of that group, Curtis, Spink Davis, George Seabury, Harry Holt, Roger Hazen, Bill Pike, and Chuck Rounds all went on to play college hockey. The victory was an auspicious beginning for new coach, Dick Knight, captain of the 1924 Andover team and then in business in Boston. The following year Captain Roger Hazen's team continued the string, winning over Exeter 3–2. Hazen and Chuck Rounds, the Andover goal tender, were the stars for the Blue. However, happy occurrences in Andover Hockey remained few and far between; the next four years saw the Blue beaten by its Red opponents, 4–1, 4–2, 4–2, and 2–1. Hockey at Phillips Academy had not satisfied its loyal adherents and had a long way to go to deserve their respect.

Only those who have attempted to coach hockey at a competitive level in the days before artificial refrigeration and enclosed rinks can appreciate the anguish and frustration of trying to teach skills, organize a team, and fight the weather at the same time. One of those proud individuals in the modern hierarchy of coaches from Dick Knight to Ted Harrison, Hart Leavitt, who coached the author and preceded him for many years as the Andover mentor, suffered, as we all did. His feelings he put into words; I submit them to you as evidence:[87]

A Brief History of Hockey at P.A. Back in the Dark Ages

Up until the coaching regime of Dick Knight, hockey was an orphan at Andover. It was partly the weather that continually dealt us bad cards—thaws, blizzards, warm winters—partly a strong lack of interest among students and the athletic department—good athletes went out for other sports, and the budget was nearly invisible—and partly a series of itinerant coaches.

The game also bore the stigma of being a "minor sport", with a ridiculous letter—HAT—and often ended the season with a poor record. Furthermore, the athletic life of the academy was almost totally dominated by the Big Three: Football, Track, and Baseball. I remember one year when a very strong player refused the captaincy, and I asked around what had happened. One member of the team told me "Oh, he wanted to be baseball captain, and was afraid of not getting it if he became hockey captain."

Schoolboy hockey in the 1920's, 1930's, and part of the 40's was "a power" only in certain Boston High Schools, and Exeter and St. Paul's.

PA could almost never beat any of them; Exeter once won ten years in a row.

I took over from Dick Knight in 1945, and most of my memories are clouded by fighting the weather. I became an absolute genius at "board talks" and scholarly analyses of the rule book. Also, the worst part of it was that the maintenance of the rink was largely neglected, and very annoying, within the Athletic Department.

Students had to shovel snow, flood the rink, put the boards up and repair them, and take care of the equipment. And how they hated it—that is, except those who took the sport for laughs. One thing I know they enjoyed before the Smith rink was built was taking trips all over the country to find strong ice on ponds and lakes. It was kind of a lark when we had to stop scrimmage because a deer ran across the rink. Once a right wing fell through the ice in North Andover trying to reach a wide pass. Such melodrama was a good change from the strict rules of the school.

As the coach, I fell through thin ice on practically every pond within 20 miles of PA because I wouldn't let the boys on until I had tested it. I became an expert on the sound of cracks that signified heavy freezing, and those that meant "Get OFF!"

One of the craziest eras was the decade or so when we hired horses from local farms to clean off the snow, or, imitating St. Paul's, pulled a shaver over the ice. Many times the poor animals would fall through an air hole, and then wreck the rink by chomping their way to land. Once a horse went through, with each leg down a hole and his belly lying on solid ice. He couldn't pull himself out, and panicked. I thought we would have to shoot him because he'd break his legs thrashing around. But one of the ground crew belted him across the fanny with a shovel 8 or 10 times, and finally the horse reared up, as if by magic, or a push by the devil, and shot into the air and out into the apple orchard by Rabbit Pond.

After that the Director of Athletics said, "No more horses." The owner threatened to sue.

So we tried tractors. . . . but so many of them went through the ice that it became too expensive. Also some of the ground crew refused to work on the pond for fear of falling through, a very genuine and non-paranoid fear!

Hockey? Yes, we played now and then. Everything cooperated for Dick Knight his last year: hard, cold weather, thick ice, almost no snow or rain, and a "powerhouse". He was wise: he retired after an undefeated season.

Then for five years I coached teams on natural ice. We never did very well, but we certainly had some laughs. I remember a game against St. Pauls with one of their strong teams: we couldn't get the puck out of our zone because of poor defense. Then, a goal was saved because the puck went down a hole right in front of our goalie. "Best defense play I ever

saw", cracked one of my players. Later, an authority on Nature looked at the holes and said, "Those were made by beavers."

Another time, too many spectators stood on the ice and the rink began to sink, so we made them go up into the orchard.

In 1948, I was ready to quit, but Sumner Smith gave money for the first artificial ice rink in the history of prep schools in America. For three years everything was different: we played almost all the games scheduled, and had winning seasons. I even had a chance to coach!

Perhaps the best victory of all was the 5–0 whipping of Exeter on the day the rink was christened.

It was especially delightful for me because snow and sleet fell on the rink in the morning, the school ground crew said they were too busy to clean and shave the ice, so I got mad, went up to the barn, drove the tractor to the new rink, got students to hitch up the shaver, and with the help of Bill Saltonstall, the Exeter Principal, cleaned the ice surface to a shining plate of glass.

That winter I held hardly any board talks.

Basketball has held a special place in the story of Andover's athletics, almost from the time the game was first played. The special relationship began in 1910, when Oswald Tower was appointed to the faculty as an instructor in mathematics. Ozzie Tower became known as "Mr. Basketball" throughout the country for the next forty years. The contributions of this quiet man to Phillips Academy and to the game of basketball were summarized in a tribute paid to him by a colleague, Douglas S. Byers, on the occasion of his retirement after thirty-nine years of service to the school:

> On May 7, at a special school assembly, Oswald Tower was awarded a bronze plaque symbolic of his election to the Helms Basketball Hall of Fame. As editor and interpreter for many years of the Basketball Guide, Ozzie's name has become practically a household word to thousands of coaches and players, and his acquaintance in that group must be astronomically large. His influence on the development of America's most popular sport has been deep, lasting and appreciated.[88]

As already noted in an earlier chapter, basketball was first played at Andover from 1902 to 1912, when it was dropped by faculty vote. It was resumed in 1920, the year which marked the first Andover-Exeter game in that sport. For the first three years of its revival basketball was coached by Lawrence Roth, an historian appointed to the faculty in 1915. Although a competent coach, he lost two of the first three games against Exeter. The highlight of his career must have been his shutout of Governor Dummer 44–0 in 1922, an occurrence unique in basketball his-

tory. In 1923 Fred Daly took over the coaching responsibilities. Some idea of how the program had grown can be gleaned from the expanded schedule of fourteen games played in 1923. All of these opponents except three were college freshmen, including Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Holy Cross, M.I.T., Tufts, and Northeastern. The three school opponents were Worcester Academy, Dean Academy, and Exeter. Captain Bill Miller's team, going into the last contest with a 7 to 6 record, defeated the archrival at Exeter 27–23 to even the series at two apiece.

The 1924 basketball team was one of the strongest in Andover's history. Led by Captain George Mumby, it lost only 1 of 16 games played. The loss was to Princeton, and among the wins were an overtime victory over Worcester Academy and a last-second basket by Mumby to beat Exeter by a score of 27–26. The following year Captain Karl Billhardt's team won 7 of the 11 games played, including two come-from-behind victories over Harvard Freshmen, 35–32, and Exeter 28–23.[89] At the end of the school year in 1925, Fred Daly, who had done such an outstanding job as head coach of football, basketball, and baseball, left Andover for a position as physical director and head coach at Tamalpais School in San Rafael, California.[90] Earlier in May the Administration had announced that Alan Rogers Blackmer, captain of the Williams

A fast break by Andover Basketball players.

tennis and basketball teams in 1924, had been appointed to the English Department and would replace Fred Daly as basketball coach.[91]

The new coach immediately faced a series of problems typical of the Phillips Academy of that era. In the middle of the term Sidney Kieselhorst, the captain, became ineligible, and two other starters, Doug Hopkins and Marc Stuart, were so badly injured that they were out of action until the final game. Nevertheless, he developed a highly respectable team, one which lost only four games. Unfortunately, after all the hard work, the Exeter game was called off because of scarlet fever on the New Hampshire campus.[92] In 1927, Blackmer, starting with only one letterman, Captain Ted Avery, built another competent team which compiled an 8 and 4 record and a victory over Exeter by the score of 31–19. This last feat was accomplished against a highly favored Red team by the coach's strategy of ball control, to slow Exeter down in the first half, followed by a fast-break type of offense in the second half, which left the Exonians demoralized. The Andover stars were Avery and Arnie Frigard. As Larry Shields put it in the *Bulletin*, "That game was a mighty strong indication that proper coaching often may win games."[93] The year 1928 was disastrous for basketball. Coach Blackmer was away for a year, studying at the Sorbonne in Paris.[94] Ozzie Tower helped with the squad before Christmas until George Temple was hired as the permanent coach for the year. Furthermore, Captain Harold Harris and Bill Frank were the only lettermen. The results were a foregone conclusion; a 4 to 8 record and a loss to the Red, 32–28.[95]

Alan Blackmer, returning from an educational sabbatical leave, found conditions in 1929 reminiscent of his first year coaching basketball at Andover. Captain Dan Dorman was ineligible for scholastic reasons in the first half of the season, which left two returning lettermen, Win Huppuch and Dick Chafee. Nothing daunted, he built a team which won 8 of its 11 games before the Exeter contest, which again was cancelled, the reason being the prevalence of measles, this time on the Andover campus. The following year a Blackmer-coached team lost to Exeter for the first time by a score of 25–22. Captain Howard Kellogg was the only star in a losing season. The following year, with a new coach, Karl Billhardt, a former Andover captain, Captain Kellogg's 1931 team turned out a 13 and 2 record, losing only to Yale Freshmen and Worcester Academy and winning a thriller with Exeter, 20–19. In 1932, Coach Billhardt's second year, the team, with a 6 and 6 previous record, upset undefeated Exeter, 31–30. Captain Dick Barr, with seconds to go, dribbled around the Red guards and sank the winning basket. The years 1933 and 1934, both under the captaincy of Ed Kellogg, brother of Howard, were losing seasons. An undefeated Exeter

team won 29–26 in 1933 and the following year the squad, playing without its captain and decimated by sickness, bowed to the Red five 30–28. In 1935, Ed Kellogg's third consecutive year as Andover's captain, the Blue hoopsters, with an 8 and 4 record, again succumbed to Exeter, 33–20.[96]

1936 saw a coaching change in basketball at Andover which would maintain for forty years. Karl Billhardt had accepted a new position at the Tome School in Port Deposit, Maryland, and Frank F. DiClemente was appointed in 1935 as an instructor in science and assistant in the Physical Department. A member of the 1935 varsity soccer and basketball teams at Springfield College, he was to be Andover's new basketball coach. Deke immediately injected new life into the ailing program. His first team, under Captain Charlie Conant with Bill Zilly, Ray Anderson, Cy Taylor, Pete Craft, and Hank Wood, turned in an 11 and 4 season, including an impressive win over a previously unbeaten Exeter team, 36–30. The following year brought Andover the best basketball team in its history to that date. Captain Ray Anderson's stalwarts—Johnny Cobb, Pete Craft, Dick Mayo, and Peter Dudan—lost only two games all year and handily trounced the Red rival, 43–32. The 1938 team under Dick Mayo was a disappointment; it lost six games and bowed to Exeter 28–25. However, Captain Peter Dudan's 1939 team got back on track with a healthy 8 and 3 record and a decisive victory over a strong Red quintet, 44–35. In that fracas Dudan, Tom Whelan, Brooks Smith, Tim Hoopes, and Hugh Bennet played the entire game to outscore Exeter's Stewart and Bowersox. Captain Dudan, Hooper, and Bennet each scored 6 baskets. The pendulum swung back to New Hampshire in 1940, when Deke's basketeers had a losing season, his first. The 1941 team, playing a reduced schedule of 8 games, won 5 but lost a close one at Exeter, 41–37. In six years at the helm, Coach DiClemente had won 45 basketball games and lost 24, a highly respectable record. Andover basketball fortunes would be in good hands for many years to come.

The history of wrestling at Phillips Academy between 1912 and 1943 can be summed up in one name, John A. Carlson, better known to generations of Andover men as the beloved "Cy," who taught them hammerlocks and forearm rolls and rubbed out the charley-horses and sore backs of hundreds of Andover athletes. In 1912 a certain "Cyclone" Burns was engaged to coach wrestling on the Hill, an activity which at that time was largely neglected. John Carlson, a Swedish immigrant, an expert blue-water sailor, was a kindly, gentle, sympathetic, generous man, who had earlier acquired a considerable reputation as a professional wrestler by pinning such celebrated squeeze and hold artists as Strangler Lewis. For twelve years Cy commuted to Andover from Boston, a period

during which he studied at the Sargent School of Physical Education and at Harvard University and for five years coached the wrestling teams of M.I.T. In 1925 he was engaged as full-time wrestling coach and trainer at Phillips Academy and moved to Andover with his family.[97] However, between 1912 and 1921 Cy had developed a modest program of competitive wrestling, intramural and interscholastic, at the school so that its inclusion as a minor sport in the program after World War I was a foregone conclusion. From 1913 to 1920, Andover had competed in 26 outside matches, an average of 3 a year, and had won 15, lost 10, and tied 1.[98]

In the 1920's, Andover wrestling developed certain interesting patterns. The number of matches per year ranged from 4 to 7. The traditional opponents were the freshmen teams from Tufts, Springfield, Brown, Harvard, Yale, Northeastern, and M.I.T. Always included was the Boston Y.M.C.A.; the only school team meet was with Worcester Academy, the last and letter meet on the schedule until 1934. The second pattern gives one pause for speculation. With few exceptions Cy had very little material to work with at the beginning of every season, but suffered only two losing seasons after 1920. The man was a superb coach. One wonders what happened to the underclass lettermen who chose to forego wrestling the following year. For example William Healey wrestled in the unlimited class on Peter Capra's undefeated team of 1922 when he was a lower middler. In the next two years he emerged as one of Andover's great track and football stars. In 1928 Captain John McGauley's 6 and 1 team was comprised of all underclassmen, including the Captain. The following year the only returning letterman to report was Captain McGauley. Consequently his 1929 team had a losing season, winning only one match. Proselytizing among coaches has been known to occur, even in the hallowed halls of Andover.

The sustaining strengths of the program through the years were the boys who stayed with the sport over three or four years. In the 1920's three great wrestlers came to Andover as ninth graders from the New York Boys Club. Peter Capra captained the 1921 and 1922 teams, losing only one meet in those two years, in which he personally lost only one match. His brother, Carl Capra, captained the 1925 undefeated team and the 1926 team, which won 4, lost 1 and tied 1. Carl lost only one match in three years. The stalwarts on the 1925 team were Capra, with 28 points, Kyoshi Yamaguchi, with 26 points, and Harry Wylie, with 21 points. Yamaguchi, from Kobe, Japan, lost only 2 matches in four years at Andover and captained the 1927 team to a 4-1-1 record. John McGauley, from New York City and the Boys Club, captained the 1928 team to a 6 and 1 season, losing only to the Harvard J.V.'s. As captain in

1929, he personally did not lose a match. Obviously experience and training developed those students into outstanding performers.

The 1930's noted some changes in the wrestling schedules. Robert Eiseman's team journeyed to the Taft School in 1930 for the first competition ever between these schools. Had that team not been defeated by Harvard and M.I.T. Freshmen, each by 1 point, they would have won all 8 matches. By 1934, Milton Academy, Browne and Nichols school, and Exeter had become annual rivals, and by 1940 Quincy, North Quincy, Weymouth, and Haverhill High Schools periodically provided the opposition. After 1930 the quality of Andover's wrestling teams slipped a bit, although from the first Andover-Exeter meet in 1934 the Blue did not lose to the Red grapplers until 1940. However, Andover had some standout performers in those years. Gregory Shellenberger, on the 1932 team, was undefeated for two years in the 115-pound class until beaten by his Yale Freshman brother David. Dan Lewis, in 1933, was undefeated. Jim Bird, captain of the 1935 team, went undefeated with five pins and two time decisions. Captain G. Choate Huffard of the 1937 team was undefeated in the 155-pound class. Jack Castle of the 1939 team won all six of his matches. From 1940 to 1943 Exeter turned the tide to win four in a row. Except for 1941, when Andover lost every meet, the Red and Blue contests were close. The record in the new wrestling rivalry stood: Andover 6 wins and 4 losses.

In 1943 the call of duty took John Carlson away from the school he loved.[99] He left behind a legacy to the wrestling history of Phillips Academy, a record of 99 victories, 49 losses, and 4 ties over a thirty-one year period of service.

One of the great enigmas of Andover's athletic history was the minor position accorded soccer in the hierarchy of sports at Phillips Academy in the first five decades of the twentieth century. As noted earlier, soccer football antedated American football at the school by seventy years. Furthermore, measured in terms of winning and losing team performances, no other sport could pretend to match the incredible record of Andover soccer teams over thirty-four years under the stewardship of the amazing Jim Ryley. Yet the evidence is overwhelming that it was not allowed to rival football in the fall or baseball and track, the other two "major" sports, in the spring. The leading school publications, the *Phillipian* and the *Phillips Bulletin*, consistently allotted minimal space to soccer coverage, whereas the three major sports were always heavy-type, front page material. The soccer schedules were comparatively brief, seldom exceeding seven games, and interscholastic competition did not start until the middle of October. Soccer games were played on Wednesdays to insure maximum spectator attendance at the football

games on Saturdays. Even though adjustments were made in the 1950's to rectify these inequities, the Andover-Exeter soccer game, with very few exceptions, is still played on Wednesday before the football game. Traditions, good or bad, tend to persist. An editorial in 1920 urged greater attendance at soccer games; the last game had attracted only twenty people. "Football is a big sport, but soccer needs support."

As Andover wrestling through the mid-1940's was Cy Carlson, so Andover soccer was Jim Ryley over the same period. Born in Dundee, Scotland, where he learned the fundamentals of soccer, he came to the town of Andover in 1893. Rumor has it that in 1912 he was seen kicking a soccer ball on Andover Hill with some Phillips Academy students, and the observer was so impressed with Jim's skill that he reported what he had seen to the Athletic Department, who thereupon immediately hired him. The essence of the story is that from 1912 to 1946 Andover's soccer fortunes were in the very capable hands of Jim Ryley.

Ironically, Jim's record in his first years as coach was hardly scintillating; between 1912 and 1920 it stood at 19 wins and 18 losses. More interestingly, his second team into the new decade of the 1920's was his worst; the 1921 group played 4 games, losing 3 and tying 1. The 1922

Jim Ryley, coach of soccer from 1912–1946.

team quickly redeemed the record, however, with a winning percentage of .830 in six games played. Sparked by Captain Kuo Fong Tsai and teammate Yueh Tseng, two of the many Chinese students from Tientsin, China, in those days, they defeated Worcester Academy by a score of 1–0 in the resumption of an old rivalry which had been suspended since 1911. Worcester avenged the defeat by the identical score against Captain Potter's team in 1923. Again, Tseng, Eastman Potter, and Grant Flynn were the outstanding Andover players.

1924 began a new era in Andover's soccer history and Jim Ryley's career. The team that year was the first of four successive undefeated teams. The Blue's next soccer loss would not come until 1928. Captain Ben English's team defeated, in order, Worcester, Harvard Freshmen, The Boston Chinese team, and Tabor. It was scored on only once. The stars were Ben English, Carol Snow, Hin Cheung Chan, Tseng, Gilbert Cheney, and James R. Ullman. Starting with only three lettermen the following year, Coach Ryley did it again. The 1925 team, led by Sherwood Smith, played the same schedule as the previous years, with the addition of St. John's Prep. It won 4 and played a scoreless tie with Worcester. Captain Smith was the high scorer, and the other outstanding players were Charlie Sturtevant, Jere Annis, Douglas Hopkins, and Ed Anderson. The predictions for soccer in 1926 were gloomy with only Sturtevant, Burt Smith, and Jeff Grainger back, but Jim fooled them again. Opening the season against the Harvard Freshmen on 11 October, Andover shut them out, 2–0. In the next three weeks they then disposed of Dean Academy, 4–2, Tabor Academy, 6–0, and Worcester Academy, 3–2. In that final letter game, the three aforementioned veterans plus Marshall McDuffie, the Greenough twins, Tom and Bob, Ted Loeb, and Mort Laundon played superbly. Captain Sturtevant's 2 goals made the difference. In this cycle of undefeated teams, the 1927 group was the strongest in its depth of talent. It played 6 games, scored 25 goals, and had only 1 goal scored on it all year. Captain Tom Greenough and brother Bob starred in the 5–0 win over Dean Academy, followed closely by successive shutouts over Tabor and the Bridgewater Normal School. In the 6–0 defeat of Dartmouth John Clarke scored 4 goals. Harvard was able to score 1 goal against a superb defense and lost 4–1. In the last letter game against Worcester Jim Pugh, a lower middler, scored 3 of the 5 goals to shut them out. Gustav Kiddé in the goal and fullback Jim Bannon backboned the defense all season. The year 1928 saw the string broken, with losses to Worcester and Bradford-Durfee, and 3 ties. The 1929 team won 5 and lost 1 to Worcester, 4–0. Captain Kenneth Fawcett, a Canadian from Manitoba, was the standout all year, getting 2 goals to beat Tabor, and to beat Yale.

Beginning again in 1930 Ryley-coached soccer teams reeled off a record of victories and undefeated teams never equalled in the history of the school. Captain Jim Wolcott's team went undefeated, as did Joe Upton's and Dan Badger's in 1931 and 1932. The latter group's only black mark was giving up a goal to the Red booters, their first in the history of the series. The 1933 team lost 1 game to Tabor, 4–0, to break the string; it would be six years and 37 soccer games later before Andover would be beaten again. During that period from 1930 to 1939, Ryley's teams scored 165 goals and gave up only 16, a truly remarkable achievement.

To attempt to name those many players who owe their places in Andover's soccer Valhalla to the genius of Jim Ryley would be impossible, but some few are worthy of honorable mention. In 1930, Fritz Allis scored the first goal ever against Exeter and Frank Vincent, his roommate, two additional goals in the 3–0 win. In 1931, Captain Joe Upton was the high scorer on the team; however, the heroes of the 5–0 win over the Red were Alan Darling (2) and lower middler Bill Bird (3), who scored all 5 Andover goals. Captain Badger and Stewart Thorne were the outstanding forwards and George Hall, a superb goaltender on the 1932 team; they gave up a single goal in the 6 games played. Carl Shirley's 1933 team, which lost to Tabor and tied Exeter while winning 4 games, was sparked by goalie Norman Cross, halfbacks Charlie Hazeltine and Henry Bagg; again Dan Badger led the attack. Henry Bagg's 1934 team, with a wealth of talent, put Andover back on track with Coach Ryley's eighth undefeated season. Norm Cross gave up 1 goal all year, while Dan Swihart, Ed Robie, and Howard Mendel as forwards,

The 1935 championship soccer team. Unbeaten, untied, unscored-on.

and Bagg and Hazeltine as halfbacks provided the winning combinations all year. Statistically, at least, Captain Dan Swihart's 1935 team achieved the ultimate; they shut out all six opponents scoring 17 goals, including 2 against Exeter. Curiously enough, the Andover goalie, Fred ("Fireball") Stott, was a converted forward. He and Captain Swihart, Bill Thornby, and Charlie Howard comprised an excellent defensive combination. Ed Robie, Howie Murdel, and Seth Eames were the Blue sharpshooters who provided the punch. Ed Robie's team in 1936 tied 2 and won 4, the special treat a 2–0 victory over a previously undefeated Exeter team. Robie, Swihart, Pete Coursen, Roger Hazen, and Bob Fagley were the mainstays of the team. Captain Marshall Scott's 1937 team played 7 games, tying 2 and winning 5. The team was gifted with a depth of talent and gave up only 1 goal all year. In addition to Scott, Tony Godinez, Ron Reader, Fred Bergfors, Art Heidrich, Pete Coursen, Norm Lowell, and Theo Hagedorn, a German exchange student, were outstanding. The last named won the Exeter game by scoring the only goal in a spectacular solo performance. Captain Dick Conant's team had the most talented goal-getters in the galaxy of undefeated teams, scoring 34 and yielding only 3. Helmut Scheid, another German exchange student, was the leading scorer, along with Conant. Donald Boynton, Dick Jones, Bob Cowles, and Art Heidrich were outstanding forwards, and George Parker and Joe Phelan provided the defensive support for goalie Tracy Dickson. Joe Parker's 1939 team had the dubious distinction of being the first to lose to Exeter. The group lacked scoring punch, tallying only 6 goals all season. Captain Parker, Don Boynton, and Bob Anderson kept the record at only 3 losses. Captain Boynton's team the following year, with a record of 4 victories, 2 ties, and 2 defeats, also lacked the ability to score. Boynton, George Bush, and Jim Dicken were the nucleus of the team. Bush and Bob Nelb lost most of the season through sickness, thereby weakening the team's performance.[100] Jim Ryley's booters got back in the groove in 1941, winning all their games except one, a 1–1 tie with Deerfield, for an undefeated season. Captain Poppy Bush's play throughout the season ranked him as one of Andover's all-time soccer greats. Jack Shepley, a Ryley discovery ten days prior to the final game, scored the first goal in the Exeter game; Bush scored the winner.

Jim Ryley was not only a superb soccer coach, but also a remarkable man. As the Manager of the Grill at Peabody House, Supervisor of the Commons, baseball umpire, and janitor in Bancroft Hall, he had won the respect and confidence of many generations of undergraduates. He knew boys—their foibles and their virtues—and was indeed their sympathetic guide, counsellor, and friend. A gallant sportsman, a loyal and

cooperative associate, he endeared himself to the whole community. In seeking to fathom the secret of Jim's coaching genius, the author talked with two of his colleagues, Fritz Allis and Fred Stott, both of whom had played on undefeated Andover teams in 1930 and 1935, respectively. The author assumes full responsibility for the following analysis based on the two conversations and his close study of the records. Jim knew the game thoroughly, and he recognized talent instinctively. Furthermore, he knew where to place the talent in team combinations. From a group of sixty candidates every year, he could quickly cull out the inferior players to devote more time with the final group—a technique emotionally wrenching to some, but effective. The key to his success as a technician and a strategist was speed and defense. As the athletic sections of the *Pot Pourri*s have consistently attested, Andover's teams were not the biggest, but they were fast and quick. Furthermore, it is much easier to establish sound defensive strategy if your forwards can get back to defend. The goals-scored-against record of Jim's teams provides sufficient proof of his theory. Finally, as a coaching personality, he was friendly, but firm. And he always expected from his players 150 percent.[101] At the close of his last season—1946—the record was awesome: 125 wins, 48 losses, and 31 ties. Against Exeter, Andover teams had won 10, lost 5, and tied 6. They had gone through fourteen undefeated seasons. Jim Ryley was one of Andover's great coaches.

The individual whose personality dominated Phillips Academy athletics for thirty years became the football line coach under Fred Daly in 1920. Ray Shepard, hired in 1919 and essentially a track coach, must have done a reasonable job in his first year, since Andover limited the Exeter rivals to 3 points in the final game for a 6–3 victory, as earlier noted. It would be the last time the Blue football team would defeat the Red team until 1926, Ray Shepard's second year as the head coach. Captain Vanderburgh Johnstone's team of 1922, anxious to regain face after the disastrous loss of the previous year, played a rather ambitious schedule, consisting of the best college freshmen teams in the East, and only one schoolboy team—Exeter. In the first three games of the season Andover defeated Brown in the opener, 7–0, on Roy Randall's touchdown. An interesting sidelight on the game was that the only hired official was Toomy, the referee. The other three were Fred Boyce, the umpire, Mike Sides, the head linesman, and Horace Poynter, the field judge, all of the Andover faculty. There followed on successive Saturdays 2 scoreless ties against Harvard and Princeton. The latter game was notable for the powerful punting of Andover's John Kaufman and Princeton's Gibson. Following a 12–12 tie against the Harvard Seconds and a cancellation by Tufts, the Blue lost to Exeter, 12–3, Andover's only

score coming on a drop kick by John Failing. An interesting feature of the game was that for the first time in the history of the rivalry it was played in four fifteen-minute quarters.

1923 saw some changes in the organization of football at Phillips Academy. The first was an increase in the varsity schedule to nine games and a temporary revival of the Lawrenceville rivalry. The varsity, for the first time, was divided into two squads, A and B. Fred Daly and John Foster coached the top group of twenty-four players; Frank Benton, in his sixth year at Andover, took charge of the second group.[102] The J.V.'s played two outside games throughout the season, walloping both the M.I.T. sophomores and the Brown Freshmen. The Varsity was a disappointment, although it lost only to Harvard, 7–0. The team was wealthy in its depth of talent, but tied both Worcester, 0–0, and Exeter, 7–7. The high points were a 7–0 win over Lawrenceville, the result of a fumble recovery touchdown by Art Parisien, and an upset of Yale Freshmen, 13–2, when Bill Healey picked up a loose ball and ran 49 yards for a touchdown. Despite the addition of a J.V. squad that year, the club football competition continued with spirit and enthusiasm. At the first tier the Greeks nosed out the Romans for the championship; at the second level, the Saxons won it all; the All-Club team lost to Exeter's All-Class team, 19–7.

The team of 1924 ranks as one of the most courageous in Andover's history. Captain Bill Healey, who had succeeded Roy Randall when the earlier captain-elect went to Brown, played inspirational defensive football all fall. Hampered by lack of size and very little depth, the team nevertheless won four games, against Dean, Cushing, the Harvard Freshmen, and Lawrenceville. They lost to Yale, Brown, the Harvard seconds, and, finally to Exeter, but not before putting up one of the finest goal-line stands ever, stopping the Red machine seven times inside the two-yard line. The heroes were Healy, Carl Sandberg, Karl Billhardt, Frank Foster, John Prior, and Arnie Frigard.[103] In 1925 Ray Shepard took over as head coach of football after Fred Daly had departed for California. He had gone to a football coaching school that summer the better to prepare himself for the ordeal. His assistant coaches were Roscoe Dake, Frank Benton, and William Jacob, a new appointee to the Latin Department. Of seven opponents they defeated Dean and Vermont Academy, lost to a strong Lawrence High School team, Yale Freshmen, and the Yale Seconds. They played scoreless ties against Harvard Freshmen and Exeter. The last game was a see-saw stalemate; the high wind made it impossible for Captain Sandberg or the Exeter Captain Ellis to connect on several dropkick attempts.

In early 1926 there appeared in the *Phillips Bulletin* an editorial whose

message would be as timely in 1982 as it was then. "Anyone who reads the articles on education appearing so frequently in our current periodicals cannot help being impressed by the undertone of futility which is felt in many of the discussions. The time when we were absolutely sure that we were on the right track has evidently gone by, and there is, in reaction, a tendency to assume that everything is wrong. . . .

"Something of this critical spirit may be detected in the controversy now being waged in the public press regarding the advantage of football as a sport. A good part of the attack, however, is being directed at non-essentials, not at the game itself. Whenever it becomes noticeably commercialized, when the young high school or college athlete is exploited and even paid because of his superiority as a halfback, then we believe that there is something wrong with the conditions. But, carried on in a sane and normal way, as it is at Andover and Exeter, the game has much to recommend it. At these schools it is a pastime, not a business. Furthermore, with the spread of intramural contests among clubs and classes, the worst features have been eliminated, for there can be no talk about 'eleven men on the gridiron and six hundred on the bleachers.' Elevens today may possibly be inferior to those of thirty years ago; but the amateur status of the sport is less questionable than it used to be. We are sure that when the present 'tumult and the shouting dies,' as it is bound to do, football will retain its position as the king of games with vigorous and alert young men."[104] This reminder from the past must give us pause to consider seriously the condition of football at Phillips Academy today.

The story of Andover football in 1926 was the Exeter game. Captain Dick Kingston's team, composed primarily of boys who had been at the school for at least two years, went into the last game with a lackluster record of 3 and 3, albeit against some formidable opposition. Before 8,000 spectators, Andover was at first pushed all over Brothers Field, but yielded only a field goal; they had not penetrated beyond the Exeter 40-yard line. An amazing metamorphosis took place after half time. Arnie Frigard, Charlie Crandall, Frank Luce, and Fred Roe hurled and caught passes with deadly accuracy and amazing skill. Especially noteworthy was Frigard's game; he seized passes and eluded tacklers in a manner that seemed uncanny. Frigard scored twice and Charlie Crandall once in a 20–3 come-from-behind decisive victory. It was Ray Shepard's first win over Exeter, and Andover's first victory in seven years.[105] Bill Gould's team of 1927, with only four lettermen returning, posted a losing season. They lost the first three games to Dartmouth, Harvard, and Yale Freshmen, and defeated Lawrence High School and New Hampshire Freshmen. The Dean game was cancelled by the fear of a possible

polio epidemic at Andover. In the traditional last game, which ended in a scoreless tie, Captain Gould was all over the field. One correspondent claimed that he made more than half of the Andover tackles.[106]

One of the most remarkable upsets in the history of the Andover-Exeter football series occurred in 1928 on Brothers Field. The Blue had had an indifferent season, winning the opener against Tufts Freshmen and then losing consecutively to Harvard Freshmen, Lawrence High School, Dean Academy, and Yale and New Hampshire freshmen. Newspapermen in New England and New York had predicted an overwhelming victory for Exeter. On a beautiful day for football, Andover, playing inspired defense behind the savage tackling of Captain Brett Osborne and Lyman Westfall, held the heavier Exeter team scoreless for almost three periods. When Gilbert Wright, the Andover left end was hurt, he was replaced by Walter S. Kimball. On the next play the substitute end blocked an Exeter punt and recovered it himself. Maclean Williamson then completed a pass to Rodney Brown on the Red 1-foot line as the third period ended. On the first play in the fourth period, Bart Viviano smashed over for the score. Twice more in the period Exeter tried to kick itself out of trouble, but "WaWa" Kimball blocked both attempts, scoring one touchdown himself after the block and setting up another for Westfall. The game had turned into a rout, and Kimball had earned his way into the hall of fame made up of heroes in Andover-Exeter contests, rising from lowly substitute to New England All-Scholastic in fifteen minutes.[107]

In 1929, the Andover footballers were not so fortunate. Under Ray Shepard, coaches Frank (Porky) Benton, Rocky Dake, Bill Jacob, and Karl Billhardt had steered a light, fast, but erratic team to a 3 win - 3 loss season. The bright spot was a 7–0 victory over the Harvard Freshmen, the first since 1926. But Captain Frank Crane's team did the courteous thing at the dedication of the new Plimpton Stadium and bowed 14–7 to a powerful Exeter eleven led by such stalwarts as John Dean, Bill Clark, Frankie Spain, and Clare Curtin, all future college stars. Andover's one chance to tie the score in the second half was thwarted when Phil Potter, who had blocked an Exeter punt and was on his way to score, stopped and was tackled when the referee blew his whistle by mistake. Andoverians may have derived some consolation when a Day Hall contingent, coached by Donald Leith of the History Department, defeated Middlesex School in the first recorded game of interscholastic touch football. Further satisfaction was forthcoming when a faculty team defeated the Exeter faculty in a post-season touch football game by 7 touchdowns before the Exeter student body. The Blue stars were Alan Blackmer, Bill Jacob, George Sanborn, and Buell Trowbridge. Never say die!

From an Andover point of view the Blue-Red game in 1930 was another "barn-burner." Once again a light, fast team, coached by Messrs. Shepard, Benton, Dake, Hooky Hagenbuckle, and Karl Billhardt, came to the final game with a record of 2 wins, 3 losses, and a tie. They put it together against Exeter's Bill Clark and company for a thrilling 20–16 victory in as spectacular a display of aerial fireworks as has ever been seen in the series. The Blue captain, Eddie King, by his running, passing, and field generalship, was largely responsible for the win, but he was ably supported by Harold Foreman, John Bird, Jim Kettle, Bill Boswell, Walter Fitz, and Ray Graham. In the course of the game, the lead changed hands four times. Each team had 15 first downs. Andover completed 17 out of 20 forward passes for 196 yards and ran for another 138. Exeter ran up 200 yards on the ground, largely the work of Captain Clark. They had only 38 in the air. Before the game it had rained heavily, and it rained again immediately after the final whistle.[108] In between, the sun shone blue just long enough.

For Andover the 1931 football season was a successful one with an unhappy ending. Horace Davis, captain and three-year veteran, and his strong supporting cast of Scott Fitz, Kim Whitehead, John Bird, Ray Graham, and Henry Gardner, had lost only 1 game by a point and had beaten the Yale frosh 13–0, a feat not accomplished by an Andover team

Faculty football coaches in 1930. Ray Shepard is in the center.

in twenty years. The Exeter game was another two-fisted affair, Exeter winning, 15–12, on a field goal kicked by Willis in the last forty-five seconds to play. Ray Graham's 1932 team took a 2-2-1 record into the Exeter game and were out-matched completely by a strong Exeter team led by Rex Kidd and Tom Bilodeau. The game was played in the mud; had it been a good day, the score against the Blue team might have been much higher. The following year saw another average Andover football team lose to Exeter 7–6 in a grinding battle at Exeter. Gordon Clark was the Red poison with his shifty and powerful running. The Andover standouts were Bill Platt, Lenny Viens, and Kevin Rafferty. Andover threatened constantly in the second half but failed to score. The most memorable incident about the contest for both schools was that the game was broadcast by CBS on a coast-to-coast network. Bob Sears' team in 1934 turned the tables around and defeated Exeter by the identical score of 7–6. The game featured a kicking duel by Exeter's Gordie Clark and Andover's Fulton Cahners, and pitted the Blue's passing game against the Red's running attack. Andover's score came on a pass from Lenny Viens to Bill Moody. Exeter failed to kick the extra point. The Andover win broke the tie in this most ancient of school rivalries. The record then stood Andover 25 victories, Exeter 24.

The defenders of Andover football are always hard pressed to explain away the ineptitude of the 1935 team. The standard excuses are readily available: the school did not open until October first because of a polio epidemic in Chicago; there were only six returning lettermen; the schedule had been reduced to 5 games; the squad was riddled with injuries during the short season; the line was weak and the backfield strong. To the eyes of a 137-pound lower middler who was dragged all over Brothers Field by those Blue behemoths, the explanation lay elsewhere. There had not been assembled a greater array of football talent at Andover since the turn of the century. To bolster the veterans like Captain John Graham, Cape Burnam, Ted Sharretts, Hank Chaney, Joe Dempsey, and Sonny Chase were newcomers George Seabury and Cy Taylor, who measured laid end to end, 13 feet and who together weighed 450 pounds. John McLaughry, John Murphy, Roger Battles, and Torbert McDonald were high school all-scholastic backfield types. Two were destined to become college captains. However, despite the obvious physical potential, the team scored only 7 points in 5 games. The problem was that Shep had tried to put in the Pop Warner double-wing offense in which the quarterback led every play to the point of attack, and the defenses all year long keyed on the quarterback. The low point of the season came at Exeter, when an Andover back, punt blocking for McLaughry, backed into the kicker's foot. Exeter recovered on the An-

dover 5-yard line and scored the only touchdown of the game; final score, Exeter, 7, Andover, 0.[109] It is the author's opinion that Ray Shepard, after that disastrous season, decided to bolster his football coaching staff and take a less prominent role in it himself. The results of that decision would be dramatic.

The change took place in the fall of 1936. Two new men, Stephen S. Sorota and Ned Flanagan, joined the Andover Athletic Department as assistant coaches in football and, eventually, track. Steve would control the destiny of Andover football for the next forty-one years. The ex-Fordham quarterback and Flanagan would help Ray Shepard and Frank Benton with the varsity. Rocky Dake and Jack Graham, of recent Princeton vintage, would coach the J.V.'s. The infusion of new blood brought spectacular results. Captain Burnam's team, with only eight returning lettermen and no new "name Preps," went into the Exeter game untied and unscored on, with the scalps of New Hampshire, Yale, Northeastern, Harvard, Tufts, and Bowdoin Freshmen at their belts. In the finale on Brothers Field the Blue machine squeaked out a 12–7 win over Exeter's Kingsley and Jackson, the fastest back seen by Andover that year. The play of Delaney Kiphuth, Pete Kraft, Don Herring, Jack MacDonald, Joe Dempsey, Choate Huffard, Walt Rafferty, and Horace Poynter up front was consistently impressive; the offensive spark was provided by Ray Anderson, Hovey Seymour, Bill Lawton, Ray Huling, and Don Donahue. Unfortunately, Captain Cape Burnam broke his leg in the first game of the season and watched the rest of it from the sidelines.[110]

In the fall of 1937, Captain Walter Rafferty's team was overwhelmed by Yale Freshmen, lost to Tufts 7–6, and won its other 5 games. The memorable victories were both played in a downpour against Red opponents, Harvard and Exeter. In the first of these, on Brothers Field, Andover returned Harvard's opening kick off to the 35-yard line. On the first play from scrimmage, Seymour swept around the right side and raced untouched 65 yards for a touchdown. For the rest of the game, the Blue played defensive football, desperately holding off the invaders, for a 7–6 victory. The second contest was even more nerve-wracking. A confident Andover team, a heavy favorite over the Red and Gray, found itself with its back to the wall at the end of the first period, the result of a faulty defensive alignment which allowed Exeter's backs, Kirchwey and Dreher, to run for huge gains between Andover's tackles and ends. Before it was rectified at the half, the Blue was behind 15–7. Running nothing but power sweeps during the second half, Seymour, Ted Harrison, Harold Tine, and Maurie Gould carried for a second touchdown. With time running out in the fourth quarter and the ball on the Exeter

14-yard line, Seymour threw a fourth down flat pass to Gould, who made a spectacular comeback catch of the ball barely off the ground, and raced to the 5-yard line. Tine went over for his third touchdown of the day, a 20–15 win and the first Andover victory at Plimpton Stadium. Quarterbacks Hank Williams and Don Kubie were capable; halfbacks Harrison, Seymour, Tine, and Gould were dependable, as was Harvey Kausel at fullback. A light line, flanked by Captain Walter Rafferty and Al Hearne and supported by tackles Pap Meech and Tom Johnson, as well as by guards Al Foster, Bill Pugh, and Jack Lindsey and center Win Sherman, developed into an aggressive unit as the season wore on.[111]

Captain Bill Townson's team, with a preliminary record of 4–2–1, defeated Exeter in 1938 for the third successive time. The game was a comedy of errors, Exeter outfumbling the Blue to lose 14–6. The Andover standouts were Townson, Bill Hart, Em Harris, Maurie Gould, Al Foster, Bob Fisher, and Chuck Remsen. Steve Sorota officially took over as head football coach in the fall of 1939, Ray Shepard having succeeded Peirson S. Page as Athletic Director. Actually, Sorota had been responsible for putting in the Notre Dame single-wing balanced line (box formation) offense which had been so successful since his arrival on campus in 1936. That year Co-captains Al Foster and Maurie Gould did not return to school and Bill Hart was elected to lead the team. Winning 5, including 1 over Yale Freshmen, and losing 2 to Harvard and Exeter, the team had a disappointing season. The highlight of the team's play was its defense. John Seekins, Hart, Butts Macomber, Rollo Fisher, Gene Constantin, Tim Hoopes, and Jack Fisher stopped every offense thrown against it. The offensive punch was vested in Bob McLaughry, Em Harris, and Bill Arnold.

Jack Fisher's team in 1940 was snakebitten by injuries, winning 3 games, tying 1 and losing to Nichols College, 12–7, and Exeter, 20–2. Losing Captain Fisher for part of the season, speedy Don Green periodically, and Ton Dwyer, blocking back, early in the Exeter game, the Blue was simply overpowered by Exeter's Callagy and Kirmil, two post-graduates from a nearby high school. Fisher was the defensive kingpin of the team, Tex Furse and Green, the offensive threats. It was an unfortunate season for Andover football.

Captain Ken Keuffel's 1941 team must be ranked as one of Phillips Academy's finest. In 6 preliminary games without a loss it rolled up 112 points to the opponents' 26. In another thriller, almost a commonplace in the finales between the two Phillips Academies, it defeated Exeter 14–13, to give Steve Sorota his second undefeated season in six years. The victory over the Red must be accounted one of the most breathtaking contests of the long series. Again, as it had been all year, it was

the explosive offense, generated by the powerful, driving, shifty running backs, Captain Ken Keuffel, Tex Furse, Dick Duden, and Dick O'Leary, sensationally supplemented by the accurate, bullet-like passing of Furse to his receivers, Duden, Bob Furman, and Keuffel. It was also the blocking of Elly Vose and the punting and place kicking of Furse and Keuffel. There was a superb forward wall of Godfrey Rockefeller at center, Ed Twombly and Jim Carrington at the guard positions, and tackles Lem Beardsley and Hud Luce. The game itself was a see-saw affair, with Andover definitely the superior team. Both Andover's scores came on Furse passes—to Duden for the first, to Furman for the second. However, the Blue had one touchdown called back on a clipping penalty and another drive stalled by a holding penalty. The statistics tell the story. Andover had 16 first downs to the Crimson's seven; 277 yards gained to 126.[112] It had been a happy fall for Andover athletics, the unbeaten football team joining an undefeated soccer team. Unfortunately, the joy was short lived; two weeks after the victory bonfires, the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, and the nation was at war.

One of the most striking features of the story of Andover athletics was the series of successful track teams and record-breaking performances by Blue athletes for thiry years under the tutelage of Ray Shepard. Whether or not the true measure of a coach's success is to be found in the percentage of victories compiled by his teams is, I suppose, a debatable point. In any event Ray Shepard's record will forever remain as a standard of achievement which will be very difficult to equal. When he retired as Athletic Director and track coach in 1949, his teams—varsity, junior varsity, or club—had always won more than their mathematical share of victories, no matter what the opposition was. His varsity track teams had beaten Exeter 26 times and had lost 15 meets. More significant is the fact that in 26 New England Preparatory School Meets, including the earlier Harvard Interscholastics, the Shepard-coached entry was first twenty times, second four times, and third twice. Add to this the long list of outstanding individual performers he developed and it is easy to see why so many of those in a position to judge considered Ray Shepard to be one of the all-time great track coaches.[113] All of those Andoverians fortunate enough to be coached by him would agree.[114]

Shep wasted no time in developing a track dynasty on the Hill. The fall of 1919 saw a new board track laid out behind the Borden Gymnasium on the west end of the baseball diamond.[115] It would accommodate those who had elected track in the fall, a new program which would eventually become cross-country. Another new program, club track, was instituted in the spring, which would eventually attract more students into running and thereby develop more material for the varsity. In

terms of beating Exeter, the coach's methods did not immediately provide upsets, but the regimen early developed some record breakers and narrowed the gap in the Andover-Exeter scores. In 1918 the history of the track rivalry showed Exeter with 15 wins to Andover's 7. In Shep's first year the Blue lost by a score of $72\frac{1}{3}$ to $35\frac{2}{3}$.

The 1920 and 1921 meets were much closer, Andover losing by 8 and 11 points respectively. In 1921, however, there were indications that the track program was healthier. Andover won the Harvard Interscholastics, Captain Bob Allen breaking the record in the half-mile with a time of 2:1.2, and Fred Avery broadjumping 21 feet 6 inches and breaking the record in the high hurdles of 0:15.6 to garner 10 points for the Blue. Later that year against Exeter, Allen lowered the record in the 880-yard run to 1:59, a mark which would stand for over twenty years. Fred Avery also established a new record of $15\frac{1}{5}$ seconds in the 120-yard high hurdles, which would not be equalled for two decades. Even though Andover lost the meet, the July *Bulletin* paid tribute to Daly and Shepard for great coaching performances.[116] The following February the Andover relay team of Bob Allen, Frank Screven, Glen Bateman, and Coy Kendall won the B.A.A. race against Exeter at Mechanics Hall in Boston, and Fred Avery, the only school entrant, won the high hurdles against all collegiate competitors. That winter of 1922, the first year of formal track competition in the winter, saw Captain Bob Allen's team defeat Huntington, M.I.T., and Harvard and Dartmouth Freshmen on the new board track. In the spring, they outran and outjumped the same four opponents, plus Worcester Academy, and won the Harvard Interscholastics, winning 5 first places and collecting 62 points. During the course of the season, including the loss to Exeter, Charlie Wright (pole vault), Ed Wolfe (hammer, shotput), Hoddy Cole (low hurdles), Walter Bradley (javelin, discus), and Dan Allen (javelin, discus), broke the school record in their respective events. Fred Avery had broken the world's interscholastic record in the high hurdles, but was unable to compete against Exeter because of an injury.[117]

In the fall of 1922, there was established a cross-country team for the first time, a group which won the Interscholastics. There was a method in Coach Shepard's madness. Now runners, at least those who elected to do so, could train and compete for all three terms of the school year. During the winter, on the boards, Walter Bradley's team won over M.I.T. and Dartmouth Freshmen. To complete an undefeated season in the spring, they defeated five opponents, including Exeter, for the first time in eight years, 68–58. Winning the Harvard Interscholastics for the third straight year, with 6 first places and $59\frac{1}{2}$ points, they retained

permanent possession of the cup. Against Exeter Bill Healey broke the javelin record and Roy Slagle, the pole vault mark at 11 feet, 8½ inches.[118]

1923–1924 was a banner year for Andover athletics and exceptionally so for track. In the previous two years the popularity of fall track (cross-country) had soared, and as many as one hundred and sixty boys chose it in 1922. The next fall M. Laurence Shields joined the Phillips Academy faculty as an instructor in biology. A graduate of Penn State and an Olympic middle-distance runner in the 1920 games, Larry's reputation as a teacher, coach, outdoorsman, raconteur, and practical joker soon endeared him to hundreds of undergraduates and, later, to thousands of alumni. The author will long remember his graphic illustrations and demonstrations of certain biological terms and functions. Nobody in his classes could ever forget the difference between dorsal and ventral or that between syphilis and gonorrhea. To Larry was turned over the cross-country coaching responsibilities, as Ray Shepard had assumed the responsibility of coaching varsity football. Shields would also assist in winter and spring track. Another boost for the track program came when the Case Memorial Cage became available in November 1923. With this valuable addition to the physical plant track blossomed at Andover. For the first time the school had a full-fledged winter track team. During the middle term they won indoor contests with Huntington School, the M.I.T. and Dartmouth Freshmen.[119] After a lapse of fourteen years, the Athletic Department entered the entire team in the B.A.A. meet in Boston; they won, with 25 points over twenty-one other schools. Charlie Borah was the high scorer for the day, taking a first in the 300-yard run, and a second in the 40-yard dash. Earlier, at the Boston Arena, the Blue had defeated the Red in the B.A.A. relay. The record of the Blue runners in the spring was even more impressive. They won 5 dual meets without a loss, amassing a total of 405 points over their opponents' 223. The outstanding features of the Exeter meet, won by Andover, 71–55, were Charlie Borah's first place in the 100-yard dash with a time of 10 seconds and his winning record-tying time of 0:21.8 in the 220-yard dash. Captain Al O'Neil of Exeter broke records that afternoon in the 880 and the 440, as did the Red's Brandenburg in the discus. Earlier in May, Bill Healey, against Worcester, had thrown the javelin 192 feet to break the world's interscholastic record. He broke the meet record at Exeter with a throw of 186 feet. Earlier, against Worcester, Jeff Glendenning had broadjumped 23 feet 1 inch, the first performance over 23 feet since Prescott's 23 feet and ¾ inch jump at Exeter in 1914. Finally, the Andover team won the Harvard Interscholastics for the fourth straight

time, Borah setting a national interscholastics record of 0:9.8 in the 100-yard dash. Nothing is as uncertain as a judgement, but the 1924 track team was the strongest group the school had ever turned out.

The 1925 team was a two-man affair—Charlie Borah and Captain Healey. Although they won the B.A.A. Relay race with Exeter that winter, they dropped two dual meets and lost the B.A.A. Interscholastics. In the spring they won the Harvard Interscholastics for the fifth consecutive year, Healey setting a new meet record in the javelin at 183 feet 5¾ inches, and taking a second in the shotput, Borah winning the 100- and 220-yard dashes. They defeated Exeter, 65⅓–60⅔. Captain Healey set a new meet record in the javelin of 187 feet 4 inches. Borah won the 100 (10 seconds), the 220 (0:22.4), the 440 (0:52.4), and the broadjump (21 feet 11½ inches) for 20 points. Captain Bill Healey was selected to join the United States Olympic team that summer, but was unable to compete.

The 1926 team was another well-balanced group turned out by Coaches Shepard and Shields. It was anchored by underclassmen like Captain Dudley Vaill, Ted Avery, Fred Weicker, and Dick Kingston. The team won the annual relay race against Exeter to make it four straight, won the Harvard Interscholastics in the spring for the sixth time in a row, and walloped Exeter, 85–41. In the first spring meet against Harvard, both Ted Avery and Charlie Sullivan raised the school record in the high jump to 6 feet. In the Yale meet, Kingston and Avery broke two school records, in the shotput and the pole vault, respectively. Weicker broke two records in the discus: at the Harvard Interscholastics, 145 feet; at Exeter, 131 feet 5 inches. Avery and Sullivan set a new dual meet record at Exeter of 5 feet 11¾ inches in the high jump.[120]

Several things should be noted about Fred Weicker's 1927 team: it was almost as powerful as the 1924 group, even though it lost only to a Yale Freshman team largely composed of former Andover star cindermen; it featured as versatile an athlete as the school had seen in Ted Avery; its strength lay mostly in the field events. It won the Interscholastics at Cambridge for the sixth consecutive time and defeated Exeter by a higher score than either school had ever made, 90⅔–35⅓. The Blue outstanding dash men against Exeter were Mayland Wheeler, Frank Wolfe, and Edward Nunn, sweeping the 100-, 220-, and 440-yard dashes. In seven field events, Exeter scored a total of 11 points. Ted Avery went 6 feet 1 inch for a new school record in the high jump, tied with teammate Vaill in the pole vault, and placed second in the discus, for a total of 12 points.[121] The saga of Ted Avery continued in 1928. The team he captained lost a close meet to Dartmouth Freshmen and defeated Worcester, Harvard and M.I.T. yearlings, and Exeter. One informal

meet against Yale was run in the cage, because of bad weather conditions. At the Harvard Interscholastics, which Andover won for the eighth straight time, Avery won the 220, the high jump, and the broad jump; he placed third in the discus, totalling 16 points. During the season he also scored 23 points against Harvard, 20 against M.I.T., 13 against Yale, and 24 points in 6 events against Exeter for an individual total of 96 points. Bill Hoffman, the other mainstay of the team, won both the shotput and the hammer against the Red, the latter a record-breaking toss of 178 feet 1 inch. Avery's amazing record would be difficult to duplicate.

The track team of 1929 was characterized by the same strength in the field events as its predecessor, but was marked by a deficiency in the running events. Led by Bill Houston and plagued by injuries throughout the term, it managed to win 3 of 6 dual meets, including Exeter, 77–49, and to win the Harvard Interscholastics for the ninth consecutive year. During the season Ed (Dinty) Moore was usually a double winner in the high jump and broad jump, and Frank Pierce, Charlie Pickett, and Keith Brown swept the pole vault against Exeter. The string of Andover victories ran out in 1930. Captain Art Jackson's athletes lost the Inter-

Ted Avery, P.A. 1928. One of Andover's greatest track stars.

scholastics, placing third, and were defeated by Exeter, 78½–47½. During the season Pierce broke the pole vault record and Walter Kimball, football hero and baseball captain, was borrowed from the diamond to win the 100- and 200-yard dashes against Exeter.[122] The losing trend continued in 1931, when the cinder performers were not up to their usual standards, placing second to Exeter in the Harvard Interscholastics and in the dual meet, 72–44. The outstanding performance of the year was Keith Brown's establishment of a new world interscholastics record in the pole vault of 13 feet 4⅝ inches. Another was John Badman's new meet record in the high jump of 6 feet 1 inch. At the close of the final meet Coach Shepard presented Keith Brown, Andover's greatest pole vaulter, a magnificent cup, donated by the student body.[123]

Captain Henry Gardner's 1932 team put Andover back on the winning track by beating Exeter, 85–45, and winning the Harvard Interscholastics by a margin of 20 points. Losing to strong Harvard, Yale, and Dartmouth Freshmen teams, the group, now better balanced between runners like Joe Duchesne and John Dorman and field event men like Captain Gardner, Norman Cahners, John Badman, and Ray Graham, picked up enough second and third places to win the key meets.

Keith Brown, P.A. 1931, setting a new world interscholastic record in the pole vault at the Harvard Stadium.

Shepard and Shields produced another "powerhouse" in 1933. Although beaten by both the Harvard and Yale Freshmen, the underdog Blue won the Harvard Interscholastics with 52½ points and six first places—Doug Kitchel (low hurdles), Herb Furse (440), Barclay Kingman (mile), Bill Harding (pole vault), Harry Sears (hammer), and Captain Badman (high jump). In crushing Exeter this remarkably balanced team yielded only three first places to the Exonians. Captain John Badman set a new high jump record at 6 feet 2⅛ inches, and Ray Graham set a new mark in the shotput of 54 feet 4¾ inches. The final score was 79½–46½. The year marked Larry Shields' last year as coach of the running events. Badman in the high jump and Bill Dwyer in the discus were not beaten all year. An editorial aside by Larry Shields, who had been writing the Athletic section of the *Bulletin* since July 1926, noted that in the Harvard-Yale meets that year, former wearers of the Blue had scored 20 times for one or the other of the colleges.[124]

1933–34, for Andoverians, was a year to remember. Having defeated Exeter in the fall, the Blue proceeded to beat the ancient rivals in winter track, marking the beginning of the series of indoor meets. Jack Donovan, with 4 first places and Pettingell, with a record-breaking 12 feet 5½ inches in the pole vault, were the brilliant performers for Exeter. Andover, however, by winning the final relay by a scant 2 yards, won the meet, 47½–38½.[125] But Andover athletes saved the main course for the spring term. Except for golf, "fathered and pampered by the Headmaster and Mr. Poynter,"[126] which lost, all other teams defeated Exeter; the track and lacrosse teams went undefeated and untied. Ray Shepard and his bevy of assistants, Messrs. Bernie Boyle, Fred Watt, Bob Maynard, Miner Patton, Ned Flanagan, and Jack Hawes produced a balanced team which swept all before it and defeated the Yale yearlings for the first time in Andover's cinder-path history. Captain Bill Harding was a fine performer and leader. Adam Wolf was undefeated in the dashes all season, and lost only one mile race. The score at Exeter was 70–56 in favor of the Blue.[127] 1935 was almost a continuation of the same concert with different instrumentalists. Andover lost the second indoor meet to Exeter, 43–38. Al Horne broke the Exeter cage record in the 600, and Bob Hite, in the shotput. Earlier in February, however, the relay team of Jock Kiley, Bill Watson, Bill Parsons, and Joe Donnelly had won the B.A.A. relay against Exeter. Captain Wolf's team, in the spring, won the Harvard Interscholastics for the fourteenth time in sixteen years, lost to Harvard and Yale freshmen, and swamped a crippled Exeter contingent by a score of 101⅔–24⅓.

The new Athletic editor of the *Bulletin*, Grenville Benedict, the Gaul Club football coach and illustrious member of the English Department,

enthusiastically endorsed Ted Sharrett's team as Coach Shepard's best ever; who could deny the record? Undefeated, they had toppled St. Johnsbury, Landon Institute, Worcester, Yale and Harvard Freshmen, and Exeter in the indoor meets; they had also won the B.A.A. relay again. In the spring they took the Harvard Interscholastics for the fifteenth time by a whopping 89½ points. They then polished off Dartmouth Freshmen in a close meet, and Exeter by a score of 87½–39½. The highlights of the two seasons were John McLaughry's twice breaking Bill Hoffman's nineteen-year-old record in the hammer, first against Yale and then against Harvard, with a toss of 191 feet 11 inches; Captain Bill Watson's breaking the 1,000-yard record against Exeter; and Dick Osborn's equalling the high hurdles record of 0:15.6 at the Harvard Interscholastics.[128]

The Andover track team in 1937 had the audacity to drop a meet to Harvard, its only loss of the year. The laurels in the winter went to the record-breaking relay team of Ray Huling, Don Donahue, Jock Kiley, and Ed Robie, who beat the Yale Freshmen quartet by 50 yards and set a new cage record of 2:16.4. In the Exeter indoor meet Dick Osborn broke the Exeter cage record in the 40-yard high hurdles and tied the world's interscholastic record at 0:5.4. Ray Huling established a new record with a broad jump of 22 feet 4 5/16 inches. Bill Vietor, Jock Kiley, and Ray Huling swept the dash in five seconds flat. The final score over Exeter was 51–35. In the spring against Harvard, Vietor equalled Charlie Borah's record of 0:9.8, and Don Donahue broke the school and meet record, held by Hod Cole, P.A. 1922 and Bailey Brown, P.A. 1932 in the 220-yard low hurdles, posting a time of 0:24.4. He also broke the meet record in the 120 high hurdles. The Blue avalanche buried Exeter by a score of 87⅓–38⅔. As they had been doing every year, the Andover All-Club track team obliterated the Exeter All-Class team, 106–20.[129] The Andover teams of 1937 had shut out Exeter in all the major sports.

At the outset the prospects for a successful track team in 1938 were down indeed, with only five lettermen returning, including Co-captains Read Murphy and John Day. Its ultimate success was another tribute to the ability of Coach Shepard and his staff. With a losing record of 2 and 4 going into the indoor meet with Exeter, they upset the boys from New Hampshire, 50–31. Andover took 6 of 9 first places: Vern Williams, Theo Hagedorn, and Ed Cutler swept the shotput; the Blue also ran 1-2-3 in the 1,000, won by Walter Falconer; Doug Pirnie won the 300 and the dash; Fred Kent, out of a sick bed, won the 600; and Andover finished 1-2 in the broadjump. In the spring the record was not overly impressive, but the fifty-ninth and last Harvard Interscholastics was

taken by the Blue over Mercersburg. Then they completely upset a favored Red team at Plimpton Field, 82–44. Hovey Seymour won the 220 and 440, Captain Read Murphy took first in the low and a second in the high hurdles. Falconer won the 880, Captain John Day the hammer, Ed Cutler, the discus, Maurie Gould, the broad jump, and Vern Williams the shotput. Shep had done it again; the Andover Class of 1938 had not suffered a major defeat to the Red rivals in two years.[130]

Captains Doug Pirnie and Al Jackson led the winter track team to an almost undefeated winter season the following year, but dropped the last important meet to the Exonians by a score of 49–33. Maurie Gould took a first in both the high jump and the broad jump. Earlier, against Dartmouth, at Andover, Lew Reisner broke the Case Cage record in the 600 in 1:18.2. The Blue runners had their revenge in the spring. Losing only to Yale, largely because two prominent members of the team were in academic purgatory, they defeated Exeter 74–52. The real story of that event was the performance of Maurie Gould. He began by finishing a close second to Captain Pirnie's 10-second win in the 100. He then proceeded to broad jump 24 feet 1 1/5 inches to shatter Prescott's mark made in 1914; Gould's record still stands at this writing. To complete his total of 13 points, he outjumped Exeter's Stover to win the high jump at 6 feet 1 inch. Andover's strength in the weights, along with Captain Doug Pirnie's wins in the sprints, carried the meet for Andover.[131]

Not surprisingly, the 1940 track team, co-captained by Bill Coles and Dick Wareham, had a 500 record, winning 6 of 12 meets, but losing to Exeter twice in close meets, 46 4/5–34 1/5 and 64–62. The personnel were young and inexperienced; unfortunately, also, the group was stricken by injuries and sickness to key runners during both seasons, which seriously hurt the team's chances against Exeter.[132]

The 1941 team, which definitely re-established the Shepard dynasty, was famous for the extraordinary records made by its two Captains, John Winters Fisher and Harvey Marion Kelsey, Jr. Over two terms the Blue cinder-pounders won seven dual meets, two triangular meets against Harvard and Dartmouth, defeated Exeter twice, and won the New England Interscholastics at M.I.T. Fisher, high scorer, amassed 122 1/2 points for the season. In competition he broke the Andover record in the hammer, winding up with 195 feet. At 140 feet 1 inch in the discus, he was short of Fred Weicker's record by 6 feet and with 51 feet 3 1/2 inches in the shotput, only a foot short of Ray Graham's mark in that event. Kelsey's record was certainly phenomenal. In the triangular meet against Harvard and Dartmouth, he ran a 0:9.5 100-yard dash, only one-tenth

of a second off the world record; on the same day he ran a 0:21.1 in the 220. His point total for the season was 96¼.[133] Coach Shepard had developed two more premier performers.

While statistics can become boring, the measure of achievement of Ray Shepard's track teams over a period of twenty-two years was most indelibly imprinted on the Track Record Board in 1941.

100-Yard Dash—9 5-10 sec.
H. M. Kelsey, Jr. '41, Brothers Field, 1941.
220-Yard Dash—21 1-10 sec.
H. M. Kelsey, Jr. '41, Brothers Field, 1941.
120-Yard High Hurdles—15,·1-5 sec.
F. M. Avery, '22, P.A. Campus, 1922.
D. A. Donahue '37, Brothers Field, 1937.
220-Yard Low Hurdles—24 2-5 sec.
D. A. Donahue '37, Brothers Field, 1937.
440-Yard Run—49 2-5 sec.
W. A. Schick, Jr. '01, P.A. Campus, June 2, 1900.
C. E. Borah '25, Brothers Field, May 16, 1925.
880-Yard Run—1 min. 59 sec.
R. G. Allen '21, P.A. Campus, 1921.
Mile Run—4 min. 32 2-5 sec.
W. T. Laing '95, Holmes Field, June 9, 1894.
16-Lb. Shot-Put—41 ft. 1 in.
H. T. Andrews '06, Harvard Stadium, June 7, 1906.
12-Lb. Shot-Put—52 ft. 4 3-4 in.
R. A. Graham, Jr. '33, Brothers Field, June 3, 1933.
12-Lb. Hammer Throw—195 ft. 2 in.
J. W. Fisher, '41 Brothers Field, 1941.
Broad Jump—24 ft. 1-2 in.
M. S. Gould '41, Brothers Field, 1939.
High Jump—6 ft. 2 1-8 in.
J. Badman '33, Brothers Field, June 3, 1933.
Pole Vault—13 ft. 4 5-8 in. World's Inter-Scholastic Record.
K. S. Brown '31, Harvard Stadium, 1931.
Discus Throw—145 ft. 3 in.
F. E. Weicker '27, Brothers Field, 1927.
Javelin Throw—192 ft.
W. T. Healey '25, Brothers Field, May 17, 1924.
Mile Relay—3 min. 33 2-5 sec.
S. L. Smith, J. B. Stevens, C. F. Howe,
H. L. Furse, Boston Garden, 1933.

In sixteen events listed Shepard men had established fourteen of the records.[134] (See pages 196–197 for comparison.)

The history of baseball at Phillips Academy between two World Wars is a demonstration of the horsehide rivalry between Andover and Exeter at its best. When Fred Daly took over the baseball coaching duties in 1921, he, fortunately, was blessed with substantial material, particularly pitching talent, for the next four years. Regardless of how he escaped unscathed, Dave Williams' clutch performance on the mound in 1921 was primarily responsible for breaking Andover's seven-year drought against Exeter. The following year along came a lower-middler named Wilbur ("Bo") Shoop, as gifted a pitcher as the school had ever seen. He was supported by as capable a cast of baseball players, mostly underclassmen, as had ever been assembled on Andover Hill. Shoop, outfielders Jim Kern, George Mumby, and Bill Jones, infielders Frell Owl and Frank Verigan, and pitcher Dudley Smith were the nucleus of strong Andover baseball teams for three years.[135] The young 1922 team had a jittery start, winning only 2, and tying Yale Freshmen in their first 7 games. They found themselves in the second half of the season, won 6 of their last 8 games, and disposed of Exeter by the lop-sided score of 15–2. Shoop, in that game, struck out 5 of the first 6 Exeter batters and 8 more by the end of the game. Andover had 19 hits in the game; the season's record was 125 hits and 86 runs for 8 wins and 6 losses.

Over the next two years, Captain George Mumby's teams would compile a record of 23 wins and only 4 losses. As happens occasionally at Andover, the spring of 1923 was wet; 3 games of a 15-game schedule—Worcester Academy, Harvard Seconds, and Yale Freshmen—were washed out. The Exeter game was also postponed to a later date. When the day arrived, the Blue team had posted a season's record of 9 and 2, losing only to the Harvard and Dartmouth Freshman teams. Shoop and company won handily, 10–5, and the Andoverians had made it 3 straight over the Red rivals. The three-year veterans had their ultimate reward in the season of 1924. Ably bolstered by gifted newcomers like outfielders Art Parisien, Gordon Crosby, John McClellan, and infielders Johnny Prior, Roy (Red) Randall, and Dick Vaughan, Captain Mumby's team was one of the greatest in Andover's history. It won 13 of 15 games played, 6 of them, including Exeter, by shutouts. It lost only to Dean Academy, 4–2, and Harvard Freshmen, 2–1. They scored 112 runs and gave up only 24, an average of only 1 and $^{4}/_{10}$ per game. They defeated six college varsities, two J.V.'s, and two freshmen teams.[136] Bo Shoop's personal record was equally impressive: a no-hit game against Cushing Academy and a total of 5 shutouts for the season, including the final 9–0 win over Exeter. He was the first Andover pitcher to chalk up three

consecutive victories in the series. Shoop's last game for the Blue was Simeon A. Murch's debut as the Red and Gray baseball coach. As a footnote to document the depth of talent on the 1923 and 1924 teams, four of the group were captains of their freshmen teams the following year—Van Johnstone at Princeton, Red Randall at Brown, Art Parisien at Notre Dame, and Bill Jones at Harvard.[137]

One of the extraordinary characteristics of the Andover-Exeter baseball series was its cyclic nature. Andover had won 4 in a row, but in Coach Daly's last year the Red tide once again turned against the Blue. To be sure, there certainly was limited talent available, yet the team had won 10 games before the Exeter contest. Unfortunately, the difference at Exeter was the pitching. The Red hurler shut out the Blue 5–0, and the *Bulletin* gave the game short shrift:

> The final contest at Exeter was a "Comedy of Errors." The Andover nine from the beginning seemed completely demoralized. Layton, the pitcher, seemed unable to pitch anything but balls, and every member of the team except Dudley, the catcher, made one or more serious mistakes.—Neither team played brilliant ball, but Exeter's steadiness gave her the victory.[138]

Exeter had won for the first time in five years, the Andover coach had left, and Blue pitching looked shaky; the school's baseball prospects for the future were bleak. Andover would not see another victory over Exeter until 1930.

Arthur S. Merewether, assistant to the Physical Director, took over the baseball reins in 1926. Captain Caleb Layton's team had a mediocre record of 6 wins, 7 losses, and a tie going into the final game. That game, in itself, was a classic example of the unpredictability of baseball. Exeter, with a powerful team and the odds-on favorite, quickly jumped into a 3-run lead, but Andover surprisingly enough, went ahead 6–4 into the ninth inning. Then came the blow to make strong men weep. Captain Layton, having pitched a superb game against a fine Exeter contingent, had 2 outs in the ninth and nobody on base. When Bennett, the next Exonian, hit a little pop fly to the infield, it looked as though the Blue had worked a miracle. Alas, Swift, the Andover shortstop, dropped the ball. Then, a successful dragbunt, an error by Luce at third base, set the table for Bobby Coombs' base-cleaning triple to put Exeter ahead for good, 7–6.[139] The gods were not smiling on Andover Hill that night.

The baseball devotees on the Phillips Academy campus would have little cause for joy during the next three years. There had never been such an apparent lack of talent; pitchers were an unknown quantity, and other possible prospects were made unavailable through deficiencies of a scholastic nature. Frank Luce's 1927 squad had exactly ten players, nine and

a spare pitcher. It had the ability to score runs, and won 8 games. Against a strong Exeter team, sparked by Bob Coombs, now only a Red lower middler, Red Rolfe, a future Yankee star, and Dolph Zamborski, Harvard's recent Athletic Director, Andover's pitching fell apart. Before Murphy could be relieved he gave up 10 runs in the first inning; the Blue finally lost, 11–5.[140] Captain Harry Jones' 1928 team was weak. Merewether had fled, and Gerald B. Woodruff, a new faculty appointee in mathematics, was the coach. Jones was the only eligible returning letterman to greet him. Another swampy spring forced four cancellations. Of the 10 remaining games, the Blue won only 3. At Exeter they were shut out, 1–0, by Coombs, whose air-tight pitching fanned eighteen Blue batters. Exactly nine baseballers and the Manager, Robert Greenough, were awarded letters that year. Captain Walter Kimball's team in 1929 had a pitcher and little else, but without reasonable support even John Broaca, future Yale and Yankee player, could not withstand Bobby Coombs, who, for the third year in a row, beat Andover, this time 12–2. He allowed Andover only 4 hits and also hit a homerun in his own cause. The Blue nine made 6 errors behind Broaca to close out a disastrous 8-loss season. The veterans, though few in number, had seen three different coaches in as many years. Dick Vaughan, Andover and Yale hockey and baseball star, had returned to the faculty in the Religion Department and had coached the team that year.

In the school year 1929–30, the athletic record against the Exonians reached a nadir. Of 17 contests throughout the year Andover had won 5 and dropped 12. There was speculation as to the cause of the decline in athletic prowess:

> The times have brought about a diversification of athletic activities, and there is less specific interest in the regular spring sports, baseball, track and tennis, and more general interest of the student in matters of his own personal preference. Golf, Polo and Lacrosse are well established as spring sports.—There are over twice as many boys in actual contests than there were five years ago. Those who participate in them are just as enthusiastic as of old, but the general interest in following the teams has declined. It is an illuminating comment on the youth of today, and only the future will tell if it is for the better.[141]

Then began the argument as to what makes for better school spirit—participation or "star gazing." With far greater diversification today at the school and with the advent of coeducation as well, the voices of opinion have become more strident and the diminution of the quality of the old major teams—baseball, football, and track—more visible.

1930 brought still another change of baseball coaches at Phillips

Academy. Karl Billhardt, former Andover three-sport standout and Yale athlete, joined the Faculty as an assistant in the Physical Education Department and an instructor in mathematics. He was ably assisted by Patsy Donovan of major league fame. Once the new coaches became familiar with the players' capabilities and used them in the strongest combinations, Captain Walter Kimball's team played excellent baseball. Going into the last game with a 10 and 4 record, John Broaca, in his second chance against the Red team, would not be denied, even though he had to strike out four Exeter batters in the ninth inning to do it. Andover won, 4–2, to break a 3-game losing streak. Broaca limited Exeter to 6 hits, gave 2 walks, and struck out 12 Red batters. Rod Brown scored a run and drove in another. Captain Leo Woodlock was the defensive star at shortstop for Andover.

After the brief reincarnation, Andover baseball dropped back into purgatory for the next three years. Captain Woodlock's 1931 team won only 4 of 13 games, losing to Exeter on the new Plimpton Field by a score of 4–2. Mike Reiter allowed Exeter only 3 hits, but Westby, the Red hurler, gave Andover none. The following year was even worse. George O'Neil's team won only 4 games while losing 11. Exeter defeated them 7–5. Reiter, in his second start, pitched well except for one bad inning. The only Andover highlights were Kim Whitehead's circus catch in centerfield off Red Captain Murphy's smash and a home run by Greg Stevens. 1933 showed only marginal improvement. Another of those balmy New England springs rained out the first 3 games on the schedule. In the next 13 played, Captain Mike Reiter's nine won 5 and lost 8, including the final to undefeated Exeter by a score of 3–1. Reiter limited Tom Bilodeau and company to 7 hits. Andover's inability to hit, a weakness all season, cost them the game.[142]

1934 marked the beginning of a new cycle in Andover baseball. There were indications early in the year that Dr. Fuess, the Headmaster, was concerned about the sad state of the national pastime at the school. In January he received permission from the Trustees to employ a baseball coach, after consultation with Dr. Page, at a salary not to exceed $1,200.[143] The ultimate outcome was the appointment of Leonard Burdett and Frank O'Brien, two former Andover captains and Yale standouts, to coach the baseball team. Coach O'Brien had been a member of the English Department since 1910 and, at various times, head baseball coach and sometime hockey coach. As captain of Yale in 1906, he had been offered a contract to play professional baseball by John McGraw of the New York Giants, but had preferred to dedicate his life to education.[144] Head Coach Burdett, after playing at Yale, had never lost his love for the game and daily took time off from his business for the next

five years to coach the Andover squad. The author, coached by excellent tutors of the game prior to his entrance to Phillips Academy, has never seen again such disciplined, meticulous, detailed instruction in every phase of the game as that offered by those two mentors. The results of that coaching began to show half way through the season. Playing a very difficult schedule of 17 games, Howard Heller's team ended with a winning record of 9 and 8, including a decisive victory, the first in four years, over Exeter, 7–3. Bill Platt and Dave Shean, in relief, allowed Exeter only 4 hits. Captain Heller's hit sparked the drive in the eighth inning, by knocking in the winning run.[145] In their second year, the new coaches had only three returning lettermen to work with: Captain Edward Kellogg, Harry Holt, and Lennie Viens. The problem all year, once again, was inadequate pitching. Posting a 6–7–1 record before Exeter, Andover had scored 87 runs, but had given up 96. In the final game, which was lost, 8–5, Andover pitcher Curtis yielded 14 hits to the Red team.[146]

In the next three school years Phillips Academy enjoyed one of the most successful athletic periods in its long history. Despite the unfortunate football loss to Exeter in 1935, partly compensated for by Jim Ryley's undefeated soccer team, the Blue warriors swept all the contests against Exeter in the winter and lost lacrosse and golf to them in the spring, for a total of 11 wins in 14 contests. The year was climaxed by a 6–1 victory in baseball over the Red and Gray. The key to the relatively easy win was defense:

> The story of the game is, in effect, the story of the best job of pitching seen on Brothers Field since the days of Johnny Broaca. Harrison retired the Exonians one, two, three in seven of the nine innings, only twenty-nine visiting batters stepping to the plate.—Be it said that Harrison was given splendid support by his fielders, without which his pitching would not have looked nearly as good, for he fanned only four. MacLean in left gathered in six assorted flies, any one of which looked dangerous, while O'Brien at short accepted five chances without error, several of them at crucial stages of the game. Led by Captain Holt, Burdett and Hazen, the Blue team garnered ten hits off Leither to win handily.[147]

Much of the credit for the successful 9 and 3 season was that when Harrison and Curtis, two of three pitchers on the staff, were injured in midseason, left hander "Fireball" Stott's hurling kept the Andoverians in the victory column most of the time.

The following year would have satisfied the greediest of the alumni, for the second successive baseball win at Exeter capped what seemed to have been the very best of all possible athletic years for the Blue. The

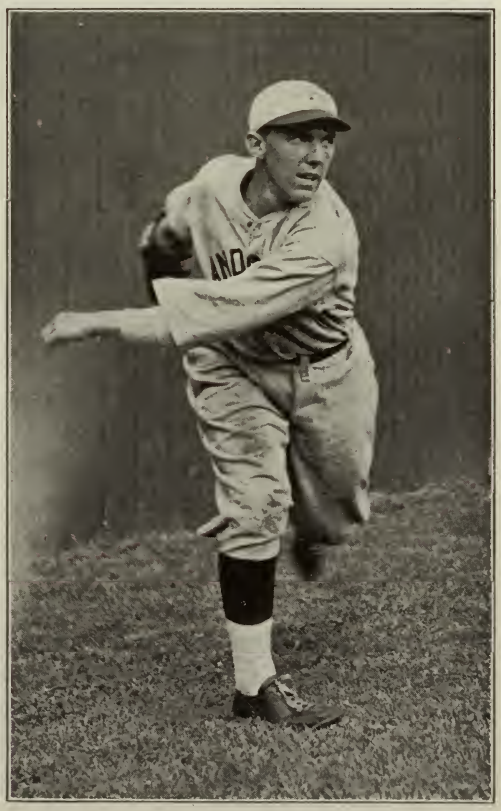
sumptuous fare included a sweep of the major contests with Exeter—the first since the turn of the 20th century—well garnished with such tidbits as an undefeated football season, victory in the Harvard Interscholastic Track Meet, a shutout of the Exeter nine—the first by either school in nine years and the first Andover win at Exeter in fourteen years—and an Exeter record in all sports of losses only in swimming, golf, and lacrosse. The 8–0 baseball victory on Plimpton Field was a tribute to one of the best schoolboy nines the author has ever played on. Behind Captain Harrison were Phelan and Endicott to bolster the pitching staff. Woodward, an excellent catcher, Dudan and O'Brien—the finest second base combination imaginable—and Murphy in centerfield provided that strength down the middle essential for winning baseball. Anderson at third and Hazen at first, both versatile athletes, added to the team's offense and defense, as did Peters and Cobb in the outfield. Going into the last game, seven starters of the nine were batting over 300.[148] The story of the Exeter game, capsulized, was Andover's hitting, especially Murphy's bat, Exeter's loose defensive play early in the game, and Harrison's pitching. Out of 33 batters who faced him, 9 were retired on strike-outs, only 5 reached base—on 3 singles, an error, and a fielder's choice; only 1 reached second.[149] The Royal Blue athletes enjoyed their second victory bonfire in a week.

Although Coach Patsy Donovan's and Captain Harrison's 1938 baseball team record of 11 and 4 could not compare with 1937's 10 and 2, it was a highly respectable collection of fielders, runners, throwers, and batters. Newcomers to the lineup were Jumbo Welch behind the plate, Joe Phelan and Hal Chase, pitchers, Mort Furber, Don Kubie, and Tom Taplin, infielders flanking Dudan at second and O'Brien at short. The season's highlights were a 10–1 victory over Deerfield—the first baseball game between the two schools—a 1–0 shutout of Yale Freshmen, and a 5–2 win over the Harvard yearlings. In those 3 games Harrison struck out a total of 52 batters: 14 against Yale, 18 at Deerfield, and 20 against Harvard. The Blue-Red baseball game of 1938 can only be described as an emotional wringer to players and spectators alike, the description of which is better left to G. Grenville Benedict:

> For Ted Harrison, Andover's captain and pitcher extraordinary, it was almost a personal triumph and a blazing climax to a baseball career on the Hill which marks him as far and away the best hurler since Johnny Broaca and allows him to share Shoop's record as the only pitcher to defeat Exeter three years in a row.[150]

The game really consisted of two innings—the fifth and the ninth. In the earlier inning Exeter scored 2 unearned runs on 2 hits and 2 errors, 1 by

Harrison and the other by first baseman Bergfors. In the bottom of the inning Harrison hit a long home run to score Peters and Bergfors and put the Blue ahead 3 to 2. In the ninth Exeter sent six men to the plate, had the bases full twice, and failed to score, when Franzen fanned for the final out. A reliable authority maintained that Al Stearns, who sat next to him at the game, bit his pipe stem through in that ninth inning.[151] Dedicated to the phenomenal as we are, we cannot fail to mention two phenomena that yell at us from the scorebook. Captain Ted Harrison of the nine pitched and won 7 games, including his third straight from Exeter, without giving up an earned run, striking out 88 batters in 48 innings and yielding 25 hits and 4 bases on balls. He led the team's batting with a season's average of 476 and 22 runs driven in. Perhaps more amazing, though less spectacular, is Captain-elect Junie O'Brien's fielding record of seventy chances at shortstop with only one error. The author knows that O'Brien's mother, the official scorer, gave him that error deliberately in hopes of taking the emotional pressure off her son.



Ted Harrison, P.A. 1938, pitching. The original caption read: "He mowed 'em down."

Once again Andover swept the year's major sports victories from Exeter.[152] For three years the Red had won only 1 football game.

Coach Donovan and Captain Frank O'Brien, Jr., brought the 1939 baseball team to Exeter with a winning record of 7 and 4. In another wild ball game, Andover went ahead 7–6 in the seventh inning on a 2-run homer by Tom Whelan. Unfortunately, Exeter scored 3 in the eighth inning on 3 hits and 1 Andover miscue to win 9–7. The string had been broken. Shortly after the game Coach Simeon Murch of Exeter died of a heart attack. The Andover team could find some solace in that earlier they had taken the measure of the undefeated Yale Freshmen, for Captain Harrison's (now at Yale) first set-down in two years.[153] In that game Peter Dudan hit two doubles and a triple off Harrison, and the second base combination of Dudan and O'Brien pulled off five double plays.[154]

1940 saw another change of baseball coaches on the Hill. George Follansbee of the Biology Department, ex-Princeton captain, and assistant to Patsy Donovan since 1938, took over as head coach; he was assisted by Philip K. Allen, P.A. 1929, Yale Alumnus and a member of the English Department. Once again the final game at Exeter fell into the category of the incomprehensible and unpredictable. Captain Brennan's Andover team had won only 3 games, and Exeter had lost only 1 and were top-heavy favorites. The final score was 8–6 in favor of the Blue; the miraculous upset occurred in one inning, the fourth; the instrument of Exeter's destruction, a squeeze bunt by Fred Hudson with the bases loaded. Two wild throws on the play by the Exeter catcher and right fielder in succession gave Andover 4 runs. The Exeter pitcher, Kane, unsettled by the Red miscues, then gave up 2 walks and a hit to fill the bases again. Another walk and a wild pitch and Andover led 8–0. Bill Mudge, the Blue pitcher, weakened in the fifth inning; with the score at 8–6 Dave Gile, a relatively untried left-hander, pitched superbly in relief to hold the lead and the victory.[155] Forbidden fruit, as the expression goes, is more delectable. That night the victory bonfire was a wow! The 1941 baseball team, the second for Coach Follansbee and his new assistant, brother Harper Follansbee, was simply too young and inexperienced to cope with the schedule they had to meet. They won only 3 games and lost 8, the last to Exeter by a score of 11–2. Captain Don Boynton, Poppy Bush, and Tuck Asbury were outstanding all year, but weak pitching and anemic hitting made them no match for Captain Bolt Elwell and Exeter's Kirmil, Callagy, Ford, and company. Blue pitching gave up 11 hits and 6 bases on balls; Andover also left 13 runners stranded. The only consoling thought was that 11 of the team were underclassmen.[156]

1941 marked the end of an era in Phillips Academy athletics. The

Phillips Bulletin in July 1939 announced the loss to the school of two men who had played extremely important roles for almost forty years in the development of sports and physical education on Andover Hill. Dr. Page, never having fully recovered from a serious illness contracted five years earlier, died of a heart attack on 23 May of his retirement year. Dr. Fuess paid tribute to him: "There can be no higher praise for him than that he did his job well, laid the foundations of his department firm and strong and left behind him the memory of a fine and noble character."[157] The other great loss to the school by retirement was Jim Sawyer, Treasurer of the Academy from 1901 to 1939. Horace Poynter, a senior member of the Latin Department and a longtime friend, credited Jim Sawyer with building the modern Phillips Academy:

> Many institutions are fortunate in the zeal which men of ability show in their behalf; none has more reason for gratitude than has our school. Mr. Sawyer came to Phillips at a time when her resources were tiny; his management of her affairs was masterly. With characteristic stubbornness he labored to preserve whatever here was beautiful;—and today he can,—though I know that his unselfishness will never suggest the idea to him,—gaze at the modern Phillips Academy and say without boastfulness, but with truth. "Quorum pars magnafui."[158]

The real flavor of a school, however, is determined by the relationship between its faculty and its students. In strong and flourishing institutions that relationship is based on mutual respect and understanding which, in turn, develops only on regular close contact between the two in a variety of situations. In a boarding school that relationship, if it is to be healthy and productive, requires competence, energy, and versatility of its faculty. Phillips Academy, in the two decades between 1921 and 1941, had increased its student enrollment by two hundred and fifty,[159] and the faculty had grown in numbers from forty to ninety-five.[160] The overwhelming impression which prevailed throughout the era, regardless of the rapid physical growth and change in the school, was the enormous capabilities of its Faculty. Aside from housemastering and classroom teaching, they were into all kinds of athletic activities. Regardless of their different personalities, in many respects they were cast from a similar mold; they knew what was expected of them, did it, and more. Can one imagine today the mercurial Mike Sides of solid geometry fame and later Chairman of the Mathematics Department, coaching a club basketball team in 1921 and scouting for Steve Sorota's football teams in the 1940's? Any Wednesday or Saturday usually found Fred Boyce, Physics teacher, or his colleague, Jack Barss, the fencing coach, officiating at football games or timing at swimming or track meets, if

not otherwise committed. Scott Paradise, an Andover and Yale graduate and a Rhodes Scholar, was the fervent club football coach of the Saxons for over twenty years. He also filled in as a hockey coach and referee and, in addition, wrote biographical vignettes of prominent Andover alumni for the *Bulletin*. How can one compare the personalities of the eccentric disciplinarians of the Latin Department, George Hinman or Horace Poynter, and the fire-chasing prankster and biologist, Larry Shields? The common denominator, of course, was an intense interest in athletics. In the 1930's, a new crop joined the ranks of the faculty, who would carry on the tradition of the triple threat. Names like Phil Allen, Fritz Allis, George and Harper Follansbee, Steve Whitney, Pen Hallowell, Bill Brown, Dick Pieters, Bob Sides, Jack Hawes, Floyd Humphries, and Bob Maynard would appear again often as these individuals assumed prominent roles in the academic, athletic, or administrative departments of Phillips Academy.[161] All of them made significant contributions in a variety of ways to Andover athletics. Philosophically, at least, the Phillips Academy of 1941 had not changed much from the smaller school of 1921:

> One interesting and little-understood feature of our academic evolution during the last decade is the system by which responsibility has been delegated by the Principal to members of the teaching and administrative staff. The rapid increase, not only in the number of students, but also in our financial and material resources, has made it impossible for one man, or indeed, for several men, to have eyes for all that takes place within our boundaries. The consequence has been an assignment of authority in various degrees to many individual persons. In a sense, there is hardly an instructor who does not have some control over a special phase of school activity, entirely aside from classroom work. Virtually every one has a dormitory to supervise; each as a Division Officer is a mentor and friend to the boys in his particular group, and various ones are in charge of athletic and intellectual interests within the undergraduate body. . . . The Andover of today runs smoothly because each instructor attends sedulously to his own special duties, working in harmony with his associates.[162]

Dr. Fuess, in 1923, had identified an essential ingredient of a successful boarding school.

CHAPTER XIII

The War Years and Their Aftermath

THE POLICY of Phillips Academy during World War II was explained by Headmaster Fuess in an address to the student body at the opening of school in 1940. Attempting to answer pertinent questions of many parents relative to their sons' preparation at Andover in the light of the critical world situation, he outlined, in broad terms, a program adapted to various needs, both immediate and remote:

> For the present, acting on the best available advice from the government, we think it unwise to institute required military training for the undergraduates. We are told that unless pursued in a thorough and intensive fashion,—and therefore to the detriment of regular academic studies—such training does not meet the exigencies of modern warfare. But it is agreed that boys up to the age of eighteen can best equip themselves for the army or navy or air service by developing their bodies and minds to the highest point of efficiency. Obviously, greater specialization may be required if the crisis becomes more acute or home defense measures are planned.[1]

Stressing the fact that Phillips Academy had almost a direct line to the White House, with Henry L. Stimson, Chairman of its Board of Trustees, the Secretary of War under President Roosevelt, he assured parents and students alike that they would be immediately apprised of any serious changes in the school's program. Headmaster Emeritus, Alfred E. Stearns, who had taken the opposite position in World War I, agreed with the decision of his successor: "Warfare has so changed since that day that mere military drill seems to amount to little, although the discipline involved is as valuable as it was then."[2]

Although Phillips Academy did not resort to military training between 1941 and 1945, the curriculum and the daily regimen at the school changed considerably after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. A new daily schedule had been introduced in the fall of 1941, reflecting the concerns of Dr. Gallagher, the school physician, and others about the failure of the students to get sufficient sleep, and also of those who felt that there was too little time devoted to activities other than academic

and athletic. Breakfast was made compulsory for the three younger classes; daily assembly was moved from 7:45 a.m. to 10:00 a.m., lunch was served at 12:20 and was followed by an Activity Hour between 1:00 and 2:00 p.m.; athletic time was limited to one hour and fifteen minutes, between 2:30 and 3:45 p.m.[3] Whether or not the athletes profited from more sleep and less practice time under the new schedule, the results seemed highly salubrious that first term; both varsity football and varsity soccer had undefeated seasons. Dr. Alston H. Chase, eminent Classicist and popular housemaster of Bishop South, delivered a report on the new activities program for the fall term, listing activities which had interesting implications for athletics. In the cage, just after dinner, the Rifle Club, under Mr. Peck, trained for marksmanship ratings; the knowledge that shooting, under the circumstances, could become more than a hobby, enticed more than sixty boys to enroll in the activity. The Outing Club gave birth to a small group of archers under Messrs. George Sanborn and Ken Minard, who made arrow shooting a new form of athletics. One interesting offshoot of the program was the Press Club, under Frederick S. Allis, Jr., one of whose functions was the reporting of most of Andover's athletic events to the metropolitan press.[4]

By January 1942 the school had modified its program to strike a compromise between what was presumably permanent and what was clearly required to win the war. "We must remember, however, that if the emergency is not met, we may lose everything."[5] The activities hour was now devoted to practical courses in first aid, map reading, communications, camouflage, navigation, gunnery, mathematics, and riflery. These same course opportunities were offered to the townspeople enrolled in the Phillips Academy Adult Education program. The Isham Infirmary became the town's emergency hospital and Peabody House its communication report center. Leonard James of the faculty was the Chief Air Raid Warden for the town; under his supervision student air raid and fire wardens were selected for each dormitory. Grenville Benedict was a director of the town ambulance staff; Douglas Byers, the chairman of the committee for service and supplies; Rocky Dake, in charge of gas and decontamination; Messrs. Barss and Otis Severance, responsible for town communications; Jack Hawes and Bill Brown had enrolled in the State Guard; Minard was an airplane spotter. Particularly noticeable during practice blackout and air raid drills "was the healthy cooperation of students and faculty and the business-like procedure that was everywhere followed."[6]

During this period the athletic curriculum placed a heavier emphasis on physical fitness and body conditioning. In addition to the regular athletic program, each boy had to participate two days a week in a

comprehensive conditioning regimen, which was required for the first fifteen minutes of the athletic period on those days. Dr. Gallagher developed the program with money from a Carnegie Foundation grant, and it was aimed at dynamic fitness, or the response of the heart, lungs, and circulatory system to physical stress; and at motor skills fitness, or the degree of skill, coordination, and strength with which one might climb a pole, vault a fence, jump vertically, or swim. Dynamic fitness was measured by a step-test exercise.[7] Frank DiClemente and Stanley Scott, a new member of the Athletic Department, were in charge of the program. Jack Johnson, another new member and an assistant to Dr. Gallagher as a specialist in postural corrective exercises,[8] also helped in the conditioning work. The structure of the experiment was based on a similar plan in force at Yale and in the Navy. A more comprehensive health and physical education program for boys had never before been developed in schools.

A major stage in the growth and development of Phillips Academy was inspired by World War II. For many years it had seemed unfortunate to some members of the Faculty that the elaborate facilities at the school should lie idle during the summer. The current emergency offered an opportunity to put this equipment to use in preparing students more rapidly and effectively for war service. In Dr. Fuess' words, "The Summer Session announced here is a deliberate attempt to broaden and intensify the training of young Americans wishing to prepare for the military responsibilities ahead of them."[9] Suiting action to words, he appointed Wilbur J. Bender of the History Department the first Director of the Summer School. He and an Executive Committee of the Faculty, working diligently all winter and spring, drew up preliminary

The special physical training program developed at the start of World War II.

plans for the venture, which were ultimately approved by the Phillips Academy Faculty as a whole. With an enrollment of one hundred and ninety-seven students ranging in age from thirteen to nineteen, the immediate success of the program exceeded all expectations. The Andover Summer School was here to stay; in 1982, Summer Session enrollment had climbed to over eight hundred students.[10]

One of the most significant single features of the Summer Session was the expansion of the program of body building, which achieved such satisfactory results that it was incorporated into the athletic program of the regular school. For five days a week the entire student body was assembled on the playing fields near the cage and put through a strenuous set of body-building exercises for a full thirty minutes. Designed to strengthen muscles and to develop stamina and endurance, these exercises were made more difficult as the summer wore on. They were then followed by an obstacle run, which also increased in difficulty as the session progressed. The program was not designed for weaklings but rather in the belief that physical fitness was of prime importance in preparing for war. At the beginning and the end of the Summer Session each boy was required to ride a stationary bicycle at a fixed rate of speed for a given time while his heart rate was measured. The results of this test and of the modified step-test mentioned earlier were carefully tabulated by Dr. Gallagher. The results were conclusive evidence that every boy had gained in physical fitness. Further proof of the outstanding success of the fitness program was that during the summer not a single case of contagious disease was recorded, no boy was injured, and no student stayed at the infirmary for more than five days.[11] The combined efforts of Robert Kiphuth, later Athletic Director at Yale, and Dr. Gallagher had produced techniques which had dramatically improved the physical vigor of Andover students.

The year 1941–42 also saw two much-needed additions to the school's athletic facilities. In view of the upcoming opening of the first Summer Session and the possible need of an outdoor swimming facility, Headmaster Fuess reported to the Trustees in May 1942 on the possibility of turning Rabbit Pond into a swimming pool, and a lengthy discussion ensued.[12] Six weeks later the Trustees voted that a sum not to exceed $2,000 be appropriated for the completion of a project for turning the Upper Sanctuary Pond into an outdoor swimming pool.[13] At the October meeting the Headmaster briefly reported to the Board on the Bobby Thompson Swimming Pool.[14] The bare bones do not tell the story completely. Robert Torrey Thompson, P.A. 1936, and one of three sons of Charles Thompson of Andover who were Phillips graduates, left Yale in 1938 to enlist in the Army Air Corps. He was killed in a training

accident on 9 April 1941, when his parachute failed to open after he had jumped from his disabled plane. His family, living in Hidden Field and very close to the school, contributed generously to create the swimming recreation area in the Bird Sanctuary in his memory. Thanks to the diligence of Frank DiClemente and others, a U-shaped swimming cradle was built whose flotation devices were empty fifty-gallon oil drums lashed to wooden 2 by 4 supports. Sand was imported from Crane's Beach in Ipswich to create an attractive recreation area for Summer School faculty and students from 1943 to 1955. In the last year of operation, a hot, dry summer forced the town of Andover to curtail the use of fresh water, which was piped into the pond continuously. As a result, Bobby Thompson Pond became contaminated, and the local Health Officer forced the school to close it down. It was never re-opened.[15]

Every other year Dr. Fuess would periodically describe to the Trustees some of the difficulties involved in carrying on hockey as a sport at Phillips Academy. The game was played on makeshift rinks on Rabbit Pond for thirty years, until a new rink was built in the 1920's at the end of the outdoor track. This proved to be too small and was plagued by a

The Bobby Thompson Memorial Swimming Pool in the Bird Sanctuary.

bad drainage problem. Consequently, in the 1940's hockey returned to Rabbit Pond after a brief flirtation with a rink site on the Upper Sanctuary Pond. As recorded earlier, Captain Bill Howe's 1941 team defeated Exeter for the third Andover win in fifteen years. The victory sparked student enthusiasm to do something about hockey facilities at Andover. Aided by an ardent group going by the name of "The Friends of Hockey at Andover," the Athletic Department sought to provide facilities for hockey for all those interested, and under the direction of Athletic Director Ray Shepard, it decided in the spring of 1941 to concentrate on Rabbit Pond behind the Andover Inn. In April of that year the Trustees voted a sum not exceeding $5,000 for improving the hockey facilities at the school.[16] Work began during that summer by blasting and digging the two rink sites, which were designed to duplicate the rinks at St. Paul's School in Concord, New Hampshire. Ice maintenance equipment was purchased, and the Academy boys built a hockey shack. By the time the season opened in 1942, Rabbit Pond was ready for a much-expanded hockey program. For the next two years, out of a total of 119 possible skating days, only 30 were missed through snow or soft ice, and only 2 games were cancelled. Ice hockey had finally begun to come into its own as one of the most important and popular sports in the Andover winter program.[17]

The changes on Andover Hill wrought by the war could be seen as early as the fall of 1941. Many of the younger faculty were called into the service, and their duties and responsibilities had to be assigned to new appointees or shared by the veteran members who remained behind. It was not surprising, then, to discover Ray Shepard coaching the cross-country team, subsituting for Norwood Penrose Hallowell, Jr., who had been called into the Navy. Pen Hallowell, Harvard cross-country captain, Olympic record holder in the 1500 meters at Palo Alto in 1932, master mariner, Shakespearean scholar, and Dramatics Director par excellence, had joined the Andover Faculty in 1934 after a year at Oxford. Shep's fall track program of the early 1920's had indeed blossomed into a full-scale, competitive harrier production. In football a newcomer, John Meany, had been hired as "the new backfield coach" to replace Shep. Amusingly enough, Meany had been a guard and a teammate of Steve Sorota's at Fordham for three years and was destined to become one of Andover'a greatest line coaches. Below the varsity level, two J.V. grid squads were playing an outside competitive schedule. To save money, three faculty officials usually handled these games, and very efficiently, it must be said. No Phillips student was foolhardy enough to challenge a decision made by a Jack Barss or a Bob Maynard. "Uncle Bob," a member of the Mathematics Department, was a track coach, football and

baseball official, the Scheduling and Excusing Officer for the school, and, in addition, served as the Faculty Manager of Athletics. As an afterthought, he was also a superb math teacher.

The not-so-subtle change in the organization of the football program at Andover did not escape the searching scrutiny of the *Phillipian* columnist, who wanted to know what had happened to Club football:

> For the past two years the Club football situation on the Hill has been a pressing one. With the large increase of members on the Junior Varsity football team, only a few downhearted or uninterested football players have been left to play club football. Only a small remnant of this system is now left. The six man football teams that play one or two games a season and spend the remainder of their time practicing complicated plays, are all that is left of the once thriving football rivalry.
>
> The new system has its definite advantages to be sure, but one problem has been made more acute by this and is the main drawback to the present situation. A few years ago the four clubs meant far more to the student body than they do today. The primary reason for this was the interest taken in club football by the undergraduates. Club baseball and track help to stimulate loyalty for one's club, but the football in the fall always started the new boys off on the right foot. The games Wednesday afternoons provided entertainment for the students who had no athletics, and it was only natural for a boy to cheer for his own team. Consciously or not this cheering created a kind of loyalty to his club on the part of the person watching the game, and made him realize that clubs meant something on Andover Hill. Often times varsity players coming in from practice would stop and cheer for their respective teams. There was a definite interest shown in the club elevens then, but now all that is gone.
>
> It seems a shame to lose this spirit, but in gaining better coaching for the players it seems only natural that something must be lost. However, if club football is to be continued, why shouldn't more be made of it than at present? Either the interest in the sport should be stimulated, or the Athletic Association should drop it entirely. One of the main reasons for its lapse in prestige is the fact that the games are played during the week when mostly everyone in school has athletics of his own to attend. How can an interest be stimulated in the sport, if it is not brought into the public eye, so to speak. Six man football has very little respect in Phillips Academy, but its influence could be greatly increased, if the sport were only brought in contact with the students.
>
> With things the way they are at present not even the players of the sport take any interest in it. Secluded as it is, Club Football has become even less important than Junior Athletics. Doubtless some change must be

made in the near future or the once important Club Football will become a mere grudging form of exercise.

It was obvious that if the Club system in football were to stay alive, the J.V. program had to be reduced to one squad. The Athletic Department could not satisfactorily accommodate both groups and still provide them with exciting competition. Conversely, the Club soccer program, deliberately eschewing a J.V. plan, grew enormously in the next thirty years and became the strongest system in the school at the intramural level before the adoption of the cluster system of dormitory groupings in the early 1970's.[18]

The winter sports season in 1942 concluded with a split in the Andover-Exeter contests, the Blue winning three and losing a like number. Coach DiClemente and Captain Bob Furman took sweet revenge over the Red hoopsters, 50–43, in a seat squirmer as exciting as the previous year's upset of the Blue. High scorer and captain-elect Dick Duden, Elly Vose, and Captain Furman were the Andover mainstays. Ray Shepard's athletes, with a 2-3 won-lost record defeated the Exeter tracksters 43–38 in a close meet whose outcome hinged on the final broadjump. Andover scored heavily in the pole vault, when Captain Dick Sheridan's record-breaking height of 12 feet 6⅝ inches was almost matched by Gordon (Diz) Bensley, and in the broad jump, John Carr and Sheridan took first and second places. Other Blue winners were Walt Cahners in the high hurdles, Lou Hudner in the 300, and Ben Calder in the 600. Rocky Dake's splashers sported a 6 win–1 loss record going into the final contest. In another close meet with the New Hampshire rival, Andover edged it out by a score of 36–30. For the Blue, Joe Houghtelling won the breast stroke, while Roger Pile shattered the pool mark in the 200-yard freestyle at 2:18.4. Norman Sper lowered the Exeter pool record in the dive with a fantastic score of 100.17. Despite the loss of three meets to measles and flu during the season and the loss to a perenially strong Yale squad, this team turned out to be one of Coach Dake's finest.

Fencing, wrestling, and hockey all dropped into the losing column. Cy Carlson's team, despite steady performances by Captain Al McNulty and Dick Moody all year, were crushed by Exeter, 24–6. Despite Captain Curt Lewis' outstanding performance, Jack Barss' swordsmen lost to Exeter 6–3. Dick Knight's skaters won the too little-too late award, winning only one game all year. Despite the new facilities, Captain Thruston Hammer's team lost the final to Exeter, 5–1. The only encouraging note to the season was that a club program was developed on the second rink, which would produce more hockey players for future Andover varsities.[19]

The spring of 1942 brought into sharp focus the bitterly contested nature of the Andover-Exeter rivalry. When Captain Poppy Bush's baseball team, fresh from spring training in Orlando, Florida, won the opening game by a score of 17–3, hopes ran high for a sensational year. But the strong pitching of Ed Machaj, Phil Kemp, Elly Vose, and Seth Brockway could not completely offset the team's weak hitting, and the Blue went into the last game with a 7 and 4 record, 4 of the victories being by 1 run. In the longest game in the history of the Andover-Exeter baseball rivalry, Ed Machaj defeated Exeter's Conway in 14 innings by a score of 2–1, the Red team's 1 run resulting from a combination of 2 Andover errors. Once again, Machaj's superb pitching had been the difference. Coach Shepard's track squad had a disappointing season, save for a smashing victory in the New England Interscholastics over second-place Exeter. In the dual meet with the Red and Gray, however, the Blue were nosed out by the Exonians, 64–62, by failing to sweep the last event, the broad jump. Coach James' and Captain John Naugle's fine lacrosse team, with a 6 and 1 win-loss record going into the game, failed again to break the jinx against Exeter and went down in double overtime, 6–5. Similarly, Captain Carl Badger's racqueteers, sporting an 8 and 1 record, journeyed to Exeter only to be humiliated 9–0. Captain Clitus Marvin's golf team had previously suffered the same fate, losing to their Red counterparts by a score of 8½–½. It had been a nerve-racking spring for the Blue athletic teams.

However, the statistics for the year were mildly comforting. Including all contests, the files showed 61 varsity events won, 37 lost, and 2 tied; the total Andover-Exeter score stood at 6 won and 7 lost. In fact, Andover had enjoyed its fair share of victories in that troubled year, and had come as close as possible to splitting even with the honored rivals from New Hampshire.[20] The Andover athletes of 1941–42 could look back at the record with considerable pride. An interesting footnote to the annual record was that G. G. Benedict, the Athletics editor of the *Bulletin*, was dragooned by the Athletic Department to coach the J.V. baseball team that spring. The manpower shortage must indeed have been severe, with all due deference to his many other talents.

In the fall of 1942, Coaches Sorota, Flanagan, and Meany turned out the most formidable gridiron machine of Steve's early career at Andover. Losing only to a beefed up Yale freshmen team in a bruising battle early in the season, which left several Andoverians badly injured, Captain Dick Duden's stalwarts recovered to go undefeated in the next four games, scoring 125 points and giving up 7. The statistics of the Exeter game, played on a bitter cold day and won by Andover, 12–0, tell a more accurate story of the Blue's superiority: 14 first downs to Exeter's 4; 292

yards on the ground as against 65 for the Red. Led by the magnificent running of Captain Duden, one of the best backs ever seen on Brothers Field, and complemented by the fast and shifty Dick O'Leary and the Hudner brothers, Lou and Jim, the Andover attack throughout the season was devastating. The forward wall of Larry Toms, Mort Bishop, Mase Phelps, Hal Clayton, Bob Harvey, Phil Kemp, Charlie Clifford, Clint Vose, and linebacker Ben Hammer shut out the opposition over the last three games of the season. Ray Shepard's J.V.'s defeated Exeter, 6–2, to conclude a satisfying football year. The soccer tale was not so palatable. The booters suffered 3 defeats and 2 ties, which included a loss to Deerfield and a loss and a tie to Exeter. Captain Tuck Asbury's group initiated a new policy of a two-game series with nearby Governor Dummer and Exeter, a decision prompted by the difficulty of transporting athletic teams in wartime.[21]

An interesting proposal, relative to the Athletic Department's views on the distribution of athletic equipment to the students, was aired in the 9 December issue of the *Phillipian*. Frank DiClemente had drawn up a plan whereby at the end of every season the old equipment would be turned in to the stockroom, reconditioned, and resold, presumably through the athletic-goods outfitter in town, Bill Poland, with whom the Athletic Department had traditionally dealt exclusively on matters of uniform and other necessary accoutrement. The plan presumed to save the school money by refurbishing used equipment, thereby avoiding the expensive necessity of purchasing new every year. The proposal was not adopted, although the Trustees' reasons for denying it were not a matter of official record at the time. Their views on the matter, however, were definitely expressed six years later when James Gould, Treasurer of the Academy, proposed that the school rent athletic equipment to the students. It was pointed out that there was ample precedent for this system in the practice of other schools, including Exeter. The Athletic Department had indicated its approval of such procedure. It would result in a saving to the Academy of approximately $6,000 per year. On the other hand, it was pointed out that athletics at Andover were compulsory, and that the 1948–49 catalogue did not announce that rental of athletic equipment would be an additional charge. Concern was expressed that parents would find onerous too many extra charges, when as a general rule the school had always tried to make the tuition fee as all-inclusive as possible. For those reasons the Trustees voted that no action be taken on the rental issue. As a result, the old policy still stands at Phillips Academy. Andover is unique among New England Preparatory Schools in not charging an athletic fee in one form or another.[22]

The winter athletic schedules of 1943 clearly reflected the impact of

the war on Phillips Academy. The number of outside contests in each sport was greatly reduced. The competition was carefully selected, with few exceptions, from within a radius of forty miles. Of a total of 38 contests at the varsity level, the majority were played at home, and only 1 was scheduled outside the greater Boston area.[23] The policy of the Athletic Department to curtail all unnecessary travel was carried out completely by the basketball team, which played all its games except the last encounter with Exeter, on the home floor. Visiting teams were surprised to find themselves met at the station by the Academy horses drawing sleds and pungs, which provided transportation (ration free) to the Cage and the Gym.

The outstanding Andover team of the term was Captain Dick Duden's hoopsters. A great leader and high scorer for the season, he and his mates—David Toll, Clint Vose, Tuck Asbury, Hal Clayton, Bob Harvey, Bill Chipman, and Roy Ferguson—won 8 games of the 10 played, including 2 over Exeter, 1 by a score of 67–37. In his long career as the basketball coach at Andover, Deke would rank Duden's team with his best. Old Man Winter and the two new rinks on Rabbits Pond paid their dues to Andover hockey. Playing a schedule which included a pre-Christmas tournament and 5 Exeter games, thanks to the Boston and Maine railroad, the team emerged with a 6-6-1 record, but ended the season with a flourish, taking the final 2 games against the Northern Rival 3–2 and 5–1. With Captain Cliff Stevens out sick, the start of the season was discouraging, but with his return the Blue skaters won 5 and tied 1 of their last 8 games. The outstanding goal-getters were Captain-elect Artie Moher, Stevens, and Charlie Smith, a ninth grader. Craig Shealy's play in the goal was exceptional all year. The other winning team of the term was Captain Jack Fallon's tankmen. The success of the season came down to the final 200-yard freestyle relay gainst Exeter, the Andover team of Norm Sper, Chet Knight, Charlie Gifford, and Bill Farnsworth winning by a touchout. Fallon, Sper, Farnsworth, and Dick Hartung were the high scorers for Rocky Dake's Blue natators.

On the other side, Coach Shepard's track team was a disappointment, losing the Exeter meet, $52\frac{1}{6}$–$28\frac{5}{6}$. Nevertheless, there were bright spots in the season and record performances by Walter Cahners in the 40-yard low hurdles and Lester Sabin, who joined Charlie Borah, P.A. 1924, Bill Vietor, P.A. 1937, and Harvey Kelsey, P.A. 1941, by running the 40-yard dash in 4.6 seconds. In the Exeter meet Sam "Moose" Herron put the shot 53 feet $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches to shatter the cage mark of 52 feet $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches made in 1935 by Bob Hite and the outdoor distance of 52 feet $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches made by Ray Graham in 1930. Tom Hudner was a double winner in the dash and in the 300. Coach Carlson's wrestlers

sported a 4 and 1 record before facing the Red and Gray, losing by a close score of 15–11. Captain Haymond, Dick Moody, and Cornelius Meagan, Jr., were the top wrestlers of the squad, Haymond remained undefeated against all opponents. Coach Barss' swordsmen, in 4 matches, split one-weapon matches with Exeter, 5–4 and 4–5, and lost 2 three-weapon matches to the M.I.T. freshmen. During the season Captain G. Curtis Lewis fenced in 12 bouts and lost only 1, by a single touch.[24] The split with Exeter in fencing gave Andover winter teams a 3 to 2 edge over Exeter for the season. A somber note was added, however, when Coach Carlson, one of Andover's winningest coaches, left the school at the end of the term. Andover wrestling would never be as competitively successful again.

The problems of the Athletic Department in scheduling contests had become almost insurmountable by the spring of 1943, but ultimately all teams except golf played a full share of games, although many of them were with high school teams which were no match for the Royal Blue. Because of transportation difficulties, golf was discontinued for the duration of the war. Except for baseball, the contests with Exeter had a distinctive crimson hue. Captain Rand Johnson's lacrosse team was deplorably weak and lost 6 of 8 games: to Deerfield by 18–2; and twice to Exeter 18–4 and 9–2. Popular as the sport had become on Andover Hill, the Blue had yet to beat the Red in ten tries. Despite the talented efforts of tennis coaches Pat Kelly, Bob Sides, and Francis McCarthy to mold a winning team from one hundred and two racquet wielders, Captain Frank Strout's unit was overwhelmed by the Red shortpants 7–2. The track team, co-captained by Bill Coleman and Lou Hudner, hurt badly by poor weather and transportation problems, ran no formal meet until mid-May. They lost to both the Tufts and Harvard varsities, and came second to Exeter in the New England Preparatory School Meet. Weak in the field events, they lost to the Redmen, 69–57, in the final encounter, despite Lou Hudner's star performance of three first places in the 100-, 220-, and 440- yard dashes.

The only bright spot on a wet and gray horizon was Ben Hammer's baseball squad. Losing only to the Harvard varsity, 4–1, and Hebron Academy, 5–4, the horsehiders won 12 and tied one other against an assortment of local high schools and the Yale J.V.'s. Excellent pitching by Phil Kemp and Gene Bierer, strong defense, and powerful hitting by Captain Ben Hammer and his mates earned the group a winning percentage of .857 and a particular niche among Andover's great baseball teams. Phil Kemp's 7–0 shutout over Exeter gave the Blue a 34 to 29 lead in the series. Captain Ben Hammer's all-around performance must be recorded as one of the finest in Phillips Academy's long baseball

history. Playing the two positions of catcher and outfielder when needed, he led the hitters with an astounding mark of .473; he was also the leading scorer with 23 runs and the top base pilferer with 14 steals. The baseball victory rang down the curtain on a year which showed 89 contests played, 51 victories, 34 defeats, and 4 ties. Against Exeter the Blue had won 8, lost 9, and tied 2. Competition between the ancient rivals continued tight.[25]

Phillips Academy opened its doors in September 1943 to seven hundred and one students whose attitudes and priorities had imperceptibly changed as a result of the war. The Summer School students had enjoyed the use of the Bobby Thompson Pool in the Sanctuary for the first time. Completed in the late summer, it served as a welcome relief from the oppressive heat of August for those students enrolled in the accelerated graduation program. While the basic principles of hard work and study and play at the proper times had not been compromised, the war had forced many changes at Andover. George Sanborn had organized a student work program to relieve a serious labor shortage at the school. Boys who chose this work were excused from regular athletics and were paid by the hour for their efforts. Another serious labor shortage in the Commons made it a necessity to serve all meals cafeteria style. For the first time since its inception at the turn of the twentieth century, Alumni Day in the fall was cancelled because of the expense and hardship of travel. Arrangements were made for Phillips Academy's first late winter commencement, which saw thirty-one seniors receive their diplomas on 25 February. Some of the students' competitive enthusiasm was siphoned off into raising $22,328 among themselves for the Fourth War Loan drive, a sum which exceeded Exeter's contribution by $903. All in all the prospects looked bright for another successful year, but the watchwords were hard work and determination.[26]

Athletically speaking the fall term was anything but auspicious. The Andover footballers, a better than average team sporting a 5 and 1 record, lost 12–6 to a hard hitting, fast, and determined Exeter eleven sparked by the running of Captain Bill Jackson and Ernie Ransome. The Blue standouts offensively throughout the season were Captain Jim Hudner, Dunc Mauran, and Norm Sper. Joe Reisler, Tex Neale, Captain-elect Jim Mead, and Perry Griffith were the defensive mainstays. Captain Dan Carroll's soccer team was not blessed with much scoring punch, registering a total of 4 goals in 5 games against the Harvard B team, Governor Dummer, Deerfield, and Exeter twice. Carroll, in the net, gave up only 3 goals in the 5 games, yet he and his mates tied and lost to the Red booters, 0–0 and 1–0, and dropped the Deerfield game by the same score.

Measured in terms of wins and losses the winter term certainly was no improvement over the fall record. In 40 contests Andover won 21, lost 18, and tied 1. By far the most successful were Deke's basketballers. Led by Captain Wheelock Whitney, they compiled a record of 9 wins and 3 losses, including 2 satisfying victories over Exeter, 54–47 and 61–28. The team was spearheaded by the backcourt play of Captain Wheels Whitney and Brot Bishop, the scoring punch provided by John Lansill, Frank Zagorski, Bill Abbott, and Tom Raleigh, a lower middler who broke Dick Duden's single-game record by scoring thirty-three points against Lowell Textile. Artie Moher's hockey team was hurt by the loss of Dunc Mauran and Charlie Smith, and by poor ice in the early part of the winter. After beating Pomfret and losing to Choate and Exeter in a Christmas tournament, they compiled a 3 and 5 record in the regular season, including a convincing 4–1 win over the Red pucksters. Captain Moher was the high scorer and was ably supported by Larry Dalley, Dick Welch, Fred Zonino, and goaltender Austin Shealy. Coach Dake and Captain Norman Sper piloted the Blue swimmers to five victories, but were overpowered by Exeter twice, 39–27 and 50–16. In the second meet the only Andover first places were won by Sper in the backstroke and the dive. Captain Norm Sper, of Hollywood, California, was one of the most outstanding swimmers ever to compete for Andover. His impressive list of records and times follow: a score of 113.62 for eight lowboard dives, the highest ever made by a schoolboy; an Andover and pool record of 1:04.2 in the 100-yard backstroke; with Merald Tompkins and Mario Lazo, a new Andover and pool record of 1:22.3 in the medley relay; a time of 56.7 in his only 100-yard freestyle appearance; a trial time of 24.2 in the fifty yard freestyle. Norman Sper, at that time, was probably the best all-around performer in the country—a very flashy splasher. The 1944 version of Blue grapplers was short on talent. Richard Pieters of the Mathematics Department had succeeded Cy Carlson as coach, and he was hard put to win one match and to tie Exeter in the first of two. The Blue lost the other 4 meets, the last to the Red matmen, 15–9.[27] Coaches Shepard, Flanagan, Sorota, and Fred Watt of the Mathematics Department built a group of inexperienced youngsters into a fine track team, which defeated Exeter, 58½–28½, at the end of the season. In a previous meet, the Red rivals had won, 41–40. In the climactic last encounter Doug Bomeisler, Norm Nourse, and Charlie Griffith swept the shotput, Co-captain Bob Lawlor won the high hurdles, Skip Paradise the 300, John Dixon the 600, and Charlie Chittick the 1000. Co-captain Jim Hudner did not participate in the last meet, having graduated as an A Plan Senior earlier in February.[28] Bob Lawlor was elected in his place.

This last decisive victory at least provided a modicum of Blue sunshine in an otherwise rather gloomy winter.

Andover sports enthusiasts were happier with Royal Blue performers in the spring of 1944. Captain Arthur Moher's baseball team, whose batting punch and pitching power had been sporadic all spring, faced an Exeter nine in the finale which had compiled a 9 and 3 record. In one of the closest, best played games in the long series, Charlie Smith of Andover and Bill Foster of Exeter each allowed seven hits; both teams played errorless ball, but the extra sting in the Andover bats won the game for Coach Follansbee's Blue nine. Captain Moher's double in the eighth inning followed by Bill Abbott's single drove in the winning run breaking a 2–2 tie. Mort Dunn, Ray Tippett, and Dick Welch, along with Abbott, had all figured in the previous scoring. The underdog had done it again. The story of the spring track team was a story of two smashing defeats of Exeter, one at Andover in the Independent School Meet by a score of 87–53 and a real coup de grace the following Saturday at Plimpton Field to the tune of 88–38. Co-captain Bob Lawlor, Doug Bomeisler, lower middler Skip Paradise, each with ten points, and John Thorndike with eight, matched Exeter's total point score.

The disappointment of the term was the undefeated Blue lacrosse team's heartbreaking loss to the Exeter jinx and, in all fairness, to an equally powerful Red unit. Leonard Gaines, Ted Heckel, and Frank Zagorski were the consistent scorers for Captain Joe Reisler's spirited stickmen. The tennis team, under Captain Vic Kiam was not strong, losing to M.I.T., Harvard Grads, and Exeter. In the last 5–1 loss, Tom Raleigh, a lower middler playing number one for Andover, lost to Glen Shirley of Exeter, as he had earlier in the finals of the Interscholastics. Fiery Harry Gruner came up with his sixth win of the season, defeating Cuthrie of Exeter to prevent the Blue from being shut out.[29] The final won-lost tally for the term for Blue teams was 22 to 11, a definite improvement over the score of the previous term.

Several other events, directly or indirectly related to athletics, occurred in the term. The Basic Small Arms Firing School conducted by the Phillips Academy Junior Rifle Club had taken on a more military cast. Intended to help prepare civilians for military or other armed service, Monty Peck's school had qualified six Basic Riflemen 1st class, five Basic Riflemen 2nd class, and three Basic Riflemen 3rd class during the course of the year. Only students seventeen years of age or older were admitted to the course. The experiences with rifle training at Phillips Academy during two World Wars would develop into the tradition of riflery as a sports alternative, a tradition which would persist into the 1970's.[30]

The second incident had curious overtones. In late May the Trustees voted to repair and waterproof the indoor swimming pool at a total expenditure of $16,500, to be amortized over a period of four years.[31] The following October they voted that the pool, recently repaired, be named the Sid York Pool, in honor of the late Theodore Woodbury York, of the class of 1911. At the same meeting they voted that the reconstruction expense of repairing the swimming pool be amortized over a period of ten years instead of four.[32] The Trustees' first action was prompted by the request of almost thirty members of the old committee that had raised such a large part of the funds for the original construction of the pool in 1910–1911. Theodore Woodbury York was chairman of the so-called "Swimming Pool Committee," which did the work of raising much of the necessary money for the pool from the students of his time. An undergraduate athlete and leader while at Andover, he went on to Yale, where he died during his sophomore year. It was touching as well as appropriate that after so many years such a large group of his contemporaries had suggested to the Trustees that that particular Academy building be named in his memory.[33] Unfortunately, it is somewhat distressing that in the author's close association with Andover athletics for over thirty years he has never heard the Sid York Pool mentioned; it is also ironic that whatever was spent on the pool was wasted on a stop-gap measure, for a new one would replace it within eight years.

The third event of considerable significance to Phillips Academy athletics of the future was the appearance of John Bronk on the Andover campus, newly hired as the Head Athletic Trainer. Trained in athletic medicine under Dr. Augustus Thorndike at Harvard, he was appointed the Head Athletic Trainer at Dartmouth in 1942 at the age of twenty-

Monty Peck with the rifle team.

two. Two years later he accepted Dr. Fuess' offer to come to Phillips Academy. "Jake," as he became known to athletes and colleagues alike, with his expertise, energy, and fun-loving personality, would endear himself over the years to thousands of Alumni(ae) and add new dimensions to the administration of the Athletic Department.[34] Although 1943–44 had not been the winningest in Andover's history, it had seen visible portents of change for the future at Phillips Academy.

The year 1945 was crucial for the history of the world; it was also a momentous one in the history of Phillips Academy athletics. "One week in May we saw the surrender of Germany and the unconditional surrender of Exeter." These words by Dr. Fuess to the graduating class and alumni at their luncheon on 17 May summarize the most successful athletic season which Andover had enjoyed in its entire history. Victories over the Red and Gray in baseball, track, lacrosse, and tennis climaxed an outstanding year. The tote board said it all: of 16 contests against the Exonians, the Blue teams had won 11, tied 1, and lost 2 each in swimming and wrestling. It was also a year of firsts. Lacrosse finally broke the eleven-year jinx and defeated Exeter on its home field for Andover's first win in the series. The hockey team had an undefeated season, only the second since 1898, and was the first schoolboy team ever to defeat St. Paul's School, and on its home ice. The soccer team won 2, lost 1, and had an unprecedented 4 tie games, 3 of them scoreless. For the first time since 1930, a Fall Sports Banquet was held in the Commons for all coaches, players, and managers, at which awards and announcement of the new captains and managers were made. An old, pleasant tradition had been revived.

Jake Bronk, trainer. Everybody's favorite.

A most important first, however, was the decision of the school to cancel spring vacation and work right through to an early graduation in May. To fill the athletic gap in late March and early April, Athletic Director Shepard and Frank DiClemente developed a schedule of informal interdormitory athletics. Dormitory teams in swimming, basketball, track, and ping-pong were organized under student coaches from varsity teams, and contests were arranged between various groups. In addition the winter varsity teams met each other in sports other than their own: the wrestlers, for example, played the swimmers in basketball. Competition was keen, morale was high, and interest was widespread. Paul Revere Hall was the winner among the senior groups and winner of the entire series of contests. It was an interesting and productive time in the history of the school.[35]

The athletic year started auspiciously enough when Captain Ed Mead's Blue eleven defeated the Yale, Harvard, and Tufts J.V.'s on three successive Saturdays. There followed a loss at West Point to the Army Plebes, 12–2, in the first game ever played between these two institutions. Tying Tufts and whomping New Hampton, the Royal Blue carried a 4-1-1 record into the Exeter game. For once the odds held up, and favored Andover defeated Bill Clark's Redmen handily 20–0. For the Blue team the game was featured by the offensive play of Captain Mead and the starting backfield of Charlie Smith, Larry Dalley, John Clayton, and Ray Tippett. The hardnosed defensive line, spearheaded by Mead, was anchored by Howie Reed, Harold Reid, Oliver (O.J.) Anderson, Broughton (Brot) Bishop, Reggie Collier, and Charlie Griffith.[36] Another first ever was that films were taken of all the games, were reviewed by the coaches, and then gone over carefully with the players in order to eliminate future mistakes. Captain Joe Wogan's soccer team had a frustrating season. Smooth, well-balanced, and aggressive, they simply could not score. The standout forwards were George Prideaux, Ross Hay, Don Dunbar, and John Ryan. Captain Wogan was the defensive stalwart. The scoreless tie against Exeter to finish the year left a bitter taste in the mouths of the Blue booters.[37]

The double wins over Exeter in basketball, hockey, and track more than balanced the losses in swimming and wrestling during the winter term. Two contests in each sport were scheduled to accommodate the mid-term commencement of accelerated seniors at each school. Captain Brot Bishop's basketball team, in retrospect, was probably the best in the history of the school. Paced by Tom Raleigh on the offense and Captain Bishop on the defense, Coach DiClemente's 1945 team broke almost every record. It averaged 63 points per game. Against the B.U. Theological five it broke the game-score record with 94 points and the

single quarter score with 36. Raleigh, with 35 points against Worcester Tech, broke the individual scoring record. He also scored 40 points more than any Andover player had ever made in one season.[38] This group of Bishop, Raleigh, Ed Mead, Jack Lansill, Hal UpJohn, and Reggie Collier compiled a record of 13 wins and 2 losses, defeating Exeter twice by the enormous scores of 62–28 and 70–33. Captain Larry Dalley's Blue hockey team was probably Andover's best ever and the best in New England that year. Playing a 14-game schedule against strong opposition in the Boston area, including Harvard Informals, Belmont Hill, and Arlington High School, it won 13 and tied 1. Backboned by goaltender Jim Burns, who allowed only 8 goals all season, the team developed its scoring punch from Captain Dalley, Dick Welch, Artie Moher, Charlie Smith, Jack Eastman, Jack Lynch, and Chet McCracken. Larry Ward and Henry Warren furnished the solid defensive balance. The season's climaxes were the 4–1 defeat of Exeter and the win over St. Paul's by a score of 3–2. The 1945 winter track team, co-captained by Cy Chittick and John Thorndike, was strong in every area. Bob Beach in the dashes, Ted Carter in the hurdles, Jack Alling in the 1000, Chittick in the 600, and Skip Paradise in the 300 were consistent winners in the running events. Thorndike, Norm Nourse, Joe Holbrook, and Perry Griffith took adequate care of the weight events. Otis Chandler in the highjump and Rick Hudner in the broadjump performed well. Dave Space and Johnny Marvin were respectable pole vaulters. The crowning events of the winter season were the relay team—Ross Hay, John Dixon, Paradise, and Chittick—who won the B.A.A. relay over Exeter in the record time of 3:33.3; Chittick's record-breaking time of 1:16.6 in the 600 against Exeter; and, of course, the $47\frac{1}{2}$–$33\frac{1}{2}$ defeat of Exeter by the Blue at the New Hampshire cage. There were few bright spots in the Andover wrestling season, except in the consistently fine work of Captain Bill Anderson in the 128-pound class. The team was no match for the more experienced Red grapplers, losing twice to them by scores of 23–3 and 20–6. In the second match Captain Anderson was the only Andover winner. It was the same sad story for Rocky Dake and Captain Mario Lazo in swimming. The team won 4 of 7 meets, but 2 of the 3 losses were to Exeter. Captain Lazo's first in the backstroke and a victory by the medley relay team were Andover's only first places in the first loss to the Red, 47–19. In the second Mario Lazo won the 50- and the 100-yard freestyle, and his brother Don, the backstroke; but close decisions in both relays, which went to Exeter, gave them the meet, 40–26.[39]

In the wet, but remarkable spring of 1945, 4 Andover varsity teams played 27 contests and lost only 2. All 4 won against Exeter. Captain

Artie Moher's baseball team, having lost several games to bad weather, arrived at Exeter with a record of 7 wins and 2 losses. In a tight game, they emerged victorious by a score of 3–1. The game was won in the eighth inning on 4 key hits by Len Lunder, Captain-elect Bill Wood, Captain Moher, for the tying run, and Ray Tippett for the 2 winning runs. The Blue pitcher, Dick Phelps, gave up only 3 hits to the Exonians. One of the most powerful Blue track teams of the Shepard era defeated Tufts, M.I.T., the New England Intercollegiate champions, and Exeter. They tied Harvard and won the New England Preparatory School Meet to remain undefeated. In the 96–30 rout of the Red, Andover captured 13 of a possible 14 first places: Co-captain Chittick won the 880 and the mile; Skip Paradise took the 100 and the 440. Bob Beach captured the 220; Ted Carter and George Prideaux got over the high and low sticks first; Co-captain Norm Nourse won the shotput and started an Andover sweep of the discus, javelin, hammer, broad jump, and high jump. It was almost a completely Blue afternoon. The miracle of the century occurred when Captain Myrt Gaines' lacrosse team, under new coach Earl Littleton, defeated Exeter, for the first time ever, to remain undefeated. The Blue heroes were Captain Gaines, Chet McCracken, and Jim Herman, whose sharpshooting laid to rest the Exeter jinx. The third undefeated Blue team, under Captain Tom Raleigh, had to play catch-up against Exeter to preserve their clean slate. Ed Ray and Neil Chapin were the only singles winners for Andover, with only three doubles matches left. Ray and Chapin, Raleigh and Hal UpJohn, Harry Gruner, and Lou Gross all dispatched their Red opponents, and the match was Andover's, 5–4.[40] As successful an athletic year as 1944–45 would rarely be seen again on Andover Hill.

In the winter issue of the 1946 *Phillips Bulletin* there appeared an article of some historical significance about the then current administration of the Athletic Department. It pointed out the specific responsibilities of Director Ray Shepard and assistants, DiClemente, Peck, and Bronk. Interestingly, the physical education aspect of athletics had then fallen into the hands of Dr. Gallagher, "who had taken charge of the recently instituted body-building program for boys." The writer was quick to acknowledge the invaluable assistance of thirty-five members of the regular faculty, who coached at various levels of instruction and also acted as officials for games and meets. While the principle of the triple threat had been reaffirmed, the too close association of the Medical and Athletic Departments would breed trouble at a later date.[41]

For the first time in many years an organized cross-country team was formed at Andover in the fall of 1945. A $2^{3}/_{10}$-mile course around the campus and through the Sanctuary was the scene of several meets with

neighboring high schools. The New England Prep School Cross Country Meet on this course was won by Mitchell of Exeter in the record time of 12:30.4 to lead the Red to victory. Andover finished second, eight points behind, followed by Mt. Hermon and Moses Brown. The modern tradition of harrier competition among the New England Prep Schools would flourish and grow in the next quarter-century. The 1945 soccer team, with a familiar weakness—lack of scoring punch—won 4, tied 2, and lost 2, one of them to Exeter, 2–1. The game marked the fifth loss for Andover in 20 games played by the two schools and the first time that the Red had scored more than one goal against the Ryley kickers. There was no joy in Jim's heart after that disappointing game. The Andover 1945 football team was captained by Oliver J. Anderson, who had been elected after Charlie Smith had gone into military service. The heavy Blue team, with a previous record of 4 and 2, overpowered Exeter, 18–7, at Plimpton Field. Andover won the game in the third period, gaining 100 yards rushing and 25 passing and allowing Exeter only 3 plays in those fifteen minutes. End sweeps and off-tackle plays by Rick Hudner and Dick Phelps, and passes from Clayton to Jim Mead and Lou Gross put Andover ahead 12–7. When an Exeter fumble almost immediately after the kickoff was recovered by Mead, Clayton and Dick Phelps carried for 30 yards and the final score.[42]

The winter competition resulted in a 3–3 split in the number of contests won. An inexperienced hockey team lost to Exeter, as did the fencing and wrestling teams, which lost by the slimmest of margins, but swimming, track, and basketball brought decisive wins over the Red and Gray. The season was noteworthy for the brilliant work of the individual team captains in several sports. Captain Don Lazo was undefeated during the swimming season; Captain Lew Bancroft in wrestling; Hal UpJohn established a new scoring mark for Andover-Exeter basketball contests, and Co-captain Norm Nourse continually lengthened the distance of the school record in the shotput.

A well-balanced and powerful Andover winter track team overwhelmed Exeter, 63–18. During the season Co-captains Paradise and Nourse equalled or broke records in the dash and the shotput: 0:4.6 in the dash and 45 feet 4¼ inches in the 16-pound shot. Henry Stoltman lowered Chittick's previous mark in the 600 to 1:16.1, and Ted Carter set a new hurdle mark of 0:4.9. Playing out of its class against college B squads and star-studded service teams, Captain Hal UpJohn's basketball team nevertheless came up with a winning record of 8 and 6. In the last game against Exeter, a free-scoring one, the Blue, led by Captain UpJohn's record-breaking performance, defeated the Red team, 54–42. The defensive work of Lou Gross and John Anderson was outstanding as

were the offensive performances of Charlie Richardson, Jack Whitney, and Johnny Clayton at center. Swimming was the glamor sport of the winter team. The York Pool was packed with spectators, and photographers from *Life* and *Parade* magazines walked around the campus to film the work of young Jim McLane, the National AAU 800-meter and 1500-meter champion. The team, having lost to the Dartmouth, Brown, and Yale J.V.'s, came to the Exeter meet with a record of 3 and 3. In the 37–29 victory for the Blue, Andover swimmers took 5 first places and the medley relay, 2 seconds, and a third. McLane won the 100-yard and 200-yard freestyle, lowering Jim Carrington's record time set in 1941, to 2:05.4. Paul Fisher took first in the 50 and Captain Don Lazo first in the 100-yard backstroke. Reeves Hart won 5 points in the dive. Swimming prospects for the next few years seemed unusually bright. Coach Pieters' wrestling team won 5 and lost 2, but one of the losses was a close one to Exeter, 14–11. Captain Bancroft was the only letterman back, and Pieters did an excellent job in building a better than average team. After the feast came the famine in hockey. Dick Knight, who had done much to build Andover hockey for ten years, left to devote more time to business, and Hart Leavitt, his assistant and a member of the English Department, took over the varsity hockey team. As in wrestling, he was

Jimmy McLane, P.A. 1949. Andover's greatest swimmer.

left with only one letterman, Captain Peter Reiner, from the previous year's undefeated squad. Plagued by bad ice on Rabbit Pond and a lack of talent, the Blue lost all but three games, and to Exeter, 4–1. It was a rough initial year for the new coach. After a two-year lapse, three-weapon fencing was reorganized as a varsity team under Coach Jack Barss and Captain Larry Barss. In an abbreviated three-match schedule the new group lost to Exeter and to Worcester Academy twice. The Blue winter athletes had managed to do a little better than worse.[43] The only bright spots in the spring sports record at Phillips Academy were a victory over Exeter in tennis and a 102–24 track triumph. In addition, the Blue runners amassed 84 7/10 points to take the New England Prep School meet for the fourth time in five years. Piling up the largest number of points ever scored against Exeter, the Andover trackmen took 12 of the 14 first places and placed two men in every event except the mile run, which was won by Dick Hall of Exeter. Ellis, the Red captain, won the 100-yard dash over Skip Paradise in the slow time of 0:10.8. Andover scored sweeps in the hammer, shot, discus, high jump, broad jump, and 440. The only excitement in the meet was provided by Red Stoltmann of Andover in the 440, who tripped, was thrown into the infield, picked himself up 20 yards behind the pack, and passed everybody to win the race. Ted Carter, with eleven points, was high scorer in the meet. In tennis Captain Hal UpJohn, Harry Gruner, Lou Gross, and Neil Chapin reached the semifinals in the New England Prep School Tournament to qualify for the Nationals. In an up-and-down season, a good Andover tennis team lost to Deerfield 6–3 and came back four days later to beat Exeter 7–2. Neil Chapin, playing number four, was undefeated all season. The baseball game at Exeter, scheduled as part of the retirement ceremony for Lewis Perry, Exeter's retiring Headmaster, was rained out and played at Andover the next Wednesday. In a wild game, which was halted by heavy rain in the eighth inning and was then resumed, the result was a 2–2 tie—a very indecisive afternoon. With the return from the war of William Brown of the faculty, golf was reestablished as a sport after a three-year lapse. Captain Ed Kittleman's golfers played matches against several local high school teams and a strong faculty group before losing to Exeter, 5 1/2–3 1/2. Coach Littleton's lacrosse team consisted solely of its Captain, Rick Hudner. Winning only one game all season, the Blue lost to the Red by a score of 13–8. Famine, somehow, always seems to follow feast.[44]

The school year of 1946–47 began with two announcements affecting athletics. Edward F. Flanagan, assistant coach of varsity football and track since 1935, had resigned to take the job of assistant track coach at Harvard; he was replaced as end coach by Robert A. Leete, the J.V.

coach in 1945 and Director of the Commons. The Athletic Association also announced that henceforth varsity letters for both major and minor sports would be the same size—seven inches. The historical seniority of football, baseball, and track would be preserved by awarding blue letters on white sweaters for these sports and white letters on blue sweaters for all other sports. The old distinction between major and minor sports had been abolished.[45] More significantly, the previous June the Trustees had approved a campaign for $2,500,000 to be solicited from alumni and friends of the school. This money was to be used for an addition to the endowment, improvement of the athletic facilities, the possible construction of a dormitory, and increased scholarship funds. The Board charged the Committee on Buildings and Grounds to investigate the cost of new athletic facilities and report back at the next meeting.[46] The first result of that action materialized when, at the October meeting, they authorized the school Treasurer to purchase new steel bleachers for the football field at a price of approximately $15,000.[47] The movement for the post-war expansion of Phillips Academy was growing.

Rarely had an Andover football team been faced with such an array of opponents as in 1946. One might say that losing only two games in a schedule of Dartmouth, Yale, Harvard, West Point, Brown, Tufts, and Exeter is certainly creditable. Losing the first two, 13–0 and 7–0, to Dartmouth and Yale, the Blue eleven developed into a unit regarded by some newsmen as the best prep-school team in the East.[48] The first team was directed by Johnny Clayton at quarterback and was made up of Jim Mead and Lou Gross at end, Bill Gibbons and Sandy Trowbridge at tackle, Bill Rosenau and Walter Horne at guard, Carrington Bidgood at center, Jack Smith and Jack Cowley at halfback, and Bill Pugh at fullback. Steve Goodhue and Jon Mosle replaced Pugh and Bidgood, who were seriously injured in the Yale game. The highlights of the season were a 99-yard drive to beat the Plebes, 14–13, and a 90-yard opening kickoff return, the longest in Andover history, by Captain Clayton, to beat Exeter 7–6. The closeness of the game is best indicated by two statistics: first downs, Andover 9 and Exeter 7; yards by rushing, Andover 116 and Exeter 115.

Jim Ryley's last Andover soccer team was again plagued by an inability to score. Playing a seven-game schedule, they defeated Milton, Governor Dummer and Dartmouth; they lost to Harvard, Deerfield, Medford High School, and played a scoreless game with Exeter. Captain Fred Zonino and Mason Arnold, the goaltender, backboned the tight defense, the team's hallmark, all during the season. Coach Pen Hallowell and Captain Dick Norton, with only one other returning letterman —Nate Carleton—fashioned a highly competitive cross-country team,

which finished second to the very powerful Mount Hermon harriers in the New England Prep School Meet at Exeter. Carleton and Captain Norton were the outstanding runners on the squad.[49]

The students returned to school in January 1947 to learn the sad news of Jim Ryley's death on 22 December 1946. One of the most beloved personalities on Andover Hill and a soccer coach with a winning percentage of .715 over thirty-five years, Jim would be sorely missed, but never forgotten. During the term against the Red and Gray, Blue teams won 4 and lost 2. The hockey team, with a mediocre 3 and 8 record, upset Exeter, 4–2 in the final. Fred Fortmiller, Win Allegaert, and Mitchell Fish did most of the scoring, while Fred Zonino and goalie Larry Lewis were outstanding on defense. The story of Rocky Dake's 1947 unfrozen-water team was that of Jimmy McLane, with Bob Brace, Jim Carroll, Art Tibbens, Captain Reeves Hart, and Alan Schwartz providing the symphonic accompaniment. The highlight of the season was a 37–29 win over Exeter, a meet in which McLane, Schwartz, and Bill Farnsworth starred. Over the season McLane broke the 200-yard freestyle school, pool, and Andover-Exeter record with a time of 2:00.2; the school record in the 100-yard freestyle at 0:55.1; and the national prep school record in the 440-yard freestyle at 4:49.3, cutting seven seconds off Mercersburg's Al Ford's record time. The Blue track team, captained by Gregg Thompson, cancelled early season deficiencies by hard work and determination. Except for George Appel—a second-place performance in the BAA pole vault at 13 feet 6 inches, against collegiate competition—the climax was a final victory over Exeter in the dual meet, 43–38. Appel's 12 foot 9 1/3 inches broke the indoor meet record. Bill Wood in the broad jump, Don Sharp in the 1000, Cy Chittick in the 600, and Royall Edge in the shotput were other Blue first-place winners. Captain Bob Johnston's totally green fencers, with additional equipment and schedule problems, lost to Amherst and Harvard twice, but turned the trick against the Red swordsmen, 7–2. Since the Exeter meet was competition only in foils, Captain Johnston, an epee expert, did not compete. Bennie Steinback, with three match wins, was the Blue standout. Captain Lou Gross' 1947 basketball team, after a preliminary record of 6 and 4, lost to Exeter, 48–42, for the first Exeter defeat for Deke in ten games and the first Andover-Exeter loss for Gross and Johnny Clayton. The Blue wrestlers, a strong group, paced by Captain Bill Stuckey, Karl Lemp, and Milman Linn, won 4 and lost 2, unfortunately, one of those to Exeter, 20–13.[50] Coach Pieters had yet to see his first win over the Red and Gray.

The spring term began on a rather sober note. In mid-April Dr. Fuess announced his intention to retire. He had served Phillips Academy for

forty years, fifteen of them as Headmaster, and believed that the time had come to stop. In addition, retirement would enable him to devote all his time to his career as a writer. After the first shock of surprise had worn off, the tempo of the term regained momentum, and sports as usual continued. The track team, carrying on its winter season performance, won six meets and lost only to the Harvard Freshmen. Once again they won the New England Prep School meet, with a total of $54^{5}/_{14}$ points, over ten other schools. The Blue first-place winners were Captain Royall Edge, Vic Tyler, Dick Bradley, and George Appel. And once again they overwhelmed Exeter, 74–47. In the process, Tyler set a new record of 0:15.6 in the 120-yard high hurdles, and George Appel broke Keith Brown's old pole vault record of 13 feet $^{1}/_{2}$ inch by clearing 13 feet $1^{3}/_{4}$ inches. Captain Gregg Thompson won the 440, and Lee Day, Ford Hubbard, and Conrad Kohler all tied for first in the high jump. Captain Bill Wood's baseballers did not fare so well at the hands of the Red and Gray. Going into the final with a 9 and 3 record they lost, 7–4, when John Alexander tripled in the second inning to drive in one Exeter run and then tagged Andover pitcher Peter Fleming again for a grand slam home run in the third. Andover outhit Exeter 11 to 7, but could not equal Exeter's six-run third inning. Like the Blue nine, lacrosse, tennis, and golf all lost to Exeter. Captain Hank Scott's lacrosse team, plagued by key injuries all year, was swamped by Exeter, 11–3. Red stickman Mahoney scored five goals against the Blue team. Lou Gross' tennis team was a disappointment. After a fine showing in the New England Interscholastics, they lost to Exeter in the last match, 7–2. Captain Gross was the only Blue singles winner; he and Neal Chapin were the only Andover doubles winners. Coach Bill Brown's chippers, with a preliminary 2 and 3 record, lost a heartbreaker to Exeter, 5–4. In the best-ball deciding match, Captain Tom Wyman and Charlie Aikens paired off against Captain Briggs and Craig of Exeter. Tied after eighteen holes, Andover lost in sudden death on the nineteenth hole when Briggs, from off the green, chipped in for a birdie three and the match. Losing 4 out of 5 contests with Exeter, the Andover athletes had struggled through a rather dismal spring term.[51] For the future, however, there was a break in the clouds. At their June meeting, it was voted that the Trustees favored a new gymnasium as an appropriate memorial to the alumni dead of World War II.[52] The entreaties of the late Peirson S. Page and the retiring Headmaster, Dr. Claude M. Fuess, had at last been heeded.

In the fall of 1947, *The Bulletin* published a set of plans for the new gymnasium, which was to be constructed upon the successful completion of the Andover Fund Drive. As announced earlier, this building was to be a memorial to the one hundred forty-one Phillips Academy Alumni

who had lost their lives in World War II. The design of this particular construction was planned to adjoin and connect with the Cage and would provide adequate space for three basketball courts, as well as shower rooms and lockers for the entire student body. The basketball court was to be convertible for indoor tennis. It was also noted that these plans were subject to later revision. The announcement of The Capital Fund Drive a year earlier had included the construction of another dormitory as one of the targets of the campaign. By the fall of 1947, however, the Trustees had decided to eliminate the dormitory and concentrate on the new gymnasium, endowment for scholarships, and faculty salaries as the principal needs of the money-raising operation.[53]

By the end of the fall term, Bishop Henry Hobson, President of Andover's Board of Trustees, sent a letter to the Alumni revealing the selection of Colonel John Mason Kemper as the eleventh Headmaster of Phillips Academy. Colonel Kemper, a graduate of West Point, had been the Director of the War Department's Historical Division from 1943 to 1944 and was largely responsible for the organization of the entire program, which involved the work of several hundred historians.[54] Kemper was destined to preside over the affairs of Andover for the next twenty-four years. During this time he would see tremendous change in the school's plant, its student body, and the attitudes of both the boys and their teachers.

The 1947 football season was marred by a series of injuries to key players. Captain Walter Horne and Nick Kafoglis were the defensive stalwarts, but the backfield was the group hardest hit by the bad breaks and was unable to field a unit which had played together for any consistent length of time. Captain-elect of the 1945 team Charlie Smith returned from army service and became the starting quarterback of the 1947 Andover eleven. Jack Smith, a halfback who scored Andover's only touchdown against Exeter, missed three games because of a leg injury. Andover newcomers, George "Skip" Hill and Louis "Bo" Polk, proved to be effective substitutes for the injured halfbacks, Smith and Bill Byley. The record for the season was 1 win, 5 losses, and a tie. The Exeter contest was the only game played against another schoolboy team. The other six encounters had been with unusually strong college freshmen and junior varsity teams.[55] The soccer team, in its first season under Coach DiClemente, was bolstered by nine returning lettermen. The group was comprised of students from England, Siam, Sweden, Canada, France, and Lebanon as well as the United States. Piya Chakkaphak from Siam was the high scorer of the season with ten goals to his credit. Captain Paul Miller's team lost only 2 games and went against Exeter with its record at 3 wins, 2 losses, and 1 tie at the end of the 1947 season.

The Blue fought a favored Red team to a 1–1 deadlock, which double overtime periods could not change. Captain Robert Whitney's cross-country team was given great strength by Frank Efinger, a schoolboy mile champion from New York City, who was a one-year senior. Efinger took first place in every meet and ran the Andover course twenty-five seconds faster than it had ever been run before. His time was 12:05. As two of the team's races were cancelled, their season ended with two wins and a third place at the 1947 Interscholastic meet.

The winter of 1947–48 brought New England some of the worst arctic-like weather in many years. One hundred and two inches of snow had to be removed from the Andover hockey rink before the season was over, but in spite of the situation, Captain Larry Lewis led his team to 4 victories and 8 defeats.[56] The most exciting game, against Exeter, ended with a 4–3 victory for the New Hampshire team. Captain Lewis was ill and could not be used against the Exonians. Substitute goaltender Roderick Gander, who had replaced him, made thirty saves in the game. John "Ripper" Lynch and Charlie Smith were the season's high scorers on the Blue hockey team.

Andover's basketballers that winter played a fourteen game schedule, which included both Peddie and Lawrenceville. It was the first time Andover's quintet had met those schools. Led by Captain Eddie Ryan, Deke's men had an 8 win 6 loss season with a decisive 40–32 triumph over Exeter in the final game.

The wrestlers lost to their Red counterparts in their final match of the 1948 season by 18–6. Captain Karl Lemp's team had lost only 2 of their 5 contests before meeting Exeter, but were not able to beat a strong Red contingent. The grapplers were hampered all season by illness and injury to some of the more experienced veterans, and when heavyweight George Bingham became ill, a junior, Tim Anderson, filled the vacancy. Bob Gordon was undefeated in competition.

In Coach Barss' last year as coach, the fencing team lost three of its meets but closed the season with a win over Exeter. The Thayer loss had been a close one, but Harvard had been too strong for the Blue; the two contests with the college students were one-sided events. Captain Stephen Chandler and Henry Seney were first in the foils, while John Sylvester led the sabre and Leopoldo A. Ffrench topped the epee.

The 1948 winter track squad lost three meets to strong J.V. groups from Bowdoin and Boston University as well as the Harvard Freshmen. The Andoverians did, however, defeat freshmen teams from both Dartmouth and Tufts, and Exeter in the B.A.A. relay and in the final dual meet of the season. During the course of the schedule, Frank Efinger set new school records in the mile, half-mile, 1000, and 600. With 49

points, he was the team's leading scorer. Efinger had run in the Hunter Mile event at the B.A.A. and placed third after Gil Dodds, an Olympic runner from Princeton. "His time, though unofficial, was announced as 4:19.2, the fastest mile ever run by a schoolboy."[57] It was the *Phillips Bulletin* which announced to the Alumni, early in the spring, that Steve Sorota would be succeeding Ray Shepard as Track Coach the following year. Sorota had been assisting Shep in the track program since 1937.

Captain James Carroll's swimming team was probably the most exciting team to represent Andover in the 1948 winter season. The group was certainly as strong as any swimmers in the school's history. During the course of their schedule five records were broken. James McLane set a new National Preparatory School record in the 200-yard freestyle, tied the National Preparatory School record in the 220-yard freestyle and broke the Andover record in the 100-yard breaststroke. Richard Thoman broke the school record in the 100-yard backstroke, while Thoman, Robert L. Brawner, and McLane broke the school record in the 150-yard medley relay. The natators lost 2 close meets to the Harvard and Yale freshmen, but won 7 contests, including a 30-point-margin victory over Exeter. In the post season New England Interscholastics, nine members of the team represented Andover and won the meet easily. Each of the group placed among the first five in every event.

The spring weather pattern for 1948 was almost as severe as the winter had been. Cold and rain plagued the baseball team's practice time, and it was difficult for Coach Follansbee to mold a team from a group which included only three lettermen from the previous year's squad, a service veteran, several new students, and eight former junior varsity players. Nevertheless, Captain Mac "Whitey" Dunlap's team had beaten the Yale, Harvard, and New Hampshire Freshmen as well as Dean Academy before Walter Horne, the team's best pitcher and hitter, was injured in the Dartmouth Freshman game and could not play for the rest of the season. Although Charlie Smith, the veteran and former Blue pitcher, was a very effective catcher and hitter, and Dunlap and outfielder Jim Brown were consistent at the plate, the loss of Horne was a substantial blow. The Blue nine won only one game after the Dartmouth loss and were edged out by a score of 3–2 by Exeter.

Co-captains William Fenn and Frank Bradley and their track team gave Coach Shepard a fine final season. Skip Hill was the Blue's highest scorer and broke the school record in the 120-yard high hurdles. Frank Efinger again led in the distances. Both men had double victories in the Exeter meet, with Hill winning the 120-yard high hurdles and the 220-yard low hurdles, while Efinger took the mile and the 880-yard runs. The tracksters lost only to the Harvard and Dartmouth teams,

winning four meets as well as the Interscholastic races. The score against the Red rivals was Andover 82⅔, Exeter 43⅓.

The golfers turned out thirty strong to compete on a ladder from which Coach William Brown could choose the six best men to represent Andover. Captain Terry Buchanan's team won four matches by one-sided scores, but lost to strong squads from Choate and Exeter. George Bernardin, William Merchant, and Gerry Epstein each won five matches during the season.

In a building year, Coach Littleton's lacrosse team won only 4 of its 10 game schedule. Captain John McDonald proved his versatility by switching from defense to midfield. Ripper Lynch, a military veteran, was consistent on defense, Mort Collins was high scorer for the midfield, and Tucker Gordon, a lower middler, was the team's high scorer. The loss to Exeter was softened by the fact that fifteen lacrosse lettermen were returning to Andover in the fall and would be available for the next season.

The 1948 tennis team also was composed primarily of underclassmen. Coach Cornelius Banta could depend on Captain Alan Schwartz for steady, confident play, but the younger players were relatively inexperienced. Bruce Brumbaugh's loss through illness deprived the netsters of another veteran of the 1947 group. James Sagebiel and George Stewart, a junior, improved consistently as the schedule progressed. Silas Spengler, Sydnor Penick, and Dick Becker were Andover's only winners in the Exeter match, which was played on the surface of the Exonians' cage as the rain had washed out the school's clay courts. The contest started at two o'clock in the afternoon and did not end until nine o'clock that evening.

During their summer meeting on 22 July 1948, the Trustees discussed the retention of Eggers and Higgins as architects for the new memorial gymnasium in place of Perry, Shaw, and Hepburn. The new firm was hired because of its experience in gymnasium design; Campaign Chairman, John P. Stevens, Jr., desired the plans be expedited so that information concerning them could be used to push the final phase of the fund drive which was to be used to pay for the building.[58]

The 1948 fall term of Phillips Academy was marked by the inauguration of John Mason Kemper as the School's eleventh Headmaster. The occasion took place on 15 October and attracted over five hundred alumni and guests to the campus. The 1948 fall *Bulletin* which described the Kemper ceremony also noted, with justifiable pride, the accomplishments of senior James Price McLane, Jr., in the Olympic swimming events which had been held in London the previous summer. McLane was Andover's first undergraduate to become an Olympic champion. He

won the 1500-meter freestyle in 19:18.5, was a member of the 800-meter freestyle relay team which broke the world's record in the time of 8:51.4, and was also the winner of a 400-meter trial. McLane's successes had made him the high point scorer for the American swimming team.[59]

Andover's football team gave the new Headmaster a thrilling introduction into the school's strong athletic tradition. The 1948 squad was probably as strong as any unit of gridsters to wear the Royal Blue. Led by Co-captains Mort Collins and Bo Polk, they opened the season with an unexpected victory over the Yale freshmen. From that point on the Andoverians beat the Harvard Freshmen, Brewster Academy, the Springfield Freshmen, Tilton Academy, Tufts Freshmen, and Exeter by substantial margins. Polk, Dick Collins, Peter Gardere, Herbert "Augie" Johnson, Allan Toole, Howard Finney, and Michael Rayder all scored for Andover during the season. Gil O'Neil's performance as blocking back and the defensive play of Henry "Mac" Beatty, Dan Wight, Mort Collins, Pat Esmiol, and Tim Anderson all contributed to another undefeated, untied football team for Coach Sorota.

With only two returning lettermen the outlook for Coach Frank DiClemente's soccer season was not too bright. However, Captain John "Ev" Rose's team ended their schedule with a very creditable record of 5 wins, 3 losses, and a tie. Deke had taken several players from the 1947 junior varsity team and, together with several newcomers, had molded an aggressive unit which lost by one goal to Tilton and Deerfield and tied the Harvard Freshmen. The loss to Exeter came on a wet, muddy field played on the Red's home territory. Pat Chakkaphak, Bill Nichols, Bill Lee, and Steve Joyce were stalwarts for the offense, while goalie Sam O'Shea, Bruce Bates, and Kipper Beatty stood out defensively.

Coach Pen Hallowell developed a strong 1948 cross country team from a nucleus of four returning lettermen, and the addition of tracksters John Kimball and Arthur Doran. Kimball's time led the group most of the season, but he was beaten by teammate Hugh Sprague at the Interscholastics. Captain Tucker Gordon's harriers beat Northeastern and lost a close contest to Boston University in dual meets. Although hurt seriously by illness, Andover took second place in the Interscholastics, defeating Exeter.

1949 found the Andover hockey team again faced with almost insurmountable odds. With only five days of practice on the rink and half the home games cancelled because of poor ice conditions, the sextet played a 7-game schedule, losing 5 contests and winning 2. The team journeyed to Princeton to participate in the Lawrenceville Invitational Tournament and beat Peddie before losing to Nichols and Northwood. With so little practice time, neither the skills nor the endurance of the pucksters could

be developed during the season. Captain Bruce Bates' group showed strength during the first half of the games against St. Paul's and Exeter, but could not sustain themselves and lost both contests. One of the highlights of the Andover hockey season was a game against an alumni group at the Boston Garden in March. Former Andoverians Art Moher, Dick and Bernie Welch, Stan Priddy, Al Everts, and Don Boynton, all of whom had played college hockey, defeated the Blue. Coach Leavitt hoped that the contest might become an annual event. It is interesting to note that, at this writing, the Andover hockey team is still playing an alumni game each year.[60]

Captain Eddie Ryan led the Andover basketballers for the second consecutive year in 1949. His team's record was 7 wins against 6 defeats. With Gil O'Neil and Sam O'Shea at the guard positions, Ev Rose and Ryan at forwards, and Jim Brown at center, the quintet scored four straight victories before meeting Exeter. The Exonians were behind by fourteen points when several Andover starters fouled out. Buoyed by this turn of fate, the Red started a rally, which fell short, and Ryan's team was victorious for the second year in a row.

The winter track squad suffered a rather disappointing season, losing 4 of its 6 meets. The Phillips Academy mile relay team, composed of Art Doran, Walt Jones, Hugh Sprague, and Captain Dud Shepard outran the Exonians in the B.A.A. meet. In spite of a first place in the Interscholastic Meet, Andover lost to Exeter in the final contest of the year. Dick Collins in the dashes, Co-captain Art Doran in the distances, and pole vaulters Zeb Burgess and Milman "Buddy" Linn were consistent point winners throughout the winter, but the loss of injured Co-captain Bass Wallace had been a definite disadvantage to the thinclads.

Although 20 points were almost assured by Captain Jim McLane and Dick Thoman, the 1949 Andover Swimmers lacked depth and the team's record was 4 wins and 3 losses. Several key swimmers became ill during the winter, and their loss weakened the overall strength of the team. McLane broke the Andover pool record in the 200-yard freestyle during a meet against Gardner High School. At Deerfield the 220-yard freestyle was substituted for the 200-yard freestyle in order for Jim to attempt a try at breaking the National Prep School record for that event. He established a new mark in the 220 and broke the Deerfield pool, Andover, and National Prep records in the 200 along the way. Thoman held a National Prep record in the 150-yard individual medley as well as Andover's school and pool records in that event. His time against Exeter in the 50-yard freestyle set new school, pool, and meet records and equalled the National Prep School mark. The win over Exeter was a fitting climax to the swimming season. It would be many years before

Andover would again see two swimmers of the caliber of McLane and Thoman on the same team.

Coach Pieters' wrestlers were particularly strong and finished the 1949 season undefeated. The seven wins accomplished by Captain Dana Eastham's team were highlighted by victories over Milton, not defeated by Andover in eight years, and Exeter, which had beaten the Blue annually since 1938. Frank Zombardi, Win Adkins, Tucker Gordon, Larry Conover, Clem Hastie, Palmer Eppler, Jervis Finney, and Tim Anderson were important contributors to the winning record. Eastham himself lost but one decision and that was to his old Andover teammate, Al Sawyer, who beat him in the Harvard Freshmen meet. The defeat of the Exonians at last turned the tide in favor of the Blue.

Captain Steve Chandler led the Andover fencing team for the second year in a row. He excelled in both the epee and the foil. The epee squad, which also included Gardner Smith, Ed Hobbie, and Ivan Chermayeff, did well against Thayer and helped to defeat that team. The fencers fought well against the Harvard and Yale teams, but were no match for the freshmen and, consequently, the season ended with a victory and three defeats. The group had lost its initial contest against Cheshire because Andover had no saber team and had to default those matches. They had been victorious in the epee and foil matches.

The Rifle Clubs of both 1948 and 1949 practiced in the Case Cage under the watchful eyes of Monty Peck and Don Merriam, the group's faculty advisors. The members obtained a rating from the National Rifle Association on the accuracy of their shooting from the prone, sitting, kneeling, and standing positions. As always, the best shooters in the club formed the rifle team, which competed in those years against Exeter and St. Paul's. The Blue teams lost both outside contests each season, but the members showed marked improvement as the winters progressed.

The Andover spring did not bring an unusual display of athletic victories. Captain Jerry Epstein's golfers won only one match with inexperienced players. The tennis team finished a mediocre season by losing to Exeter 8–1. This group had six players with varsity experience, but Captain Bruce Brumbaugh and company seemed unable to produce consistent performances. Captain Donald Sutherland's 1949 lacrosse squad won 6 games and lost 6. The attack trio of Sutherland, Tucker Gordon, and Richard Gifford accounted for sixty-five goals in the season, which was over half of the team total. Although the laxmen had a three-game winning streak before meeting Exeter, the Blue were defeated by one goal in the last minutes of play. The track team redeemed themselves after the poor winter season. Their record of 4 wins and 2 defeats included first place at the Interscholastics and a victory over

Exeter. The clutch performances of Bob Kimball, Eric Mack, and Will Carrier in the last moments of that meet brought the victory to the Blue. Dick Collins, Captain Bass Wallace, and Captain Art Doran gave outstanding efforts throughout the season. The baseball nine improved the record of the preceding year by winning 11 games and losing 5. Captain Eddie Smith's team improved steadily and finished their schedule with a sound thrashing of Exeter, 5–2. John Arnold, Bill Thompson, and Bill Shirley were effective pitchers, and Jim Brown, Eddie Smith, Eddie Ryan, Pete Gardere, and Joseph Wennik provided power at the plate. Early in the season both the pitching and the hitting had been unreliable, but as the season progressed the team's record in both areas was consistently better.

In his first year as Headmaster, John Mason Kemper inherited several problems, not the least of which was a replacement for the retiring Ray Shepard, whose congenial but dynamic personality had pervaded Andover athletics for thirty years. To select a Director of Athletics at a school like Phillips Academy, with a long, proved athletic tradition, was a highly sensitive task, made even more difficult by the impossibility of finding anybody to fill Shep's shoes. Fred Watt, one of his assistant track coaches and constant companions, paid fitting tribute to him on his retirement. His record as track coach at Andover will never be surpassed:

> But statistics are, at best, cold and impersonal, and there is nothing cold or impersonal about either Shepard, the man, or his contribution to Phillips Academy. His warm personality will be remembered long after his record of victories and defeats has ceased to have much significance. The same can be said of his keen judgment, his strong sense of values, and his contagious competitive spirit. His unusual knack for sizing up individuals and his ability to draw out the best they had to offer have combined with his sympathetic and understanding nature to make Shep an unsurpassed practicing psychologist. These are qualities that have earned Ray Shepard the fondness, admiration, and respect of his colleagues on the Faculty, and have enabled him to make such a profound and lasting impression upon a host of former students.[61]

The previous January, at the Trustee Meeting, various candidates had been discussed as replacement, but it had been left to the discretion of Headmaster Kemper and the Health and Athletic Committee to appoint a new Director of Athletics.[62] At the April meeting of the Trustees, the Headmaster reported that he had offered the position to Mr. Delaney Kiphuth, P.A. 1937, and then Athletic Director at Hotchkiss. After some delay Mr. Kiphuth finally decided that he could not accept the position. Since that time the Headmaster had interviewed several pros-

pects and asked permission to press on with his inquiry and to make the appointment without further consultation as soon as he was sure of the man for the job. The permission was granted.[63] At the June meeting Headmaster Kemper asked for and received confirmation of his appointment of Edward J. Shea as Director of Physical Education and Athletics for a period of three years.[64]

The fall of 1949 brought to the campus three additions to the Faculty who would have considerable impact on athletics at Andover. Gordon Bensley, P.A. 1943, and a fine pole vaulter at school and at Yale, joined the Art Department. His athletic experience and skill in audiovisual techniques have contributed greatly to the track and football programs over the years. John Richard Lux, a new appointee in mathematics from Pennsylvania State College, would eventually coach both varsity lacrosse and varsity wrestling at Andover. Edward J. Shea, the new Athletic Director, had graduated from Springfield College and had earned a Masters Degree at Emory University. Since 1942, he had been instructor, assistant professor, and associate professor in physical education at Emory, as well as head coach of the swimming team.[65]

An undercurrent of excitement and unrest among the undergraduates could be felt on the Andover campus in the fall of 1949. Rumors were

Ray Shepard, Director of Athletics, 1939–1949.

circulating that the Andover Fund Drive had not succeeded in raising enough money for the new gym, despite the vigorous efforts of the students, under the leadership of Quint Anderson, who had raised $15,000 among themselves. They were reassured when Headmaster Kemper avowed that the Trustees were committed to a ground-breaking date of 1950 and that they had approved the final plans for the building. Their exhilaration took a diabolical twist in preparing for the Exeter football excursion. The plot was revealed at Plimpton field at the beginning of the second half:

> As Andover was kicking off, Exeter's 12-foot banner plummeted from the heights of the stadium into the arms of the awaiting P.A. upper class. Relay teams then ran the banner across the narrow bridge which leads from the stadium and thence to an awaiting car. Road blocks were formed at strategic points after the banner had passed. Two and a half minutes after its abduction, the banner was speeding to Andover, where it was presented that night at the movies to Captain Danny Wight. Weeks of planning, commando precision, and unlimited bravery must be credited to the upper-middlers. Doubtless also, when the Red eleven saw their colors fall, they gave up the struggle to the superior forces. The result: Andover's position as the greatest prep school in the country rests secure until the next A-E game.[66]

Losing only to Yale and Springfield freshmen, Captain Danny Wight's 1949 Blue eleven won five and ran up its highest score against Exeter, 34–21. Andover's powerhouse trio of backs, Pete Gardere, Bob Kimball, and Dick Bell, ran up and down the turf of Plimpton Field, compiling 477 yards on the ground to more than counter the superb performance of Exeter's Billy Wells in a losing cause. The last Andover score came on a pass from Gardere to lower middler Harry Berkowitz. For their first undefeated season under Coach DiClemente, Andover tied Exeter in a soccer game which went to two overtime periods. George Webb, the Andover goalie, prevented Exeter from scoring three times in the first period, but they finally got one by him less than two minutes later; however, Rich Fajardo tied the score for the Blue on a free kick. The Blue harriers had an unsuccessful season, coming in fourth in the New England Prep School meet. John Avery was the only Andover man in the first ten. Co-captain Tucker Gordon took fifteenth place and Co-captain Spencer McCallum finished twenty-fifth, having lost his shoe at the beginning of the race.[67]

Andover's winter track team came within one point of going undefeated, losing to Dartmouth freshmen, 50–49. Captained by Rod Meyer and Dud Shepard, they won the New England Prep School meet with 41

points. Prior to that, the relay team of John Kohler, Bill Wright, Walt Jones, and Dud Shepard defeated Exeter in the B.A.A. meet. In the dual meet, Andover beat Exeter 61–20, taking firsts in all events except the hurdles and sweeping the shotput. During the season Gil Murray, at 53 feet 10½ inches, broke the shotput record, and Captain Rod Meyer high jumped 6 feet to set a new record. Deke's basketballers, captained by Ev Rose, lost to the 6 college freshmen teams they played, but won against 6 of 7 schoolboy teams. In the final game against Exeter Captain Rose, Ed Johnson, Bob Kimball, Jim Palmer, and Frank Capra were outstanding. The victory was Coach DiClemente's thirteenth in the last fourteen starts against Exeter. Rocky Dake's splashers, lacking a Jim McLane or a Shorty Thoman, had depth working for them. Losing to Dartmouth by a point, and to Yale, they won six meets, defeating Exeter handily, 49–26. Johnny Thompson's team allowed the Red swimmers only 2 firsts. Ashby Raine and Win Witherwax scored upset victories for the Blue in the 50- and 100-yard freestyle races respectively. Two weeks before the Andover-Exeter wrestling match the Harvard Freshmen gave the Blue grapplers their first defeat in two years. It was a portent of future trouble. Captain Tom Gordon and Giovi Perez, Andover's two best wrestlers, were sick and injured, and could not compete against Exeter. The result was a 19–11 upset Red victory. Andover's fencing team defeated Boston University and the Harvard freshmen, 11–7 and 12–6 respectively, but lost to Yale, 9½–8½. Captain Ed Hobbie, Ivan Chermayeff, and Bob Merrick led the team to one of the most successful seasons in the history of the sport at Andover. Unfortunately, it was destined to be Andover's last competitive fencing group.[68]

The winter of 1950 was a fateful one for the future of the outdoor sports programs of skiing and ice hockey. Although skiing at Andover had become increasingly competitive under the tutelage of George Sanborn and later Peter McKee, the Athletic Advisory Board had not recognized it as an official sport until nine members of Captain Al Greene's team were awarded minor A's in a special award assembly.[69] In four meets, the Blue defeated Governor Dummer and Dublin School, but lost to Exeter twice. The disastrous record of Captain Jerry Schauffler's icemen once again sharply focused on the futility of trying to develop competitive hockey teams at Phillips Academy under the consistently perverse weather conditions which usually prevailed from November to March. The culprit in 1950 was a protracted thaw, which limited practice time and eliminated games. The result was that a team with such talent as Leigh Quinn, Joe Crehore, George Scragg, and John Poinier, Charlie Reynolds, Ed Smith, George Rider, and Bill Van Alstyne played 11 games, won 3, tied 1, and lost 7, the last to Exeter 3–1 in the Boston

Arena. As it turned out, that losing season may have been the straw that broke the camel's back. Because he had seen many Andover teams suffer from the handicaps of natural ice conditions, Sumner Smith, P.A. 1908, who was to be the most generous benefactor to Phillips Academy Athletics in modern times, in the winter of 1950 contributed $54,100 for the construction of an artificial ice rink. With that gift in hand, the Trustees referred the decision to go ahead with construction to the Buildings and Grounds Committee, with power; they were to build the rink at a cost not to exceed the money in hand for this purpose.[70] Let there be no doubt in anybody's mind that the generosity of Sumner Smith, now Trustee of Phillips Academy Emeritus, dragged Andover ice hockey out of the doldrums. All in all, except for hockey, the winter teams had been successful; and with a new gymnasium and a new ice rink in the offing, the future looked bright.

Athletics reached a new high at Andover in the spring of 1950. With a total of 44 varsity contests, Andover won 40 and lost only 4. The strength of the track team was its depth. In almost all events there were two or three men capable of scoring. In winning the New England Prep School Meet Andover piled up the recordbreaking score of 94 points to Exeter's 42½. Bob Kimball broke the discus record with a toss of 141 feet 1 inch. A week later in the dual meet, the Blue defeated Exeter. 80⅓–45⅔. Kimball again starred, winning the broad jump, the javelin, and the discus. That spring the first alumni meet was held at Andover, and the school team barely survived against the heroes of yesteryear, 63½–62½. During the season four records were broken: Carl Knight lowered the 120-yard hurdle mark to 0:15.2; Gil Murray put the shot 54 feet; the mile relay team of Walter Jones, Ian Williams, Philip Schuyler, and Dud Shepard covered the distance in 3:31.9; and Bob Kimball broke Bill Healey's 1924 record in the javelin with a heave of 195 feet 9¾ inches.

On Saturday, 3 June 1950, John Arnold shut out Exeter 2–0 to wind up one of the most successful seasons in Andover baseball history. The team piled up an impressive record of 13 wins and 1 loss, to Dartmouth Freshmen, while two games with Harvard and Groton were rained out. Captain Dick Bell, Pete Gardere, Jim Palmer, Leigh Quinn, Ed Johnson, and Joe Crehore consistently delivered at the plate and in the field all year, while Arnold and Dewey Reynolds provided the necessary shotgun power on the mound. The Blue lacrosse team, led by Co-captains Dick Gifford and Rod Starke, climaxed a record season of 11 wins and 1 loss by handing the Exonians an 8–5 defeat—the second in seventeen years—and winning undisputed possession of the New England Prep School title. The key to the team's success was the first attack—Dick

Gifford, Tuck Gordon, and Bob Sutherland. Coach Bill Brown's golfers won five matches and became the first undefeated golf team in Andover's history. Captain Jerry Epstein, a fierce competitor, along with Skip Weymouth, Grant Spaeth, Haydon Tomes, Dan Kingsley, and Bill Kittleman were the best-balanced group of golfers Andover had ever seen. Kittleman, at number four, was undefeated all season. Captain Epstein beat out Weymouth and Tomes for the Faculty Cup. Captain Jim Sagebiel's Blue netmen won five of their six matches and then lost to an exceptionally strong Exeter team, 8–1. The best win of the season was against Deerfield, 8–1, to break a four-year jinx against the Green. In that match Sagebiel defeated Conrad Fisher, a nationally ranked singles player, and George Beatty whipped Charlie Neve, the Deerfield captain, 6–2, 6–2. The team was second in the New England Interscholastics and qualified four men for the National Tournament at Charlottesville, Virginia.[71]

During the spring and summer of 1950 planning for the new rink and gymnasium went on apace. The Trustees had hired the architectural firm of Eggers and Higgins to draw up plans for the gymnasium with two sets of working drawings, one providing for a Georgian exterior, a central entrance, and a lobby separating the offices; and a second, grouping the offices in the northeast corner, which the Athletic Department preferred, placing the entrance off-center, and providing a contemporary facade. Bartlett Hayes and Patrick Morgan of the Art Department were asked to work with the architects on further revision of the original plans. After a delay of a month, the Building Committee, chaired by Trustee Abbot Stevens, approved the contemporary architecture. They had earlier selected a site for the new building adjacent to the west side of the Borden Gymnasium and Swimming Pool, a decision which required the removal of Comstock House from its location on Highland Road to Hidden Field, at a cost of $6,000. A further decision was made to include a new swimming pool in the plans rather than to attempt to repair the York pool.

There was some disagreement on the Board of Trustees as to the advisability of spending the estimated $950,000 on a new athletic facility. Dr. James Phinney Baxter asked to be placed on record as being very much concerned not only about the cost of constructing the gym, but also of operating it. He pointed out that the school had relatively limited unrestricted income, yet the gym construction added to the fixed expenses of the school. He indicated his strong feeling that this was an over-extension in the direction of athletic facilities when there should be more funds available for more vital educational purposes.

The Headmaster pointed out that there was an educational purpose

served by an adequate athletic and physical education program and that such a program contributed not only to the physical but also to the mental well-being of the boys. He confessed, however, to his own inability to determine the proper proportion of resources to be allocated to the various activities of the school, using as an illustration the difficulty of determining whether there was an adequate tangible return for the amount spent on Alumni and Public Relations.[72] The Headmaster won that little contretemps, for construction was scheduled to start on the following September, and the building was to be completed by the summer of 1951.[73]

In June John P. Stevens, Jr., reported on the hockey rink. His committee had met with Professor James Holt of M.I.T., who had been employed as a consultant and had gone over various proposals and estimates for the rink. Sumner Smith, who had given the bulk of the money toward the new rink, had also had the opportunity to go over all the details with Professor Holt. Stevens and John Kemper stated that Mr. Smith had promised to contribute an additional $10,000 toward the rink, bringing the total up to $66,000. For approximately $66,000 an artificial ice rink could be built with the pipes embedded in sand. The depreciation on the pipes would amount, in Professor Holt's judgment, to about $3,500 a year. For an additional $10,000, or a total of $76,000, the pipes could be laid in concrete, in which event their depreciation would be $1,500 a year or less. Moreover, the concrete surface would provide for all-weather tennis courts in spring and fall. The question was raised by the Trustees whether the depreciation cost of the concrete-covered pipes included the replacement of the concrete as well as the pipes, but the question could not be answered at the time.

> VOTED, to authorize the construction of a hockey rink, in accordance with the plans and specifications approved by Professor James Holt, at a cost not to exceed $76,000. It is understood that the amount appropriated shall not exceed $66,000 unless, in the judgment of Professor Holt, the installation of the pipes into a concrete surface will reduce the necessary annual reserve for replacement from $3,500 to $2,000.[74]

By late October the school had acquired an exception to a regulation prohibiting the construction of commercial amusement places imposed by the National Production Board. By January 1951 the school had signed a contract with the Rappoli Construction Company, and Sumner Smith had consented to have the new rink named after him.[75] Two enormous additions to the athletic plant at Phillips Academy were under way.

One major change in the administration of the school came in June 1950 with the resignation of Dr. J. Roswell Gallagher as the school doctor. While his contributions to adolescent medicine, both physiological and psychological, were immense, as previously noted, his assumed authority began to infringe on the workings of other departments in the school, particularly the Athletic Department. For sixteen years a series of special assistants to Dr. Gallagher, who had a special technical relationship with the Infirmary, were placed on the Athletic Department staff. This dual-allegiance role did not sit well with veteran members of the Athletic Department, and the atmosphere became highly charged.[76] Finally, the doctor insisted to the new Headmaster Kemper that final decisions in all matters of student health be his. John Kemper did not agree, and Dr. Gallagher left. A battalion commander does not give orders to the commanding general.[77]

Athletically speaking, the fall of 1950 was a low point for Andover. The football team failed to live up to its potential during the season. Co-captains Tim Anderson and Bob Kimball played well but were plagued by injuries. When they left the Exeter game hurt, in the second period, the roof fell in on the Blue eleven, 27–6. Bob Doran, Doug Graham, and Harry Berkowitz showed occasional signs of brilliance in a season which showed 4 wins and 3 defeats. In cross-country it was a building year for coach Pen Hallowell and Captain Bill Flanders. The Blue harriers lost all three meets in dual competition and placed fourth out of seven in the Interscholastics. It was a year to forget. A good soccer team, captained by Billy Lee and spearheaded by veterans Lock Rush, Mike Sides, Todd Terry, and Rich Fajardo carried a 7-1-1 record into the Exeter game, having lost to Deerfield, 2–0 and tied Harvard frosh, 1–1. Unfortunately, the Red jinx still prevailed as the Dekemen lost in overtime, 3–2. Pete Kohler and Mike Sides scored for Andover, and Morales and Sid Albrecht for Exeter. The Jim Ryley trophy was presented for the first time; it was given to Captain Toro of Exeter.[78]

New faculty appointments of some significance to athletics at Andover were made in 1950. Reagh Wetmore of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, a graduate of Acadia University in 1945, had done graduate work for his B.ED. degree (1946) at Acadia and for an M.P.E. degree (1950) at Springfield College. He joined the Department of Physical Education and would eventually coach the varsity swimming team and along with Josh Miner and Ted Harrison be instrumental in adjusting Andover's physical education program to the Outward Bound philosophy. Bill Buehner, of the Latin Department, graduated from the University of New Hampshire in 1950, having previously worked in the optical business. From 1941–45, he served as a Captain in the Army in the European Theater of

Operations. An avid sports enthusiast, he would become one of the most fiery club baseball coaches in the school's history.[79]

The winter term of 1951 saw a mixed bag, with hockey and basketball winning over the Red, and wrestling, track, and swimming losing to them. Captained by Bob Kimball, the roundballers won 10 and lost 4, defeating the Red team soundly by a score of 77–42. The success of the team was attributable largely to Kimball's leadership, but also to the playing of preps Kearney Strand, Doug Melville, Roger Morgan, Bob O'Hearn, and of Paul Quackenbush from the last year's J.V. The Blue swimmers were an average team, but could not match strokes with an Exeter team generally regarded as the best Prep School team in history. Kerry Donovan, their individual star, broke the National Prep School records in both the 50- and 100-yard freestyle, the 150-yard medley, and was a member of the 200- and 400-yard freestyle relay teams which also broke the national records. Captain Ken Raine, Mike Clark, Mark Candee, Tony Brockelman, Stuart Braun, and Locke Anderson all picked up points for Andover in a 48–27 losing cause.

The Andover winter track team lost the B.A.A. relay race to Exeter; it won 3 dual meets and lost 3, the last to Exeter, 47½–33½. Doug Graham broke the meet record in the high hurdles and Bob Doran won the shotput with a record heave of 53 feet 7¾ inches. In 9 meets the Andover wrestlers won 4 and lost 5. Losing Co-captain Ed Ackerson permanently and Co-captain Toto Anderson temporarily, the team was no match for Exeter and lost 18–10. Anderson, in 7 matches, won 5, 4 by falls. Bob Jackson won 4 out of 7. Pete Acker in the 147-pound class had 5 falls to his credit, 2 decisions, and 1 tie. He was high scorer with 33 points. Two happy events of the winter term for Andover hockey were the Consolation Cup in the Lawrenceville Tournament, and a 5–0 shut-out of Exeter on the day of the dedication of the new Sumner Smith artificial ice rink. Captain George Rider's team skated to a 7 and 4 season and played superb hockey before a huge crowd in the last game. Hiram Upson, Rider, Bill Duffy, Ed Carey, and George Scragg—all scored in the rout of the Redshirts. The rink, with one hundred boys using it every day, was a great success. Andover Hockey was on the way up.

In the spring of 1951, Captain Dex Franklin's baseball team started the season with four successive losses to Yale, Dorchester High, Groton, and Boston College. During this interval, the pitching was erratic, the hitting weak, and the fielding defective. For the remainder of the season Bill Duffy, Norm Allenby, and reliefer Pat Pratt turned in respectable pitching performances, and the team faced Exeter after compiling a 7 and 5 record. The seventy-first game of the oldest standing series was a slugfest, which the Exonians finally won, 10–8. A last ditch Andover

rally in the ninth was cut off when Red rightfielder Merril May, who had been Exeter's starting pitcher, made a circus catch of Bob Stevenson's line drive ticketed for extra bases. The Andover star of the game was Captain-elect Joe Wennik, playing in his third Exeter game.

Captain Dick Vance's golfers had a highly satisfactory season, winning the annual Andover-Exeter-Governor Dummer Round Robin match for the second year in a row and defeating Exeter at the Haverhill Country Club 6–3. Captain Vance, playing first position all year, won the Faculty Cup as the best player on the team. Other support came from Rich Fajardo, Bob Ornsteen, Bob Cummings, Bill Stevens, Sam Smith, Tom Wheeling, and Jerry Houlihan. Stevens and Wheeling were elected co-captains for 1952.

Captain Bob Sutherland's lacrosse team had a mediocre season, winning 5 and losing 6 games. What scoring punch they had was concentrated in the first attack of Sutherland, John Horn, and Sid Negus. Sutherland was high scorer with 35 goals and 14 assists. Tim Anderson, playing his fourth year of varsity lacrosse, led the first midfield. The Exeter game turned into a Red rout, Andover losing 12–1. The major highlight of the season was an 8–6 victory over Manhasset High School, whose star was Jimmy Brown, who would go on to become the all-time, all-pro leading ground gainer for the Cleveland Browns in the National Football League.

Despite a record of 3 wins and 4 losses, Captain George Stewart's netmen highlighted the season with an easy victory in the New England Interscholastics and a 6–3 victory over Exeter. Doc Houk, Andover's number one, was the Interscholastics singles winner and was undefeated until the Exeter match. In that close final the Blue singles winners were Captain Stewart, Bob Barton, Karl Purnell; the doubles combinations were Houk and Stewart, Purnell and Tony Ellison, Ralph Stuart, and Jim Sagebiel.

The strongest team of the term was the Blue cindermen, co-captained by Bob Kimball and Bob Doran. After losing the first meet to Harvard, 66–60, the Andover team won the next five dual meets and the New England Interscholastics, where they piled up 74½ points. Andover scored in all events except the pole vault and the mile. Co-captain Kimball was the high scorer, with firsts in the discus and the javelin and a second in the broad jump. Other Blue first-place winners were Co-captain Doran in the hammer and the shot, Larry Reno in the low hurdles, and Abner Oakes in the 440. In the Exeter meet Bob Kimball again garnered 14 points in the same three events. Larry Reno was next, taking a first place in both the 100-yard dash and the 220-yard low hurdles. In the second Alumni Meet, officiated by ex-track coach and

Athletic Director Emeritus, Ray Shepard, the Blue schoolboys defeated the older luminaries 69½–56½.[80]

The big event of the term, however, was the War Memorial Gymnasium Cornerstone Ceremony, held at noon on 9 June. Highlighting the exercises was the presence of two of the three living alumni who held the Congressional Medal of Honor: Commander Richard H. O'Kane, 1930, and A. Murray Preston, 1931; the third, Lt. (JG) Thomas J. Hudner, 1943, flying to the ceremony under special Navy orders, was forced down in Virginia by engine trouble and bad weather. Headmaster Kemper presided at the proceedings from the World War I Memorial Tower. Fleet Admiral William F. Halsey USN (ret.) delivered the address on the "Future of the American Schoolboy," calling on the youth of the nation to accept their obligations as well as their rights and privileges. The school year had certainly ended on a high note.

The summer and fall of 1951 were exceptionally busy times on the Phillips Academy campus. The Headmaster, the Comptroller, Henry Hopper, the various committees of the Trustees, and the Athletic Department were completely caught up in the major renovations of the athletic plant. The committee on Buildings and Grounds approved Hopper's plans for the grading of three playing fields just south of the football field and extending west to east from the four new tennis courts under construction to the Basford House on Holt Road. The cost was not to exceed $8,000. There was a delay in getting the structural steel for the gym because of the Korean War; consequently, the price had gone up $12,600. The school cancelled the contract with the American Bridge Company and signed another with the firm of Grossier and Schlager. Delivery was delayed for another six to nine weeks, with completion of the gymnasium pushed back to September 1952. Fortunately, Edward A. Suisman, a generous parent, offered to give the school $12,000 to cover the increased cost of the steel, and the Trustees approved the increased cost of $19,600 for the Memorial Gymnasium. At the same meeting the Trustees approved an expenditure of $12,000 for apparatus and equipment needed in the new building, and another $3,000 to repair the leaks in the glass roof of the Case Memorial Cage. Abbot Goodhue, Chairman of the Trustee Buildings and Grounds Committee, approved the recommendation of Scott Paradise of the Faculty Memorials Committee that the Knapp Memorial Gateway be located at the entrance to the playing area just west of the Cage and facing the Main Street-Highland Road triangle. Finally, it was voted that Reverend Henry W. Hobson, Chairman of the Board of Trustees, Headmaster Kemper, and Bartlett Hayes of the Art Department consult with the architects con-

cerning the decoration and other details of the Memorial Room in the Gymnasium.[81]

At the October meeting, the Headmaster reported on the completion that summer of the Bobby Thompson outdoor swimming facility in the Sanctuary. The Trustees voted to expend $4,784 for portable bleachers to replace those on the east side of the baseball diamond, which were unsafe, and to add to the seating capacity on the east side of the football field. It was also voted to hardtop the four new tennis courts off the southwest corner of Brothers Field at some future date. Henry Hopper reported that the estimated annual maintenance cost of the new gymnasium would be approximately $112,000. Mr. Kemper reported to the Trustee Committee on Health and Athletics that he was not recommending Edward Shea for reappointment as Director of Athletics and Physical Education. Through no fault of his own, Shea had proved incapable of handling the many varied demands of the position. Kemper commented on the fact that John Bronk had supervised elementary remedial exercises in the case of boys with injured knees and the like, and that he (Bronk) remained a valuable liaison between the Infirmary and the Athletic Department, his watchfulness and caution being in the true spirit of preventive medicine.[82]

The Athletic Department had its share of problems adjusting to the delayed construction schedule. The *Phillips Bulletin* for October 1951 described a few of them:

> Construction of the Memorial Gymnasium has continued steadily, although steel shortage and priorities have forced revision of the building schedule. No structural steel yet—so a stepped-up pace on the work in the basement. The swimming pool was bared to the summer sun, and still is to the autumn winds, but much has been accomplished on the concrete basework. And arrangements are set for the swimming team to practice at the Lawrence Y.M.C.A. The old Borden Gym, too, has been shaken up within; new plumbing, heating and lighting.
>
> Caught in the middle between Memorial Gym construction and Borden Gym renovation, the athletic department will be hard pressed to provide "athletics for all" for the winter term. It will be done, and the Sumner Smith Hockey Rink, completed in 1950, now looks doubly valuable. It has been suggested that New York's rainmaker be hired to sow a snowy winter.
>
> Beside the new gymnasium, a visitor to Andover could have seen three new athletic fields being leveled off in the area south of the varsity football field. Expected to be ready for use in September 1952, they are slated for

soccer, JV football and lacrosse—which will release the Old Campus entirely to Junior Athletics. Four new tennis courts, just behind the football stands, are also being finished off. All this work ties in with the centralizing of all athletics (Other than Junior).[83]

Somehow the school teams survived the year admirably, albeit under duress. The fall term was a disappointing one. Hampered by the loss of Co-captains Rich Fajardo and Al McClellan, Deke's soccer team, nevertheless, won 7 straight and faced Exeter, also undefeated, at Andover on a field covered with an inch of muddy water. The Red team were better mudders and swamped the Blue, 3–1. Regardless of the 1 loss, Captain Pete Kohler's booters—Larry Higgins, George Van Angelis, Peter Dyke, Doug Rhodes, and Ben Brown at fullback, and goaltender Peter Bartlett were formidable. Once again the varsity was strengthened by former J.V. players who had been well trained by ex-soccer stars Fritz Allis and Allen Gillingham.

The 1951 football team, bolstered by sixteen lettermen, was characterized by a heavy line and a fast backfield. Co-captained by Joe Crehore and George Stoddart, the Blue eleven scored 163 points and gave up 87 in 7 games, winning 5, losing 1 to Amherst, and tying Exeter in a frustrating finale. Backs Ray Foote, Ed Selig, and Stoddart were the nucleus of a powerful running attack. Fred Dent and Josh Logan were the defensive mainstays all year. In the Exeter contest the Blue running game was offset by Exeter Phil Surgen's passing, and was stalled deep in Exeter territory by three fatal fumbles. The 7–7 tie was tantamount to an Exeter win, since they had won only 2 games all year. Once again in the series the underdog had turned the tables. An interesting omission in Andover's season schedule was Yale Freshmen after a continuous rivalry of sixty years. A new Yale varsity football coach deemed it demeaning for the Eli Freshmen to play school boys. That rivalry was finished.[84]

The 1951 Blue harriers, improving steadily throughout the season, won their last 2 meets and placed fifth in the New England Interscholastics at Mt. Hermon. In this hexagonal meet held in a downpour of rain and sleet, Captain Dusty Johnstone placed seventh and Chuck Flather eighth. Dave Norris, Arno Niemand, Ed Smith, Bill Reeves, and Co-captain Ed Hurley all scored for the Blue. The overall record for Blue teams in the fall had been impressive, but the few losses had been big ones.[85]

The usual winter term, composed of equal parts of grippe, slush, mud, and final exams proffered a few extra benefits to the athletes. The swim team travelled to the Lawrence Y.M.C.A. for daily practice and never had a home meet, for obvious reasons. Because of construction renovation, the bowels of the Borden Gym looked like a victim of a V-2

rocket. Some athletes changed and showered there amid the mess, and others used the limited facilities in Graves Hall. Despite the inconveniences, there were some pleasant surprises over the term. Through it all the New Memorial Gymnasium steadily rose, brick by brick, a symbol of better things to come.[86]

Frank DiClemente's hoopsters were the most hapless he had had thus far, winning 2 and losing 11, the last to Exeter, 65–58. In their 2 wins and throughout the season, the spark was provided by Captain Pete Bartlett, Jack Logan, Leaky Dyke, and Phil Hudner. On the plus side, Rocky Dake's swimmers, with no home pool, won 6 of their 8 meets, and lost to Exeter by a score of only 40–35. The freestylers were Stew Ogden, Ralph Douglas, Captain Fred Henderson, and Andy Tuck. The breaststroke contingent were John Mason, Tim Draper, and Jack Hafner. Mark Thoman was the best 200-yard freestyler at 2:10.8; John Starkweather, Neal Corvie, and Chuck Fourot shared the honors equally in the back stroke. The diving was handled by two underclassmen, Tony Lopez and Frank Holford. The singular performance of the season came against Exeter, when Douglas, Jack Dinsmoor, Ogden, and Henderson broke the old record in the 200-yard relay formerly held by Beatty, Thompson, Thoman, and McLane.

Andover's 1952 wrestling team, coached by Messrs. Pieters and Lux, was one of the most successful in years. Captain Arno Niemand's squad of Tom Jensen, Paul Sawyer, Don Stout, and Sam Quartarone lost to strong teams from Harvard, Yale, and the Springfield J.V.'s, but won 5 matches, including Milton and Exeter. Both of these came down to the final bout, and Sam Quartarone twice came through to beat the former, 21–18, and the latter 17–14. The season's record tells the story of the ski squad. Handicapped by very little snow, Captain Duane Johnstone's team lost 4 of their 5 dual meets and placed tenth in the Interscholastics. It was a building year. Steve Sorota's winter track team lacked the luster of some of its predecessors. Co-captained by George Stoddart and Pete Kohler, it lost 4 of 6 dual meets and the B.A.A. relay. However, it partially redeemed the season by winning the New England Prep School meet and defeating Exeter, $48\frac{1}{6}$–$32\frac{5}{6}$. The highlight of the season occurred in the former meet when the Blue's Howard Shaff, John Abercrombie, Evan Berlacki, and Charlie King broke the 300-yard relay record with a time of 2:23.7. Kohler, Stoddart, Ed Selig, and Frank Laidlaw were standouts all winter.

The showpiece of the winter term, without a doubt, was the Sumner Smith Ice Rink in action. Early in the term Andover residents willing to brave zero temperatures were treated to some of the finest figure skating in the country when the Boston Skating Club sponsored "Blue Chips of

'52," an ice show which included such celebrities as Olympic champions Dick Button and Tenley Albright. During the Christmas vacation the U.S. Olympic hockey team practiced on the rink for three hours a day. Townspeople and students alike were allowed to freeskate at prescribed hours, and the world-renowned Maribel Vinson contracted with a group of townspeople to teach figure skating. But the real recipients of Sumner Smith's generosity were the Phillips Academy hockey players. Every afternoon, six days a week, varsity and club teams chewed up the ice for three hours at a stretch; the results showed in the varsity's record.[87] Playing a 12-game schedule for the first time in memory, they won 7 and lost 5 and defeated Exeter for the second successive year, 2–1. Abner Oakes' team of Woody Harris, Mike Harvey, Ken Rider, John Poinier, Dick Starrett, Charlie Stillman, Mike Tyson, Karl Purnell, Joe Crehore, and Joe Wennik were goal scorers, but somewhat porous defensively; otherwise the record would have been more sparkling. Nevertheless, that group turned Andover hockey around in the right direction.[88]

The spring of 1952 unfolded an almost undefeated golf team and considerable strength in baseball, track, and tennis; unfortunately, the lacrosse team was weak. The track team was probably as strong as any in New England. This fact is indicated by their lopsided win in the New England Prep School Track Meet by a score of 81 to Exeter's 21, the next highest score. On Memorial Day the team went down to Brown, where, competing with twenty-seven other schools, they amassed 54 points to 14 for the nearest school. This last meet was highlighted by Peter

The Sumner Smith artificial hockey rink before the construction of the roof.

Kohler's winning 4.33 mile and Abner Oakes' double victories in the 100 and 220. After all this, winning the Exeter meet by a 68–58 score was something of an anticlimax, though Captain Ed Selig set a new shot-put record of 53 feet 11 inches. And in the final meet with the alumni, the oldsters were edged by a single point, 63–62.

When the season began, the lacrosse captain returned with a broken ankle. This symbolized the spring for the team. Hampered throughout the term by injuries at key positions, the squad had an up-and-down record, the nadir of which came with a decisive 23–3 defeat by Exeter.

The tennis team went into its Exeter match with an impressive string of victories broken only by a strong Harvard Freshman team. In the Exeter match, however, they lost the last two doubles matches and the whole contest by a 6–3 score. The Golf Team, made up of five of last year's team, completed its season undefeated in dual matches. Their record was marred, however, by a loss in a series of medal rounds with Exeter and Governor Dummer. They won their dual match with Exeter by the close score of 5–4. The contest was featured by two extra-hole matches, both won by Andover.

The athletic spotlight of the spring term focused on a fifteen-minute period in the eighth inning of the Exeter baseball game played before four thousand roaring alumni, seniors, and parents. Unaided by breaks, a well-drilled fighting nine surged from way behind with a six-run outburst to win the seventy-second game, 8–5. Facing a highly touted but overrated lefthander, the Blue nine consistently hit into hard luck for seven innings. Came the eighth and solid singles by Joe Crehore, Randy Heimer, pitcher Pete Taylor, Joe Falcone, Ben Brown, Captain Joe Wennik, and Bob Anderson (two of them pinch-hitters), coupled with walks to Bill Crosby and Jack Logan, routed three Exeter hurlers and provided the victory margin. A well-played game with numerous defensive thrills, it has no superior for excitement in the long series. Highly fitting was Captain Wennik's single driving in runs 6 and 7. A three-sport regular, he had been a starter on the nine all of his four years.[89]

In the eleven years between 1941 and 1952, Phillips Academy had gone through an interlude between two periods of significant expansion, an era which had encompassed two wars, a changing of the guard in the top Administration of the school and in the Athletic Department, as well as several dramatic additions to the athletic plant. Starting in the fall of 1952, athletics at Andover would begin to explore new horizons.

CHAPTER XIV

Athletics For All

THE FALL OF 1952 brought real changes to American life in general, and those events ultimately had their effect on the Phillips Academy community as well. Dwight D. Eisenhower became the first general to be elected President of the United States since U. S. Grant took office in 1869. This election achieved another first in that it was covered nationally by television reporters. The mood of the country was hopeful; the Korean conflict was about to be resolved, and the economy was prosperous. World War II veterans were settling into peacetime careers and starting families. The birthrate was rising, and the demand for consumer goods and services was keeping pace with that rise. Leisure-time activities and recreational facilities were on the increase in communities throughout the country. The marvel of television was being enjoyed not by the wealthy alone but by all segments of American society. Television in homes was becoming as commonplace in the fifties as it had been unusual in the forties. Athletic coverage by the television cameras was bringing sporting events of all kinds into American living rooms, and this phenomenon was creating more national interest in professional and amateur sports than ever before in the cultural history of the country.[1]

As is pointed out in Frederick S. Allis, Jr.'s *Youth from Every Quarter*, the 1950's and 1960's at Phillips Academy were comfortable years. Most areas of school life reflected conditions similar to the 1930's and early 1940's.[2] The students accepted the general regimen which was planned for them by the Faculty and Administration. They were serious about being admitted to Ivy League colleges, and most leaned toward graduate programs as a final phase of their education.[3] World War II had touched them to some degree, but most of the undergraduates were too young to have realized any of the discomforts or tragedies of either that war or the Korean engagement, unless a close relative had happened to be involved. For the most part their attitudes and actions toward life on Andover Hill were patterned after those of their older brothers of the pre-war years.

Phillips Academy was also keeping pace with the increased national interest in sports and leisure-time activities. The addition to the Borden

Gymnasium was nearing completion by December 1952, and plans were underway to dedicate it formally the following February.[4] The new construction was to be christened Memorial Gymnasium in memory of Andover alumni killed in World War II.[5] The Borden space had been redesigned by the architects Eggers and Higgins to tie in with the new building. The most impressive feature of the new construction was the size of the main floor. Its 165 foot by 102 foot dimensions allowed space for three parallel practice basketball courts with a movable partition which changed the direction of these courts and sealed off the varsity and J.V. areas for game competitions. Seats could be lowered from the side walls of the varsity courts to accommodate eleven hundred and forty spectators. The east side of these stands could also be reversed to add five hundred and twenty places to the permanent swimming pool bleachers, which contained two hundred and fifty seats.[6] The swimming pool itself was enlarged from four to six lanes and held one hundred and twenty-five thousand gallons of water. In addition, a separate diving pool had been constructed. This facility was 40 feet by 25 feet, 11 feet deep and contained both a one-meter and a three-meter diving board.[7] Andover was the first secondary school to have a separate diving pool; other important features of the new gymnasium were the wrestling room, the addition of five squash courts, and the expanded locker space, which was at last adequate for the entire school.[8] The completion of the squash

The Memorial Gymnasium, dedicated in 1953.

courts allowed the inclusion of this sport in the winter term athletic program for the first time in the school's history.

When the fall term began in September 1952, newcomers to the Andover faculty included three men who were to be actively involved in the school's athletic program over the next three decades. John McClement, a graduate of Westminster and Yale, had taught math and coached swimming at Kiski School in Pennsylvania after his military service. He came to Phillips Academy as a member of the Math Department and coached six-man football, swimming, and club baseball at the outset. Ultimately, he was to coach the boys' varsity swimming team as well as the first girls' crew.

"Fred H. Harrison, a name well known to followers of Andover and Yale athletics," returned to his old school after having taught English and having served as Athletic Director at the Berkshire School in Sheffield, Massachusetts.[9] Harrison had played varsity football, hockey, and baseball both at Andover and Yale. He had been captain of Andover's baseball team in 1937 and 1938. While at Yale, he was elected captain of his freshmen baseball team as well as the varsity hockey team in his senior year. His World War II Army service had cancelled all thoughts of his accepting any of the professional baseball team offers which he had received while in college. Upon his military discharge, he had entered the investment business under the guidance of his former battalion commander, Forrester A. (Tim) Clark, a former great Harvard athlete. Dr. Claude Fuess, who knew of Harrison's earlier interest in a teaching career, had recommended him to Delano deWindt, Headmaster of Berkshire School, in 1946. At that time, Harrison made a career change and took the position offered him by Mr. de Windt. While at Berkshire, he had coached football, hockey, and baseball at the varsity level in addition to being the Director of Athletics.[10] During his career as a Phillips Academy faculty member, he would eventually coach varsity and J.V. teams in several sports as well as hold the post of Athletic Director.

Joshua L. Miner, an Exonian who had gone to Princeton, taught and also served as Athletic Director at the Hun School in Princeton, New Jersey, after his army service. His father-in-law, Phillips Academy Trustee John P. Stevens, Jr., had been interested in the educational techniques developed by the German Kurt Hahn, who had started schools for adolescents in England and on the continent. Stevens suggested that Miner spend some time at Gordonstoun, a Hahn school in northern Scotland. Miner spent two years working under Hahn and came to Andover directly from that experience as a member of the Athletic and Physics Departments.[11] Kurt Hahn's educational philosophy encompassed service to the community as well as academic training, and his

school's physical program put an emphasis on each student competing against himself. John Kemper was intrigued by the "Outward Bound" philosophy and asked Miner to come to Andover to try to implement some of these innovations into the Andover athletic program.[12] He was not able to do this at once, but some years later Mr. Miner did start a version of the "Outward Bound" training in the Search and Rescue Program and also coached baseball at the J.V. and varsity levels. As an admissions officer, he would have a continuing interest in the athletic abilities of the candidates for entrance to Phillips Academy.

The school's 1952 fall term sports enthusiasts were thrilled by the victory of Captain Bob Pelletreau's soccer team over Exeter. It was Andover's first win over its arch rivals in that sport in thirteen years as well as Coach DiClemente's initial victory over the Red.[13] The soccer varsity's success was followed the next Saturday by a dramatic end to the football season. The Andoverians, led by Captain George Bixby, climaxed the first undefeated season since 1948 with a 59–0 massacre over their gridiron opponents from Exeter.[14] Coach Steve Sorota had maintained that this was his best defensive team in fourteen years at Andover.[15] The majority of the players had come up through the J.V. football system, and they had developed an offensive precision which was almost as strong as the defense. In the six games prior to the final, the big Blue team had scored decisive wins over Massachusetts Maritime Academy, and Harvard, Amherst, Wesleyan, Springfield, and Tufts Freshmen. The most bitterly fought contest had been against a strong Harvard team which had succumbed by a score of 13–7.[16]

Six thousand people were in the stands to see the Exeter game, and before its end they sat through weather which included snow, rain, and even thunder and lightning.[17] The Blue machine played to its fullest potential, with all giving strong performances. One of Hort Smith's four touchdowns was made without a single Exeter hand being put upon him. This feat was possible largely because of the efforts of Guard Joe Mesics, who threw three separate blocks on Red defenders. When the season's scoring was finally tallied, it proved that Smith had scored ten touchdowns, Randy Heimer 6, John Scranton 5, Leo Daley 2, Dick Sigal 2; Dick Golden, Ray LaMontagne, and Ben Janssen had each made 1 touchdown.[18] Andover would have other good football teams in the future, but none would have the combined depth and versatility, both offensively and defensively, of that group.[19]

The long-sought enlarged athletic facility became a reality on 7 February 1953, when the Memorial Gymnasium was dedicated in a simple and impressive ceremony followed by a round of contests against the Yale Freshmen.[20] The swimming team lost its only dual meet of the

season that day for a record of 7 wins and 1 loss. At the New England Prep and High School Interscholastic Meet, Andover's swimmers, competing against twenty-five schools, gained second place behind Williston.[21] "Co-Captain Tony Lopez and lower Twink Catlett made diving the best event on the team," but the strong efforts of Dan Cornwell, Pete Behn, Co-Captain Ralph Douglas, and others provided the balance necessary to give Coach Dake one of his finest seasons.[22] It was an auspicious way to baptize the new pools.

Squash became a new competitive sport in 1953 as a result of the completion of the five courts in the Memorial Gymnasium. The enthusiasm for this new offering was so great that it was limited to uppers and seniors. Coached by Samuel Willson of the English Department, the team played an informal schedule of 5 matches, 4 with Brooks and 1 with Exeter. The new team won only one of its matches with Brooks, lost the other three by close margins, and it was defeated by Exeter 5–0. The *Pot Pourri* for 1953 felt that the interest and spirit of the squash group would produce winning teams after more experience.[23]

The basketball and hockey teams had reasonable seasons although both lost to Exeter. The basketball team, playing on its new court, was hampered by injuries and failed to live up to its early season hopes. The Memorial Gym scoring record in one game was made against Lawrence Academy when Andover beat its opponents 86–62. Hort Smith, Randy Heimer, Carl Hoffman, and George Schuyler each scored in double figures.[24] Captain John Poinier's hockey team lost its game to Exeter, the first in three years, but did tie for second place in the Private School Hockey League. John McBride, a junior, was one of the high scorers on the team.[25]

The track team lost two meets to college freshmen teams but won the interscholastics as well as the Exeter contest. Steve Snyder, a fourteen-year-old Andover runner, beat Captain Peyton of Exeter in the 40-yard dash. Snyder was soon to join the ranks of the fastest sprinters in Andover history.[26]

The wrestlers, although buoyed by their new facility in the Memorial Gymnasium, were hurt both by injuries and the smallest turnout in a number of years. Their season was a disappointment despite the efforts of Coach Pieters, Fred Felton, and Maxie Bloom.[27] Coach Pieters did a very solid job of molding a team with only two returning lettermen, some former J.V. wrestlers, and several new students who had never before wrestled.[28]

The 175th Phillips Academy Commencement that June brought not only the departure of the Class of 1953 but also that of George Follansbee, a member of the Biology Department, who had taught and coached

at the school for seventeen years. He resigned to take a position as Headmaster of Shady Side Academy in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.[29] Coach Follansbee's last Andover baseball team compiled a record of 5 wins, 2 ties, and 4 defeats. The two ties occurred with the Yale Freshmen and St. Sebastian's School, when each game was called because of rain.[30] Although the 1953 team had an outstanding pitching staff in Fran Seery, Dick Smith, and Randy Heimer, crucial errors had thwarted their efforts in several games, including a 7–5 defeat by Exeter in the season's finale.[31] The lacrosse team, on the other hand, had one of its best seasons ever. Dick Lux, of the Math Department, had brought his team through a tough 10-game schedule with only 1 loss and that to a fine Exeter team.[32] Led by two talented captains, George Gaskins and Zeus Stevens, whose unusual spirit and determination proved inspirational, the lacrosse group had two first midfields of equal ability which seemed to be able to score at will until they met the Red from New Hampshire. Keyed up as they were, the Blue never seemed to be able to overcome their pre-game jitters in that contest.[33]

The tracksters were not able to uphold their winter record and went into a spring slump, winning but 4 out of 7 meets. Only George Bixby and Ken Sharp in the shot put and Bill Sayad in the hammer throw were consistent winners in their events.[34] The tennis team also had a bleak record. The unusually bad spring weather cancelled several matches as well as many practices, and the Blue netmen never fully gained their stride.[35] Coach William H. Brown's golfers, however, were the real stars of the Andover spring sports program. They completed their second undefeated season in a row and were the only Blue team of the term to defeat Exeter.[36] Led by Captain Robert Ornsteen, who was one of the top junior golfers in Massachusetts, the team had a depth of talent. Ornsteen, Cummings, and Thompson shot in the seventies in every match, a feat, as the 1953 *Pot Pourri* said, "very unusual even for a college team."[37] Bill Brown was quoted as saying that the '53 team was the best he ever had had.[38] The *Phillipian*, in its commencement special, *Phillipian Review of the Year*, agreed with Mr. Brown's comment. The same issue made particular mention of the tremendous impact made upon club athletics by the addition of the new gym to the athletic plant. The basketball and swimming systems had been completely revised, and many more students were becoming active participants in these sports. Club members had also elected the outdoor sports of soccer and hockey in greater numbers.[39] All in all, the *Phillipian* felt the 1952–53 year had been highly successful for Andover athletics despite the spring slump.[40]

As Headmaster Kemper stated, "Andover's mental and physical growth have put the school in a position to look at the years ahead with

confidence."[41] This statement was a reality for the next decade and a half. The increase in the student body, the continued development of a strong alumni association, and an expanded physical plant promoted Andover to an ever-growing national reputation. The years between 1953 and 1969 brought the school's athletic teams reasonable success in some areas and outstanding records in others. However, among the most important developments during the period were a restructuring of the athletic department's philosophy toward a required physical education program and participation in athletics and the department's relationship to the medical department.

In January 1954, Donald M. Clark of Peterborough, New Hampshire, was named the new Medical Director of Phillips Academy, replacing Alexander Law. Clark had been the senior member of the Peterboro Medical Associates and had earned widespread recognition as a general practitioner.[42] His appointment to the Phillips Academy faculty was of great importance not only to the student body but to the entire community. Dr. Clark, soon after his arrival, convinced the Trustees that the Isham Infirmary should become an accredited hospital, and he took the necessary steps to make this a reality. He encouraged faculty and their families to use the facility and never hesitated to tend the needs of the sick or injured members of the community. His presence created a special atmosphere of cooperation between the Isham staff and the Athletic Department as well as other segments of the Andover population. John F. Bronk continued as the liaison between the Athletic Department and the Medical Department, giving regular treatments at the infirmary in the morning and returning to his training room in the Memorial Gymnasium afternoons. Alice Hirst, R.N., Supervisor of the Isham out-patient clinic, was a friend, confidante, and healer to hundreds of Phillips Academy students and faculty members. "Dr. Hirst," as she was affectionately called, was kind but firm with her student patients and thoroughly supported the Athletic Department's standards for athletic excuses. She and Joan Walsh of the infirmary's dental staff were a duo with a combination of talent and common sense which lifted the spirits of many a sick or troubled student.

The *Phillips Bulletin* of April 1954 reported that a term end announcement for the athletic future was the news that Fred H. Harrison had been named to succeed Montville E. Peck, who had followed Edward Shea as Director of Athletics and who would retire in 1955.[43] John Mason Kemper had asked Harrison to accept the position at a meeting between the two in early March. When Kemper had hired the Phillips alumnus in 1952, it was as the traditional triple-threat: housemaster, coach, teacher, and there had been no mention of any administrative duties. During

their March meeting, however, the Headmaster revealed that he had anticipated appointing Harrison as Athletic Director for some time but had decided not to act until Peck's retirement was closer at hand. In an earlier interview, Kemper had queried Harrison on the latter's philosophy relative to a schoolwide athletic program. Harrison's views were that there must be a program to accommodate athletes at all levels of physical proficiency, that a sports activity must be compulsory for every student, and that a strong, imaginative physical education course should be instituted as a part of the school's curriculum. The Headmaster agreed with these ideas and that March gave Harrison the mandate to execute this philosophy. The 1954 spring and summer as well as the following academic year gave the Athletic Director designate ample opportunity to study the current sports program at Phillips Academy and design plans for future changes. In 1955 when Montville E. Peck retired after forty years of loyal service to Phillips Academy, Fred H. Harrison officially assumed the post of Andover's Athletic Director.[44]

Not only was the new Athletic Director responsible for organizing a philosophical approach for his department to follow, but he was also instructed to design a budgetary system which would make the operation of the Athletic Department more efficient financially. With the consistent cooperation of John Kemper, as well as individual department chairmen, Harrison was able to implement his Athletic Department philosophy as a result of the school's hiring new faculty members who could coach and instruct in athletics as well as in the classroom. Having been a student at Phillips Academy under the tutelage of such individuals as Frank Benton, Roscoe Dake, N. Penrose Hallowell, and others, he firmly believed that the "triple threat" persons who could teach, coach, and run a dormitory were the most effective instructors for Andover's sports programs. He considered it a less desirable situation, from both an educational and financial point of view, to employ specialists in certain areas for specified amounts of time.

By the fall of 1957 Harrison's regime was in full swing with all Phillips Academy students participating in many different areas of athletic activity. "770 students ranging in age from 13 to 18, in weight from 90 to 250, in attitude from antagonistic to dedicated, in natural ability from near-spastic to effortless" were playing on a total of twenty-eight teams. They were participating in football, soccer, cross-country, crew, gymnastics, and tennis. In football alone, there were five teams below the varsity level, selected by age, weight, and experience—all playing an outside schedule and all but one meeting an Exeter team at the end of the season. In soccer there were two Club leagues, A and B, a total of eight teams, with the leading team playing an outside game each

week. The cross-country team competed as a group so that even the slowest man could run against his counterpart at another school. The oarsmen rowed informally against Harvard and Dartmouth.[45] It was not necessarily the extent of the activity which excited both students and alumni but the incontestable fact that every boy in school was a competitor, a participant. By way of contrast, in the last years of the 19th century, the vast majority of Phillips Academy students had a choice of being spectators or ignoring athletics completely, because the competitive teams were manned by athletes of considerable maturity. Even the club system of the 1930's and 1940's, which generated spirited competition on Wednesday afternoons, had a weakness in that teams were enthusiastically but inexpertly coached; players provided their own equipment, often of inadequate protection, and there was really no place for the physically inadequate or the undersized.[46] Thus Fred H. Harrison had brought fundamental change to Andover athletics. The change was not as much a matter of innovation as of philosophy. The philosophy assumed that athletic activity is an educational experience, that every boy should be exposed and challenged by a variety of situations, and that the variety should be sufficient to fit the varied needs of the individuals. There were five considerations guiding this philosophy.

First, athletics are of fundamental importance to a student's educational experience. Unlike other courses within the Phillips Academy curriculum, athletics are not an elective nor can they be dropped. For an average of an hour, at least four days a week, each student is under the tutelage of the Athletic Department. The only other department in the school that has such an opportunity to influence a student's thoughts and attitudes is that of English.

Second, every boy, regardless of age, weight, strength, and experience has an equal claim on the department's time and attention. Thus there has been an increased concern over the non-varsity athlete: his equipment, his coaching, his participation on a team. If the old club system is appropriate to a sport, it is used; if not, it is replaced. In soccer, the club still prevails. In football, teams are organized by size, weight, and age, regardless of club affiliation.

Third, athletics offer the student a chance to meet his own inadequacy head-on and do something about it, as no other activity does. This is an age of over-protection. Schools and parents more and more protect students from the reliable trial and error correctives. Negotiation and counseling will not improve an athlete. Only the boy himself can improve his batting average or his running speed, and he does so primarily alone, but it is the Athletic Department's function to see that he meets the task

Fred H. Harrison, Director of Athletics, 1955–1977. He doubled as hockey coach and is shown here with two of his stars, John Morrison and Dennis McCullough, P.A. 1963.

squarely and does not hide from it. The help which it gives is to aid the boy in gaining self-satisfaction from continued improvement.

Fourth, there must be enough variety in the sports offered to meet the interest and needs of the many different types of boys within the student body. The boy who is too slow to play football or soccer may find success in the crew program. The boy who does not like to tackle in football may demonstrate equal courage running a long cross-country race.

Fifth and last of these considerations is that athletes at all levels should meet competition which brings out the best in the individual, as well as the team, in spite of the record of wins and losses.[47]

One of the biggest successes of the Harrison administration was the redesigning of the required physical education program. In 1956 Harrison proposed to the Faculty that all ninth graders be required to take a physical education program twice a week for the entire year. This class would meet during academic periods and would not replace regular athletics. The course to be offered was developed by Joshua Miner and Reagh Wetmore, instructors in physics and chemistry respectively, who were part-time members of the Athletic Department. The theory was to provide a variety of situations of graduated difficulty wherein a student could overcome physical timidity and awkwardness. The boys would climb ropes, use the flying rings and other gymnastics equipment, participate in track events, and would end with a rugged course of survival swimming. The basic function of the program was to build the students' confidence in themselves. The course began with things familiar and progressed to the unfamiliar, with the participants overcoming fear through competition with themselves. The Phillips Academy Faculty favored the proposal, and the course became a requirement for all ninth graders.[48] Later this program became a requirement for all entering tenth graders as well. The final change in the offering occurred when the school year was divided into a trimester system and the physical education requirement became one term, with the students meeting the class four times per week.

With the active participation and competition resulting from the Andover athletic philosophy came problems as well as successes. Fortunately, the Athletic Director and the school Medical Director were in complete agreement about the health and well-being of the student body. Dr. Clark enthusiastically endorsed the psychological and emotional value of athletics and would risk minor injuries which might occur, but he would protect the school and the student from an injury which might leave a permanent scar. Harrison had no quarrel with this point of view. Even with the numbers of students competing regularly, there was no massive number of medical excuses, for the malingerers

were soon spotted and dealt with. Medical excuses had created a serious conflict between the two departments in former years, but this problem no longer existed.

The increase in the number of offerings by the Athletic Department necessitated a larger supply of coaches. Even this problem was not as great as it might have been, for the cooperation of the department heads and administration in hiring talented teachers who also had qualifications as coaches became a matter of policy in the 1950's and 1960's whenever possible. What was an ever-increasing problem, which was created by the new philosophy of athletics, was that of time and space. The newly formed crew program had to be carried on six miles from the campus on the Merrimack River. Golf teams had to be driven to the Andover Country Club, also six miles distant. The skiers needed transportation to area hills even farther away. Every available field was utilized for fall and spring activities. The Memorial Gymnasium, the Cage, and the Sumner Smith Hockey Rink were inadequate for scheduling all those who needed the use of the facilities. Tight scheduling allowed the groups needing transportation to pursue their individual programs, but the heavy traffic of the winter term was not so easily solved. Finally,

"Drownproofing." Part of the program that developed from the Outward Bound concept.

Bertram Creese, co-captain, with his twin brother William, of the hockey team, proposed a solution to the problem at an Athletic Advisory Board meeting in the winter of 1957. His suggestion was that the varsity teams in basketball, hockey, squash, and swimming be allowed to practice at night in order to free the gymnasium and hockey rink for the exclusive afternoon use of the J.V. and Club groups. When Athletic Director Harrison brought his proposal to the Faculty for their approval or rejection, the plan was passed with only one dissenting vote. At that meeting, Frederick S. Allis, Jr., of the History Department, commended the Athletic Department for its selflessness in trying to expand the use of the facilities, despite the fact that many of its staff would be working at night.[49] The night program was put into immediate effect and has been in operation during each winter term ever since.

Four sports which either came into being under the Harrison administration or were greatly expanded, were boxing, crew, squash, and skiing. The boxing program began informally in the winter of 1956 and was climaxed that first season with a weekend of competition at Phillips Academy. The matches were arranged by the Executive Director of the New York Boys Club, Peter Capra, P.A. 1922, and Andover's Athletic Director. It was the first such event to take place at Andover, and the boxers represented St. Paul's School, as well as Phillips Academy and the New York Boys Club. Thomas Mikula of the Math Department was the original boxing coach, and his program had a small but enthusiastic following from 1956 until 1964. The purpose of the training was to allow boys of varying weights to learn the fundamentals of boxing, and most matches were very equal, with the winner using his skills to the best advantage. From its inception the program was largely experimental because only St. Paul's School in Concord, New Hampshire, and later LaSalle Academy in Providence, Rhode Island, produced boxing teams to provide outside competition. The early years of the sport brought letters only to the captains, but in 1961 the Athletic Advisory Board voted to award letters to other members of the team on the basis of individual merit.[50] Several captains, including Bill Jenkins, 1958, Larry Gillis, 1960, Reuben Perin, 1957, and Don Carpenter, 1963, had distinguished boxing careers and were responsible for arousing student interest in the sport in their years. Although safety had always been of primary importance in the development of boxing, and all participants wore head protectors and used sixteen-ounce gloves, the Medical Department became increasingly alarmed over any activity where blows to the head and face were constant. Finally, in the fall of 1963, the Athletic Department reluctantly agreed with the Medical Department's views and cancelled boxing as a sport offering. The area in the Memorial

Gymnasium used by boxing was made into three more squash courts shortly afterwards as a result of The Andover Program's success as a capital fund drive.

The squash courts in the Memorial Gymnasium were first used, as mentioned earlier in this chapter, in the winter of 1953. Among the early coaches of the sport were Samuel Willson of the English Department, Robert W. Sides of the Math Department, David Thomas of the Classics Department, and William H. Brown of the English Department. Despite their own abilities as players, these coaches had little to work with in terms of talent and experience among the Phillips Academy students. Several members of the early teams such as Maitland Jones, 1955, Marsh McCall, 1956, and Toby Callaway, 1956, developed into strong players during their Andover careers, but it was not until 1959 that the school's squash team had a winning season.[51] Louis Hoitsma had been appointed varsity squash coach in 1958 and has remained in the program from that point on except for a sabbatical leave and an assignment with School Year Abroad. Hoitsma, a member of the Math Department, was a football and track coach, but Harrison, knowing of his interest in squash, felt that the math instructor would be able to develop strength and continuity in the program. Although he had little experi-

The new gym made a squash program possible for the first time.

ence in the game, through study and practice Hoitsma has become an excellent player himself and one of the most successful squash coaches in the New England area. The top players of Andover's first winning season were Captain Kirby Jones, Ralph Swearingen, Bill Greenwood, Bill Brown, and Jay Nelson.[52] It remained, however, for the 1962 squash team to record Andover's first victory over Exeter in that sport. After losing to the Red at mid-season, Andover's team beat their arch rivals by a score of 5–0 in their final contest. Co-captains Dinny Adams and Roy Durham led the victorious squad, which was comprised of Bob Stevens, Court Dixon, Tom Israel, Tom Gilbert, Doug Goodman, Tim Carter, and Matt Hall.[53] Tom Israel, 1962, and his father Adrian, 1932, were later to give two additional squash courts to the school on the occasion of the Bicentennial celebration. The squash team would not lose to Exeter in a dual meet for ten years. In 1965, Andover won its first Interscholastic Squash Championship with players Court Dixon, Michel Schienmann, Farlow Blakeslee, Fernando Gonzalez, Kevin Rafferty, Don Ross, and Steve Devereaux contributors to Coach Hoitsma's highly successful season.[54] This feat became an annual event for a period of years, for in 1968 the Phillips Academy squash team won its fourth straight New England Interscholastic title. Captain Paul Brown was the number one squash player in New England that year, and his team lost only two matches all season. These were against the Harvard Freshmen and Harvard J.V. teams, but in each case Andover defeated both of these groups in return contests.[55] 1969–70 was a banner year for Phillips Academy's athletes and the squash team was no exception. The group, led by Captain Norman Selby, was undefeated in preparatory school competition. Steve Marshall, Steve Sherrill, and Peter Blasier were among the most dependable players throughout the season.[56] The following year produced Andover's best squash team yet. Coach Kent Allen, substituting for Hoitsma, produced a team whose record was 13 wins and 1 loss to the Harvard J.V. squad. The final standings for the Andoverians were number one, Peter Blasier; number two, Seth Walworth; number three, Captain Frank DuPont; number four, Richard Cashin; number five, Stephen Sherrill; number six, William Kaplan; and number seven, David Chase.[57] In 1972 Andover was third in the Interscholastics, but beat both Exeter and Middlesex in dual meets, although losing to them at the Interscholastic competition. The highlight of Andover's 1973 season was William Kaplan's upset victory to become the number one New England Interscholastic Squash Champion. He was the first Andoverian to achieve this title since Paul Brown in 1968.[58]

Thus in twenty years Andover squash teams had grown from immature and inexperienced players to contestants of consistent championship

caliber. Many players and teams contributed to this growth. Two of the finest players of the 1960's were Jose Gonzalez, 1964, who later became one of Harvard's great squash players, and Edward Cox, 1961. George Edmonds of the English Department, Kent Allen of the English Department, and Alexander Warren of the Mathematics Department all have been important cogs in the Andover squash coaching system, but the influence and enthusiasm of Louis Hoitsma has definitely been the most important factor in the development of the squash program at Phillips Academy.

Skiing at Andover tended to expand after the middle 1950's, primarily because of the availability of ski areas which had motor-driven tows and lifts as well as the capability of making artificial snow. For all its years of existence the ski program had been faced with the vicissitudes of the New England climate. Perhaps its ability to survive at all had been due largely to the dedication of those coaches involved and the enthusiasm and fortitude of the skiers themselves. Each year found the *Andover Bulletin*, the *Pot Pourri*, and the *Phillipian* all agreeing that "in spite of a greater than usual lack of practice," the skiers had turned in very commendable performances.[59] Occasionally a few experienced people would

Skiing became increasingly popular after World War II.

appear at Andover; their earlier training would enable them to endure the conditions Andover could provide and would lead to the ski team's relative success. In 1955, for example, Coach Peter McKee was blessed with Kent Rickenbaugh, the captain, and Mike Moore from Denver, Colorado; the Nordhaus brothers, Dick and Bob, from New Mexico; Doug Kitchell and Tom Phillips from Vermont's ski country; Bob Kohler from Wisconsin, Brooks Stoddard from Williamstown, Massachusetts, and Bob Clark from Lake Placid, New York. All had experienced competition earlier and "despite a greater than usual lack of practice" the Phillips ski team was the best in many seasons. The following year, the team had the advantage of snow in Andover, and the ski team put out its best effort ever and placed seventh at the Interscholastics, beating out both Exeter and Proctor.[60] The Nordhaus brothers dominated Andover skiing for several years, as Bill Nordhaus was a member of the 1957 team when Bob was captain. That year, with the help of Jim Shinn and Tom Phillips, the Nordhaus brothers and others were able to finish the season with a record of 10 wins and 9 losses and Andover's best showing at the Interscholastics, sixth place.[61] In 1958, a combined effort by the Athletic Director and Pete McKee produced an arrangement to have a full-scale skiing program at Boston Hill in North Andover. The area was developed by enterprising promoters and produced artificial snow. The equipment included two rope tows and three slopes. George Sanborn handled the beginners, while McKee and Holly Owen of the English Department worked with the more advanced skiers. A chartered bus carried the competitors to and from the area. In spite of the use of the new facility, the New England winter produced more rain than snow, and the Andover skiers had little opportunity for practice. The best individual performances were by Co-captains Eric Norlin and Charlie Bakewell, Bill Nordhaus, Frank Morse, and Dave Edgerly. The climax of the 1959 season was a Blue victory over Exeter at Boston Hill, where weather conditions again hampered both teams. The promise of the future was the presence of several new underclass skiers, including Dick Durrance, whose father had been a member of the United States Olympic Ski Team before World War II, Whit Foster, and Chuck Lobitz, all of whom turned in creditable performances. In spite of injuries and illness, which prevented a better 1960 record, the Andover ski team placed fourth in the Interscholastics. This was the highest place ever gained by the Blue at that meet.[62] Dick Durrance also placed fifth in a field of forty of the East's best men in the Gibson Trophy race on 7 February at North Conway, New Hampshire.[63] The 1961 group again won fourth place at the Interscholastics, but soundly beat Exeter, Dublin, and St. Paul's in earlier meets. Captain Dick Durrance was clearly

one of the finest skiers in Andover's history, but his team's strength was aided by the performances of Langdon Carter, George Peters, David Verrill, and Jim Griswold. The winter of 1962 provided little joy for the skiers. Once again the talent was limited and the weather uncooperative. Two meets scheduled at Boston Hill were restricted to the slalom event because of the condition of the slopes. John Meck, 1963, and Benjamin "Bear" Barnes, 1964, were strong competitors, but their teams lacked experience and the conditions necessary to improve through practice. By 1965, however, a new thirty-meter jump had been built on the north side of Holt Hill because of the interest and generosity of a parent of a J.V. skier. This, plus the enthusiasm of the returning lettermen and the addition of Jim Platz, a lower from Auburn, Maine, gave the team a very respectable overall season, with two of its members, Platz and Dick Trafton, ranking in the top ten skiers at the Interscholastics. George Best of the Mathematics Department had succeeded Peter McKee as the varsity ski coach in 1964, but McKee maintained a strong interest in Andover skiing and remains a part of the recreational program today. The 1966 team faced the usual plight of poor weather and almost routine long trips on weekends to the various north country schools for meets. To their credit Captain Robin Hogen's team managed a fifth at the Interscholastics and boasted the best record of more recent times. From 1967 until 1970, the skiers worked hard, spent long hours on the road, and had some success. There were a few individual stars such as Dick Trafton, 1967, Jim Platz, 1967, and Ted Eaton, 1968, but as the *Pot Pourri* of 1969 reported, "Skiing is taking that first jump and going on to place among the top ten at the interschols. Skiing is winning that milk shake from Mr. Best for going over 100 feet. Skiing was good."[64] The 1970 team, led by Mike Eng, was as strong an Andover ski group as the era had produced. The team became the Massachusetts Preparatory School Champions and placed fourth at the Interscholastics held at the Middlebury Snow Bowl. The nordic men were Fred Sawabini, Andy Wexler, Fred Smith, Peter Harris, Peter Kelsey, and Steve Hickox (who also competed in the alpine events). Alpiners were Jon Besse, Payton Moss, and Tony Legett.[65] The next year was the finest ever for Andover ski participants. The team achieved third place at the Interscholastics, beaten only by north country schools Holderness and Gould, but defeating such powers as Proctor, Putney, Deerfield, Vermont, Tilton, Mount Hermon, St. Paul's, and Belmont Hill. Captain Peter Kelsey, Paul Finnegan, Steven Hickox, and Jim Crawford were cross-country standouts. The jumpers Kelsey, Crawford, Steve Korba, and Don Dubain had made steady improvement because of the renovation of the ski jump on Holt Hill. The fitting conclusion to the season was a congratulatory

message to the team from Dick Trafton, 1967, then at Dartmouth. It read, "Not bad for a bunch of banana belt skiers."[66] The next two years were not as successful for the Andoverian ski competitors. In 1972 Captain James Crawford finished fifth out of thirty-five in the Junior National Nordic Championships.[67] The 1973 team was back in the routine of no snow and little or no talent; the nordic event leader was Don Dubain, and Doug Greff was the most talented of the alpine skiers.[68]

By 1970 Exeter had given up skiing as a sport, and there was some agitation to have Andover do the same. The leadership and dedication of men like McKee, Best, Frank Hannah, and Samuel Anderson of the Faculty, along with the strong student interest, convinced the Athletic Department and the school administration to continue the ski program as long as it seemed practical. Such would be the case for the next decade.

One sport whose introduction into the Andover athletic program has met with consistent and almost overwhelming enthusiasm is crew. Although there had been an attempt to develop crew at Phillips Academy in the 1880's, it proved unsuccessful and was never started again. William H. Brown and Fred Harrison had talked at considerable length about the value of reinstituting such a program. Brown had rowed at Harvard after his Andover days and felt that rowing would attract many boys whose physical needs were not necessarily met in the current school sports offerings. Harrison agreed. They both realized that the Merrimack River offered an excellent site for the program and, on investigation, they learned that they might be able to use the old Lawrence Canoe Club building as a temporary boathouse. There remained only one large problem: the necessary equipment in the form of racing shells and oars, as well as motor launches for coaching purposes. This matter was unexpectedly settled at Princeton, New Jersey, in March 1954. Brown and Harrison were correcting College Board Examinations there for the Educational Testing Service and were invited to a party given by former Army friends of Harrison. Among the guests was Dutch Schaack, varsity crew coach at Princeton University. He queried the two Andover men as to why there was no crew for Phillips Academy boys. They replied that there was interest and location but no money to purchase the expensive equipment for such an experiment. Schaack, knowing that many Andover rowers might ultimately come to Princeton, offered to give the school a shell. Harrison called Yale's crew coach, Jim Rathschmidt, who agreed to send Andover a shell and a set of oars. In addition he promised to transport both the Princeton and Yale boats to Andover if the Princeton gift could be brought to New Haven. The matter was accomplished in early spring, when Tom Bolles also donated a shell from the Harvard fleet.[69] Thus crew began again at Andover after a seventy-year lapse.

Interestingly enough, both attempts at establishing an Andover crew were made at the same Lawrence Canoe Club, but the second try was destined for almost immediate success.

The author and the Athletic Department's Frank F. DiClemente wrote several letters to alumni who were known to have an interest in Andover athletics and rowing to solicit their financial support. John McGauley of the Class of 1929 was particularly helpful in raising the necessary funds to promote the program.

When school reopened after the 1955 spring vacation, 107 boys signed up for crew. Coach Brown, assisted by Simeon Hyde of the English Department, had to cut the squad to thirty-eight because of the shortage of shells. Since only three of this number had ever rowed before, the coaches were faced with an extensive training program. Despite the lack of experience, Brown put together a crew which rowed against Tabor, St. Paul's, and Springfield, and competed in the Interscholastic races at Lake Quinsigamond. The second boat won the only race of the season against the Springfield group, but Brown felt the year had been a success because of the progress the crew had made. Those who comprised the varsity crew that first season were Mike Posey, Captain; Oscar Tang, Jock Grew, Ave Laundon, Mike Moore, Gar Lasater, Win Lewis, Tony MacDonald-Smith, and Mike Whitehouse, coxswain.[70] The sport had been so popular that it was decided to offer it informally in the fall as well as competitively in the spring, beginning in the 1955–56 school year. Andover had started another athletic tradition!

The overwhelming acceptance of crew within the student body made it far easier for Harrison to ask the Trustees for an annual crew budget within the Athletic Department's financial structure. The request was granted, and the program gradually started to add new shells, oars, and launches to its modest fleet on the Merrimack. Coach Brown was delighted that he could purchase new outboard motors to replace the five-horsepower engines he had been forced to use in 1955. That first season he had not been able to keep up with the shells in his launch because of the small engines' lack of speed. There were several highlights of the crew's second competitive spring. Rowing on the Merrimack for the only time during the season, Andover beat Springfield by a length and a half while being cheered by several thousand people who lined the banks of the river to watch the event.[71] Later, on an extremely rough and windy day, the Andoverians were rowing on the Charles River against the Harvard Freshmen when both Blue boats and one of Harvard's filled with water and sank. The crews had to be rescued by the Metropolitan District Police. The accident, including pictures, was reported in the Boston press the next day. The climax of the 1956 season was the annual

Interscholastic Race at Worcester, when Andover's crew really became of age, winning a second place in a seven-boat race. Having seen them finish last the previous year, few held out much hope for a good showing from Phillips Academy in this race. Unexpectedly, Andover power-stroked almost continuously over the whole course and battled Kent all the way, losing in the last stretch. The event was a harbinger of things to come.

For the next two years the crew continued to improve and began to reap the rewards of a steady flow of trained rowers. The 1958 varsity, led by Captain Marshall Cloyd, had a record of 5 wins and 2 losses and was again second at the Interscholastics. The *Phillips Bulletin* in July 1959 jubilantly reported that New England Championships in crew, track, and lacrosse featured one of the best spring sports seasons in years for the Andover athletes. The varsity eight had won 6 of 8 races, losing only to Kent and M.I.T. Freshmen early in the season. Their victories had been over Springfield Tech, the Halcyon and Shattuck Boat Clubs of St. Paul's School, Tabor, and freshmen lightweight crews from Harvard and Yale. Their triumph over Kent by a length and a quarter at the Lake Quini-

Coach William H. Brown with the 1956 crew.

sigamond Interscholastics brought Andover its first crew championship and an invitation to the famous Henley Regatta, 1–4 July at Henley-on-Thames, England. Bill Brown's coaching skills and the loyal work of his faculty assistants, Jack McClement, Simeon Hyde, and Tom Hankins, had brought the Blue a championship eight only five years after the program had started.[72] A phone call to London and Andover alumnus Laurence Viney, P.A. 1938, by his classmate Athletic Director Harrison was made as soon as Headmaster Kemper authorized the crew's English trip. Viney made all the necessary arrangements for the boys' stay in England. A Harvard crew was also going to the Regatta at Henley, and arrangements were made to have the Andover shell shipped with the boat from Cambridge. The Royal Blue, led by stroke Captain Maynard Toll, included coxswain Pat Carey-Barnard, Bill Sanford 7, Art Burnham 6, Ben Koehler 5, Renny Maier 4, Dick Masland 3, Chris Miller 2, and Bill Taylor, bow. Also going as alternates were John King and Jack Allen.[73] Koehler, unfortunately, contracted mononucleosis and was unable to row at Henley, although he did go on the trip. The Andoverians made the journey with high hopes, but the challenge of the Thames Cup, open to British and foreign crews, was too much. The competitors represented the best 150-pound crews from American universities and British rowing clubs and universities. Phillips Academy was bested in the first round by the Thames Boating Club.[74]

The Andover crews in 1960 and 1961 were strong eights, but each year they were unable to defeat Kent in the dual meets or at the Interscholastics. The 1961 crew, captained by Tom Pollock, broke the course record in the race on Lake Quinsigamond but was still second to Kent, which had bettered that record even further.[75] The 1962 eight, for the second time in four years, did win the Interscholastics for Andover on 26 May. Once again the champions headed for Henley and the Thames Cup Race. The members of that group were F. R. de Sola, Jr., J. R. Born, G. T. Vincent, Captain J. A. Tidd, C. T. Babb, J. W. Wells, Jr., and P. Hoffman. The substitutes were D. Wales and G. Hardy.[76] Coaches William Brown and Philip Dubois accompanied the oarsmen, who turned in a creditable performance but were defeated in the second round by Argosies, a rowing club from London. It was after this regatta that physics instructor Dubois, who had spent a number of years in England and had rowed at Cambridge, began working on opening the Princess Elizabeth Cup Race to American schoolboys. This race had always been competed for by British schools exclusively. Since Dubois knew many men in English rowing circles, his proposal did not go unheeded. As a result of his diplomacy and persistence, and the enthusiasm of the British school coaches, the Princess Elizabeth Cup was opened to Americans

in 1964. The schoolboys were now more evenly matched and stood a more reasonable chance of winning than had formerly been the case in rowing the Thames Cup Race.[77] The 1963 Andover crew had veterans from the 1962 boat, but they never were able to achieve the same kind of success. 1964 and 1965 were a different story, for in those two successive years Andover won the Interscholastics at Quinsigamond in May and sent those crews to Henley. The 1964 crew had an impressive 7 and 2 record with the losses being to Kent and Harvard Freshmen. Charles Rounds, Matthew Roehrig, Charles Sheldon, Steve Harker, Tom Kutvirt, Steve Spare, Peter Gerard, Don Eubank, Richard Bissell, John Crawford, and Chris Thomas made the trip to England with Coach Brown. Rowing in the Princess Elizabeth Cup Race for the first time, Andover's eight beat three English schools before facing Washington and Lee High School in the semifinals. The two American crews were evenly matched, but Washington and Lee proved to be too strong at the finish and Andover lost.[78] The following year the 1965 oarsmen beat both Harvard Freshmen and Kent for the first time ever in a dual meet and lost only two races. Coach Philip Dubois and Manager Dogie Wales led the group of Captain Chris Thomas, Kitt Wise, Joe Seamans, Matt Mole, Ned Kendrick, Bill Chamberlin, Tom Kutvirt, and Charles Sheldon to another Princess Elizabeth Cup Race. Bill Brown was unable to make the trip because of a Summer School commitment. The Andoverians rowed very successfully against the Irish crew from Coleraine, Pangbourne, King's Canterbury, and Eton before facing its old foe Tabor Academy in the finals. When the race was finally over, the Blue crew found itself a painfully short eighty inches from victory.[79]

There had been some criticism about sending the crews to Henley each time they were first in the Interscholastic race, some feeling that there was too much emphasis on athletics, others saying that there was too much expense involved. However, neither the parents of the oarsmen, who bore most of the financial burden, nor the boys themselves ever indicated that the trip was anything but a thrilling experience. Certainly the Athletic Director and his secretary, who had to manage the myriad of details, the coaches, who had to give up early summer plans, and the school administration, which had to sponsor the project, felt that it was warranted.[80] As the future unfolded, it happened that the 1965 trip to England was the last any Andover crew would take as an all-boy school. The 1966 crew, captained by Joe Seamans, managed to beat arch rival Tabor but finished third at Quinsigamond and had an overall record of 5 wins and 5 losses. The following two years the Andover eights were plagued by illness and misfortune and had losing seasons. In the midst of these troubles came two successive breaks into

Andover nosed out by Tabor Academy at the Henley regatta in England in 1965.

the boathouse on the Merrimack River in 1968. The crew had moved up river some years earlier, after the Lawrence Canoe Club had been torn down. Security had never been a problem at the new quonset hut boathouse since it had been surrounded by fishing camps, whose owners kept a protective eye on the Andover property. These camps had been replaced by a vast emptiness, as a developer planned a riverside industrial park, and the lack of protection made the crew quarters a target for vandalism. In 1966 Harrison had been able to purchase a large tract of land farther up the Merrimack to replace the leased property on which the quonset building sat, but the Trustees postponed building a permanent boathouse. The 1969 season saw a somewhat better crew record, and Captain Mort Bishop's 1970 boat won 4 and lost 5 races. The 1971 team, led by Vin Broderick, brought crew back to a winning season with 6 wins, including 1 over Exeter, 3 losses, and a fourth place at the Interscholastics.[81] The spring of 1972 brought another victory over a previously unbeaten Exeter crew and an overall 7 and 2 season. In April 1973, as the end of the all-boy school drew near, Andover's oarsmen beat Kent in a dual meet for the first time in seven years. Hopes were high for Captain Bill Kerins' boat, but their season ended with a loss to Phillips Exeter Academy and a total of 5 wins and 5 losses.[82]

Crew was the most recent addition to the Andover-Exeter rivalry. Coach William Brown had sought the competition for some years, but the Exonians rowed on a tidal river and, as a result, trained their crews in four-oared shells rather than in the traditional eights. They would not agree to row Andover until the fall of 1969, when they started to race in eight-oared shells. Andover edged out Exeter at the 1970 Interscholastics, but in a dual meet later the Red beat an all-senior Andover crew, while the Blue second boat defeated Exeter. The tradition had started, another first for Coach William H. Brown.

Andover's cross-country program has always been strong. Although the sport has tended to suffer from the appeal of the more popular fall sports, soccer and football, in terms of quantity of candidates, there has continued to be a nucleus of dedicated runners who have made the school's teams highly competitive. One of the reasons for Phillips Academy's cross-country success was the coaching of N. Penrose Hallowell, Jr. He was aided by one of his former pupils, John Kimball of the Biology Department from 1956 until the latter took over as head coach in the fall of 1960. Kimball had run cross-country for Hallowell while at Andover, and upon his return to the school as a faculty member in September 1956, he was assigned to the cross-country program to replace Hallowell, who was on a sabbatical leave. Pen Hallowell's devotion to the sport was such that when, in 1960, he suggested to the author that

it was time for Kimball to take the primary coaching responsibilities from him, he helped the cross-country runners off and on until 1969. Hallowell returned to the role of head coach in 1967, when Kimball was on a leave of absence, and produced one of the finest teams of his entire career. Thomas Sexton, a member of the Athletic Department, became the head of the cross-country program in 1968 and served until 1971, when he was replaced by Steve Marx, a former Harvard runner who was in the Andover English Department. At various times James Bunnell, Nicholas Kip, and Karl Roehrig of the Phillips Academy Faculty have assisted coaching the cross-country runners.

Many candidates for the cross-country team also ran on the winter and spring track teams. This practice was not one which Harrison approved, because he felt that Phillips Academy students should enjoy a variety of athletic experiences. Nevertheless, there were some very dedicated runners who would have felt deprived of a season of practice, and the Athletic Director felt obliged to honor their wishes. He encouraged hockey players, in particular, to run cross-country in the fall if they wanted to prepare for the season ahead and were not members of other fall squads. The Andover course was judged by Coach Hallowell to be

Cross-country was another sport that came into its own after World War II.

"one of the best balanced I have ever seen."[83] Many a Blue runner and many an opponent had found the route an awesome challenge.

The 1954 Andover squad lacked depth but managed a third place at the Interscholastics. It was as good a record as the harriers would have until the fall of 1959. During those years, however, several individuals carried the team both physically and emotionally. Bob Pitts and Mac Brown, co-captains of the 1954 squad, Christopher Wadsworth, 1958, and Dexter Koehl, 1959—all were outstanding participants in the cross-country meets of their time.[84] The fall of 1959 brought a different story. The biggest athletic surprise of the term was the superb showing of Pen Hallowell's cross-country team. It was his strongest in his twenty-five years of coaching. The team, composed of Captain John Bissell, Steve Hobson, Dudley Carroll, Alan Watson, Bill Kingston, Ed Cox, Peter Huvelle, and Wayne Matson was undefeated until the Interscholastics. The Andover runners were outclassed there by Mount Hermon, Exeter, and Huntington, all of whom also had very strong teams.[85] A highlight of the season had been Steve Hobson's new school record of 13:41.1 for the 2.4-mile course in Andover's victory over Harvard. Seventy boys had turned out for cross-country that fall, and the results were significant. The following fall, under Head Coach John Kimball, the Andover harriers won the Interscholastic meet held at Choate. It was Andover's first championship in the sixteen years of the meet's history. That victorious squad, including many veterans of the 1959 team, was led by Captain Steve Hobson. The runners were Robert Diemar, James Durston, William Kingston, Alan Watson, Ed Cox, Peter Winship, and Dennis Wilkinson.[86] The next two seasons were building years for Coaches Kimball and Hallowell. A bright spot on the scene was Dick Howe, who made steady improvement and was elected captain of the cross-country team for two years in a row. He led his team to a perfect dual meet 6–0 record in the 1963 season. Eric Redman, Tom Cory, Mirle Kellet, Pete Dennehy, Warren Everett, Tom Seligson, Martin Panter, and Dick Smith were also members of this remarkable group. Captain Howe broke and rebroke the 2.4-mile course record three times in the season. The team's biggest disappointment came at the Mount Hermon Interscholastics, where the Andover squad failed to live up to its promise and placed fifth of twelve teams.[87] The lack of success of the cross-country teams in 1964, 1965, and 1966 represented a combination of problems. On the basis of times in competition, the team of 1964 should have done better than Howe's team a year earlier. The competition, however, from the other schools was definitely heavier that fall. Eric Noble and Rick Redman were strong performers in 1965, but the cross-country team lacked depth and experience. Coach Kimball brought the 1966 group

back for pre-season work and housed them at his home. The early training profited little, as a series of injuries plagued Captain Greg Myers, Henry Hart, and Rob Smith. Consequently, the coach was forced to rely on underclassmen to give reasonable performances. The 1967 team, again coached by Pen Hallowell, achieved a 5 and 3 record with a third place at the Interscholastics. This improvement was largely due to the fine performance of Alby Mangan and Mike Turner, two one-year seniors who took turns breaking the school course record. It was finally won by Mangan.[88] The lack of depth and experience of this squad would affect the performances of the next three seasons, for although there were individual stars, the cross-country team would not be in the winning column again until the 1971 season.

Tom Swain, 1969, proved to be one of Andover's finest runners of the decade as he took first place in every meet and broke the Andover-Exeter record. Lower Ed Esteves' performance as a consistent second-place winner was another highlight of the cross-country season of 1968.[89] The 1969 team saw good individual improvement in runners such as Esteves, Sam Butler, and Bruce Wolfe, but the wins were fewer than the losses. Bruce Wolfe was Andover's best runner in the 1970 season, which saw Phillips Academy lose to Exeter by seven points. The Class of 1972 brought the Andover cross-country team its best season in recent years; Wolfe, Morgan Flaherty, and company had a record of 4 wins and 3 losses and lost to Exeter by a lone point.[90] Bruce Wolfe set a new school record of 12:36.5 and shared "athlete of the term" recognition with Barry Cronin. The following fall, 1972, found Phillips Academy's cross-country team strong again. Coach Steve Marx's harriers John Rogerson, Jim Morgan, Matt Mangan, Martin Lemon, Tom Chambers, and Charlie Nadler posted a record of 6 wins and no losses against school teams. This included a Phillips Academy victory over the arch foe, Exeter, by four points. It was the first Exeter win in many years and a fitting end to an era.

Andover's soccer program has been blessed by strong coaching continuity. The fabulous thirty-four-year reign of Jim Ryley was followed by Frank DiClemente's tenure for twenty-eight years. Deke probably saw more changes in the Phillips Academy program than had his predecessor. There were the inevitable changes in uniforms, rules, and techniques, but Andover soccer also changed vastly in terms of participants as well as facilities. In 1953 there were two hundred and fifty boys playing the game at the varsity and club levels. The Roman, Greek, Gaul, and Saxon club soccer system had been revitalized and "demonstrated that a sport can be played well and enthusiastically below the varsity level."[91] The clubs were organized at the A, B, and C levels with

four teams in the leagues. In addition there was a junior soccer team. Players were assigned to the four club teams at each level, and the leading A team in any week played the scheduled junior varsity game against outside competition.[92] Eventually the junior soccer team was eliminated, and a separate junior varsity team was organized. The club system remained in fact, but the names were changed to the individual residential clusters when Phillips Academy adopted the cluster system in 1970. By 1959 the number of soccer players reached three hundred and twenty, and fields all over the campus were being used to play the game.[93] The old campus varsity soccer field was turned over to the J.V. teams when Deke moved his varsity to a newly designed area next to the outdoor track in 1963. With the numbers of soccer players increasing and the football population dropping, the Rafferty Playing Fields off Highland Road were also used for soccer by the 1970's.

Frank DiClemente's 1952 varsity gave him his first victory over Exeter, and it was a harbinger of a very successful period for the booters. Between that fall and 1963, Andover's soccer players beat Exeter 7 times, tied twice, and lost 3 games, each by a goal.[94] The teams in those years produced some of Andover's finest players and most exciting contests. The tie games of 1955 and 1959 were memorable. 1955 Co-

Coach "Deke" DiClemente with one of his soccer teams in the 1950's.

captains Lanny Keyes and Mal Black led their strong team against an even stronger Exeter opponent. John McBride, Joe Pellegrino, Jose Heredia, Marsh McCall, and Ben Field had all been successful scorers during the season, and Tom Bagnoli had done well in the goal. Yet Exeter had defeated the Harvard Freshmen and Deerfield, both of whom had beaten Andover. Field scored for Andover on a penalty kick, but Exeter quickly tied the score. Two overtimes later, despite strong efforts by both sides, the game ended that way. David Hackett, 1961, who was twice elected captain, brought his team to the Exeter game with a 6 and 2 record. The offense of Tino Heredia, Dick Leete, Budge Upton, Frank MacMurray, George Peterson, and Dave Gibson had scored 21 points, while goalie Denny Gallaudet, Dave Hackett, Bill Torbert, John Hartnett, Mac Rogers, and Joby Stevens had been strong defensively. Before a large crowd, complete with Music Director William Clift's band, the game was played on Andover's old campus field. The score was 0–0 when the contest ended and remained the same through two overtime periods.[95] Oddly enough, the Heredia brothers from Lima, Peru, had each been involved in a double overtime game against Exeter. Captain Hackett's 1960 team, which was comprised of most of the 1959 group, had an undefeated season. The record was 12 wins and 1 tie, that against a powerful Harvard Freshmen team, which boasted the services of O'Hiri, a Nigerian Olympic soccer player. The victims included Brown, Yale, M.I.T., Tufts, and Dartmouth Freshmen as well as Belmont High School, Medford High School, Belmont Hill, Deerfield, Mount Hermon, St. Paul's, and Exeter. This team would be the best Coach DiClemente would have in terms of its record. The starters were forwards Tom Brayton, George Peterson, Frank MacMurray, Budge Upton, David Gibson; halfbacks Hackett, Mac Rogers, and Al Peterson; fullbacks Bill Torber and Jobe Stevens; and Denny Gallaudet in the goal.

Although experience clearly was a factor in the result of the 1960 season, the only defeat of an Andover soccer team by Exeter after 1951 until 1961 was in 1958 with another group of veterans. Captain Bill Snyder's squad had several two-year starters, with Demi Gibson and Al Albright as forwards, Peter Pochna and Roger Hooker on defense, and David Smoyer in the goal. They, too, had several promising younger players, including Gibson's younger brother, David. Bad weather conditions and bad breaks broke a 5-game winning streak as the Andoverians approached the Exeter game with 6 wins, 3 losses, and a tie. Demi Gibson scored the first goal of the game, his sixth in three years of Exeter competition. Andover added another score and led at the end of the first half. Despite the Blue's unity and spirit, Exeter penetrated the defense and got three goals in the second half to win the game. The Exeter

victories of the 1960's and 1970's were all close contests, with the Exonians never winning by more than two goals except in 1971, when the score was 4–1. The 1961 team, captained by Budge Upton, had lost only 1 game and had won 7 and tied 1 going into the annual fray against the New Hampshire boys. Upton himself had set a school record in the Mount Hermon game by scoring Andover's six goals. While the Andover booters took more shots and outdrove Exeter, the latter got a clean goal on a corner kick for the win.

A high score in an Exeter game for the era was in 1963, when Captain Tory Peterson's Andover team dedicated their new soccer field with a 4–0 victory. Peterson himself, the leading scorer of the unit, kicked in the first two goals on that occasion. This record was broken four years later, when Biff Stulgis led his team to a 6–0 win. On that November day in 1967, John Clark had 3 scores, Paul Brown 2, and Peter Hawkins 1. The defensive stars were David Fleming, Charles Kittredge, and Bruce Heary, who did not allow any offensive penetration by the Exeter team. The 1972 Andover-Exeter soccer game ended in a 1–1 tie, the third double-overtime game in the twenty-year span. Andover's teams had generally had winning seasons during the period. The Exeter games were closely fought and unpredictable, but possibly most important was the fact that almost all of the Blue players went on to play soccer successfully at the college level.

Soccer action shot.

Perhaps the most distinctive fact about Andover's football program from 1952 until 1972 was the change in its schedule of outside competition. In the early 1950's the J.V. units, as noted earlier, were formed on the basis of age, weight, and experience. Each of these teams played a schedule of games with its counterpart from other schools. The Athletic Department was also able to reconstruct the varsity football schedule at this time. The plan was to play as many secondary schools as possible and eliminate some of the college freshmen opponents. Sound reason supported the move in that the average age of Andover players was younger than it had been, currently a month or so over seventeen years. New additions to the 1957 varsity football schedule were Deerfield and Mount Hermon. Commenting on the change, the *Bulletin* in November 1957, stated, "The Competition generated vastly more interest and spirit. Such a spirit is a unifying force in the student body."[96] An interesting sidelight on the scheduling of Deerfield was the fact that the previous fall, Frank Boyden, Deerfield's Headmaster, with faculty members, Ball and Sullivan, came to Andover to negotiate the affair with Andover's Athletic Director Harrison. Boyden, always interested in Deerfield's athletic reputation, wanted to be certain that Phillips Academy was not "too big" an opponent for his teams. Knowing of Deerfield's records in football, Harrison assured the Headmaster that he felt the rivalry would be strong, even competition. This certainly proved true as the record stood at 9 wins for Andover, 6 for Deerfield, and 1 tie by the end of the 1972 season. Indeed in the very first contest, held at Andover in October 1957, Deerfield won its thirty-first consecutive football game by defeating Andover 14–7. One particular win over Deerfield was especially rewarding. Captain Frank Hekimian's 1962 team was facing a strong Green aggregation led by Archie Roberts, later a fine quarterback at Columbia. The Blue was trailing at halftime 13–6, but caught fire in the third period. Quarterback Joe Belforti threw a touchdown pass to Tom O'Keefe, but the conversion failed and the Blue was a point behind. Finally end Victor Petzy jarred the ball loose from Deerfield's Roberts and fellow end Dick Fleming caught the ball in midair and went in for the winning score. Roger Farrar later added an insurance touchdown. In October 1960 Andover resumed the football rivalry with Lawrenceville, which had been terminated in 1924. The game, which was played at Lawrenceville, was won by the home school 14–8. Lawrenceville's team was coached by Ken Keuffel, P.A. 1942, who had captained a Sorota team and later played at Princeton. Keuffel was a proponent of the single-wing offense. Jack Rydel, also a Princeton player, succeeded Keuffel for several years while the latter coached at Wabash College and he, too, was a single-wing advocate. Keuffel later returned to Lawrence-

ville and continued to coach the football team. Andover's players had no opportunity to meet the Lawrenceville formation except at that game, and they had little success in coping with it. Except for a 6–6 tie in 1961, Phillips Academy lost every Lawrenceville game until October 1964. That team, led by Captain Randy Evans, flew to Princeton and soundly beat the Larries 25–6. Evans, Howie Stanback, and Bob Gang were stalwarts in the line. Steve Shedd scored three touchdowns and Ford Fraker one. Terry Thomas, Dick O'Shaughnessy, and Jon Mill provided the rest of the attack. When the team arrived back in Andover, they received a roaring welcome. It was the high point of the season, as the team lost the remainder of its games.[97]

Coach Steve Sorota fielded some of his best teams during the 1950's and early 1960's. A fine student and technician of football, Steve was assisted in those years by a variety of faculty members who had played and coached the game—Val Wilkie, Ted Harrison, Tom Mikula, and Louis Hoitsma all worked with Sorota for a time. Some eventually took over J.V. teams to teach Steve's system to other coaches and younger players. Al Stevens, Clem Morrell, Jim Couch, Fred Peterson, and Peter McKee all coached at the J.V. level. The obvious advantage of this program was to supply the varsity with experienced footballers who were capable of competing at the highest level. After the 1952 undefeated team, Steve produced two others before 1972. The 1959 Andover squad, undefeated and untied, was home grown, with all starters and most squad members having come up through the Phillips Academy J.V. system. Captain Charles Kessler led his team that fall to the first such season since 1952. The starting members included backs Webb Harrison, Jim Turchik, Alex (Bumstead) Browne, Mike Bassett, Bob Lux, Ward Woods, and Mike Moonves. The line standouts were Kessler, Ned Evans, Bob Clift, Joe Barton, Whitney Foster, Bill Dubocq, Tom Campion, and Fred Kenney. The team accumulated 130 points to their opponents 42 in a total of 6 games; the Brewster Academy contest was cancelled because of rain.[98] The Mount Hermon game was played in spite of the weather. It had rained for nearly forty-eight hours before that contest, and when the Andover team arrived at Mount Hermon, it was still pouring. The players were mud-soaked and almost unidentifiable minutes after the start of the action. Fred Kenney, playing tackle, broke through the Mount Hermon defense inside their twenty-five-yard line, and to his surprise received the ball in a hand off from the opposing quarterback. Kenney, in his excitement ran over the goal line and well beyond the end zone for one of the Andover scores. A not-so-pleasant incident during the same game came when Webb Harrison found himself face down in a mud puddle after being tackled. By the time he was

Steve Sorota, football coach from 1939 to 1978. His win-loss record was an impressive one.

rescued from beneath the pile of players, he was nearly drowned and the resourceful Jake Bronk had to clear Harrison's breathing passages of mud before he could return to the lineup. After the Exeter victory, Captain Kessler, Webb Harrison, Mike Bassett, and Joe Barton were named to the first-string All-New England Prep School Team. The Andover 1970 team was also undefeated and untied; they beat the Exonians on Brothers Field for the first time since 1958. Milton Holt, a one-year senior from Honolulu, was the team's quarterback and spark plug. Holt was one of the decade's best football and baseball players, but he was supported by a strong, steady team under the leadership of Captain Bob McDonald. Although backs Rick Hall and Bob Frisbie were hurt during the season, the team survived this crisis. Bruce Bruckman, Ken Lacey, Stan Livingston, Weldon Baird, Laurey Bump, Tom Earthman, Dana Seero, John Malo, Louis Lampson, Steve Sherrill, and Bob Bianci were key performers on all occasions. Many of them had also been on the 1969 team, which had been the New England Preparatory school champions but had lost to Lawrenceville and the Williams Freshmen.

Every Exeter contest in whatever sport is bound to produce thrills and unexpected moments. Certainly football games are no exception now, nor were they in the years between 1952 and 1972. Captains Horton Smith and Peter Briggs led their teams to winning seasons and Exeter victories in 1953 and 1954 respectively, but the football contest between the two arch rivals in 1955 had to be one of the most exciting in modern times. Andover's team, led by Co-captains Trevor Grimm and Bruce Smith, had lost only two games, to Springfield Freshmen and Williams Freshmen, when they met Exeter at Plimpton Field. Andover had a touchdown called back in the early moments of play and seemed to lose confidence and poise. Despite reasonable play on the defense, the offensive machinery could not seem to build momentum and, with six minutes to play, Exeter led by a score of 12–0. Exeter had a third touchdown called back for clipping and could not repeat the score. With six minutes left in the game Perry Hall ran back an Exeter punt 40 yards to the Exeter 35-yard line. With two successive passes from Forstmann to Grimm, Andover scored its first touchdown and Forstmann kicked for a successful conversion. Exeter ran a series of plays and, for some unaccountable reason when they were stalled, kicked on third down. Matt Freeman took the punt on his own 40-yard line and drove to the Exeter 43. Forstmann plunged to a first down and then passed again to Grimm, who made a scooping catch on the Exeter 35-yard line. Andover's quarterback then hit Matt Freeman with a look-in pass down the middle, and he romped into the end zone with no Exeter player within 20 yards. With the Andover stands going wild with delight, Tony Forstmann

A pre-game rally in front of Samuel Phillips Hall in the 1950's.

again kicked for the conversion and, fifty-eight seconds later, Andover had won its fourth straight victory in the football series. An Andover alumnus parent sitting in the stands found the lack of an adequate scoreboard at Plimpton Field particularly frustrating that day because nobody knew the official time as the game was ending in this thrilling fashion. The following fall he made an anonymous gift to Phillips Academy to be used to install a new and more modern scoreboard on Brothers Field. Exeter's Athletic Director, Martin Souders, had protested Grimm's catch on the second touchdown drive to the officials, as he had also done on an identical play by Maurie Gould in the gridiron contest of 1937, when Ted Harrison had been a member of Andover's victorious team. As they met that afternoon in November 1955, as rival Athletic Directors, Souders was complaining about the bad call against Exeter; Harrison could only say, "This is where I came in, Martin." The incident was closed.

Six other Andover-Exeter games deserve particular note. The first was the spectacular Exeter win of 1956, when Charlie Ravenel, Dick Eustis, and Dick Edmonds ran wild over Andover and scored 45 points to the Blue's 6. The following fall Captain Gilbert Bamford's team with Manch Wheeler, Mark Woodbury, Bob Hull, Tom Behan, Brock Kinnear, and Hank Higdon starring on offense, and Ed Rice, Tom Gildehaus, Drayton Heard, Mac Rotan, and Ted Bailey on defense, beat the Exonians by the identical score in reverse. The tally was Andover 45 and Exeter 6. Frank Hekimian's 1962 team had lost only to Lawrenceville when they met Exeter and tied for a 6–6 game. It was on this occasion that the famous Exeter banner, taken by Phillips Academy students on 12 November 1949, was retaken from the Andover captain's room by Exeter students. Captain Dick Reynolds' team in 1963 was light and worked hard but lost in a heartbreaking effort to Exeter by the unusual score of 8–7. The gridders of 1967, under the leadership of schoolboy All-American guard Joel Ristuccia, beat Exeter after the Red had won for two successive years. Finally in 1972 an underdog Andover eleven, led by Craig Brickley and Tim Whalen, surprised the experts by downing Exeter 19–7. The ancient rivalry had been marked by pre-game hi-jinks. A large royal blue banner was fluttering atop the Exonian flagpole the morning of the game. A band of ten Andoverians had invaded Exeter in a smooth but harmless operation and had placed scores of posters all over the campus proclaiming that Andover had the better team. Brickley and company proved them right.

In the twenty years between 1952 and 1972, Andover football had grown to include a varsity and six J.V. teams and then had dwindled to a varsity and four junior varsity teams. At this writing, there are only two

teams below the varsity level. The spectators have also declined in numbers at most contests, although the traditional Exeter game draws several hundred. To ascertain the reasons for the decline of participation and interest in this traditional American game at Phillips Academy and other institutions would merely be conjecture. The influence of football coverage by television, the rise of the interest in soccer at all levels, and the revolt against violence during the Vietnam years all may have some bearing on the situation. Whatever the numbers playing and those watching, it appears certain that football will remain a tradition in Andover athletics.

Swimming at Phillips Academy was popular from the time it was introduced as a sports offering. Once the Memorial Gymnasium was completed and the new pool facilities and spectator space were available, attendance at meets skyrocketed.[99]

Roscoe Dake retired as the varsity swimming coach in 1954. His last team had the unique distinction of having a tie with Exeter but later defeating the Red at the Interscholastics. Dake was succeeded by Reagh Wetmore, who had been his assistant since 1950. Wetmore had been a competitive swimmer at Acadia College in Canada and had received a Master's Degree in Physical Education from Springfield College. He had

Andover takes to the air.

the privilege of coaching Andover swimming teams when student support was very high. Part of the popularity of the sport was the number of outstanding swimmers who arrived at Phillips Academy after 1952. Although Williston and Deerfield were generally considered to be the most formidable schools in swimming competition, Andover and Exeter also boasted swimmers with national reputations. In the early years of the new pool complex, many students arrived at the school who were already trained at a level to make the swimming team as lowers or even ninth graders. These boys generally improved enough to break school records or become All-American swimmers before they graduated from Phillips Academy. In the 1954–55 season LaRue "Twink" Catlett and William "Tim" Timken were outstanding natators. Both had entered Andover as ninth graders, and in that season each had broken school records. In the Exeter meet Timken broke an eighteen-year record in the breast stroke, and Catlett the Andover-Exeter record in the dive. Timken broke his own record in the breast stroke the following year and was one of the nation's best schoolboy "flyers" in a new swimming meet event which had been added that year, the butterfly. The 1956–57 team was reasonably strong, but the only record to be broken was the medley relay. Lower Joe Coloneri, uppers Monty Bissell and Tom Welch, and senior Mike Mahoney set a new time of 1:51–5 against the M.I.T. Freshmen. Mike Mahoney was the oldest of four brothers, all of whom were members of Andover's swimming teams between 1953 and 1969. Captain Dwight "Monty" Bissell was the only Andover swimmer to break a record during the 1957–58 winter. He broke the pool, school, and Andover-Exeter meet record in the individual medley. The biggest surprise for Coach Wetmore the next season was the performance of upper Dave Kennedy from Tampa, Florida, who broke Bissell's school and pool record in the individual medley event.[100]

The 1960's produced a rather different brand of competitor in Andover swimming. Most of the outstanding aquatic people were now capable of breaking records when they first arrived, regardless of their ages. The 1959–60 season was dramatic in many ways. It was the first time that the 200-yard medley relay and individual medley were introduced. These two events required fifty yards each of the backstroke, breast stroke, butterfly, and freestyle. The Andover team included four All-American swimmers, who were also record holders. David Kennedy held the school, pool, Andover-Exeter and National Prep School records in both the butterfly and individual medley. Captain Elliot Miller had school and pool records in the freestyle, while the four All-American swimmers (Miller, Cyrus Hornsby, David Hackett, and Kennedy) broke the school, pool, and Andover-Exeter meet records in the medley relay.

Another first in that season was the fact that the average attendance was four hundred spectators per meet. Miller and Kennedy were examples of the good swimmers who improved while at Andover. Hornsby and Hackett had been extremely good before they entered the school.

Wetmore went on a sabbatical leave in 1960–61 and was replaced by Jack McClement. McClement's stars were All-Americans Hornsby, Hackett, and diver Dan Mahoney. Mahoney and Hackett were undefeated in competition that year. In the 1961–62 season Wetmore returned as coach and a new event, the 400-yard freestyle, was added to the list. Neither that winter nor the following one saw any superstar swimmers on the Andover team, and the spectator interest declined significantly. Captain Hunter John's team of 1964 brought the attendance back to two hundred per meet. The top swimmers of that unit were John, Tom Carothers, Jon Noll, John Phillips, and Jack Sartore. This team lost by one point to Williston in a dual meet and then lost the Interscholastics to the same team in a meet which was decided in the final event, the freestyle relay. This would be the closest that an Andover swimming team of recent history would come to winning the Interscholastics. Returners Noll, Mahoney, and Phillips were joined the next year by newcomer Rainer Macguire, who broke the school record in the 200-yard freestyle. Phillips' time in the 50-yard freestyle was the second best in the nation for a preparatory school student. He held the pool, school, and Andover-Exeter records in this event, and school records in the breast stroke and the 200-yard individual medley. Noll's records for the 100-yard backstroke included the school, pool, Andover-Exeter, and New England Preparatory School titles. He and teammate Tim Mahoney, who held the school diving record, won their respective events for three consecutive years at the Interscholastic meet.

Reagh Wetmore left Andover in 1966. That year he had had six returning All-American swimmers to bolster his team: Noll, Topper Lyn, Malcolm McTernen, Paul Wiske, Lee Eddy, and Stuart Sessions. The 400-yard freestyle relay replaced the 200-yard freestyle relay as a meet event, and the Blue team proved its strength in it with seven strong freestylers, including Wiske, Eddy, and Sessions. Captain Jon Noll, undefeated in the backstroke during his Andover career, led his team to a first victory over Williston. Although they came in second to the "Willies" at the Interscholastics, the Andoverians were considered the New England Preparatory School champions.

With Wetmore's departure, Jack McClement again took over the swimming team. During his two-year tenure, the outstanding stars were Bill Bostian in the 200- and 400-yard freestyle and diver Bart Brush. Bostian made new school marks for his events, and Brush broke a thirteen-

year record in diving for the Andover-Exeter meet. Thomas Sexton was hired as a full-time member of the Athletic Department in 1968 and became the swimming coach as well. He inherited two All-American swimmers, Carl Williams and Nate Cartmell, and was blessed with the arrival of Rick Moses, Alex Kazickas, Peter Sacks, and Tim Neville. All of these new students were All-American during their first season at Andover. Cartmell made new records for the 100-, 200-, and 400-yard freestyle. The team was strong for the next three years, with a nucleus of experienced swimmers who continued to break all kinds of records. Their won and lost totals did not reflect the strength of the teams because they were swimming strong college freshmen groups and were being beaten by small margins. In the 1970–71 season Tim Neville alone set eight new records in the 100-yard individual medley, the 50-yard freestyle and the 100-yard butterfly. In addition he was on the school record-breaking 200-yard medley relay team of Kazickas, Sachs, Moses, and Neville. He was joined by List, Kazickas, John Ryan, Peter Anderson, Sachs, Michael Murphy, and Myles Standish, all of whom broke records during the season. Andover swamped Exeter that year, thirteen new records being made during the meet. Captain Kazickas' team of 1972 continued to do well, beating Williston for the first time in many seasons, as well as boasting an 8-win, 2-loss tally. The 1973 swimmers were coached by William Shrout, a former Harvard varsity swimming veteran himself. Mark List and newcomer John Kingery provided the record-breaking thrills for the season. Kingery broke the school, pool, Andover-Exeter, and New England Preparatory School marks in the 200-yard individual medley.

The 1973 swimming season was really an end to another era of strong Andover teams. In the next year a new method of scoring was to be introduced, and most of the top swimmers would have graduated. Another problem to be faced by the natators would be sharing the facilities with the girls, who would be entering the school in September 1973. Only time could tell to what extent this would affect the future of the boys' swimming team.

Wrestling has long been offered as a winter sport at Phillips Academy. The new wrestling room in the basement of the Memorial Gymnasium, it was hoped, would induce more students to try the fine art of grappling. Unfortunately, the structure of the room made observing matches almost impossible. The ceiling was low, there was only one entrance, and the seating capacity was minimal. For all the dedication of Coach Pieters and his successor, J. R. Lux, and their various teams, the sport simply did not draw a large number of talented athletes. Early in his tenure as Athletic Director, the author decided to move the wrestling

matches to the main floors of either the Borden or Memorial gymnasiums whenever possible. This arrangement at least allowed the wrestlers to have the spectator support which they deserved.

When Dick Lux took over the team in 1954, he had a few veterans who were able to win some of their matches and managed to have a close contest with Exeter. Co-captain John Bloom, Orrin Hein, Les Blank, and Frank Stella all won their respective matches, but the final score was 19–14 in the Red's favor. The following year, Lux had only three lettermen returning and one of these, Hein, was unable to make his weight.[101] Despite a weak season, Captain Pete Moses and newcomer Bob Pitts placed at the Interscholastic matches. Moses became the first Andover man to be honored at the New England Interscholastics, for he won his match with a take-down. Pitts placed third in his class. The late 1950's were not good years for the wrestling teams. The 1956 wrestlers were blanked by Exeter 29–0. It was the first time that a Phillips Academy team had been shut out in wrestling. Arnold Burke, Mac Rotan, and Arthur Mann were all good individual wrestlers, but it was not until 1958 that Coach Lux had a victory over Exeter. It was the first Andover win in six years and was highlighted by the fine performances of

Wrestling action shot.

Rotan, Bob Posner, Mann, Dick Shirley, Bob Hess, and Gil Douglas. Captain Jim Marks' team of 1959 had many returning lettermen, including Roger Ahlbrandt, and they produced one of the best records of the decade. Coached by a former Andover wrestler, Karl Lemp, they had decisive victories in the early part of the season but lost to Exeter 37–28. Coach Lux, who had been on a sabbatical in 1959, returned to the varsity wrestlers the following year. With six returning lettermen, the prospects for the season seemed bright. Injuries and illness plagued the team all winter, and despite outstanding performances by Co-captains Larry Lawrence and Al Ross, as well as Kit Dove, Bob Hess, and Andy Graham, the result was 3 wins and 6 losses. A mixture of hard work and experience, plus the dedication of Coaches Lux and Lemp, gave the 1961 Andover wrestlers the best season since the construction of the new gym. Led by seniors Dorsey Gardner, Kit Dove, Tony Vanderwalker, Alex Walling, and Captain Andy Graham, the Luxmen compiled an impressive 7 and 1 record, including a 24–18 upset win over Exeter, defending New England champions. Ivan Higgins, Peter Watson, and Tom Gilmore were the underclassmen who contributed greatly to the team's success. Captain Ivan Higgins' team of 1962 could not seem to get going and ended a disappointing season with a loss of 18–17 to Exeter.

Once again the Blue grapplers hit a low point in terms of victories. Individual members of the teams between 1962 and 1968 had winning seasons, but it was not until March 1969 that Andover's wrestling team had a victory over their Exeter counterparts. Chip Nevius, Eric Chase, Dick Barnum, Tom McEwan, Terry Thomas, Sam Miller, and Derek Huntington were all outstanding wrestlers during the period, but depth and experience seemed to elude the teams. In 1965 McEwan won a first place in the New England Preparatory School Interscholastics by scoring two pins in three minutes. Coaches Lux and Crayton Bedford put together a group of experienced, devoted wrestlers in the 1969 season. The team was led by Captain Bobby Gailliard, and the exciting performances of the squad made wrestling one of the best attended sports all winter. The consistently fine efforts of Romerio Perkins, Bill Holland, Jim Murphy, John Sheffield, Jim Conlin, Ken Chan, and Luis Buhler gave the team an overall record of 8 wins and 2 losses. The losses were to Williston and Tabor. The Memorial Gymnasium was packed as the Blue soundly defeated Exeter by the score of 23–14. Both Sheffield and Murphy won individual championships at the Interscholastics, and Captain Gailliard brought his Andover career to a successful conclusion by gaining a second place in his class.

The pace set by the wrestlers in 1969 was to continue for the next two seasons. John Sheffield's squad beat all its opposition, including Exeter,

but lost to Mount Pleasant High School and Lowell High School by slim margins. This team also gained a first place at the Interscholastic matches. The pinnacle of success of any Andover wrestling team in the recent past was the 1971 season. Co-captains Jeff Rosen and Bob Frisbie led a group of veterans and newcomers to an undefeated season as well as first place in the Interscholastics. Ken Lacey, Walter Haydock, Tod Sharp, Pat O'Connor, Russ Graham, and Co-captains Rosen and Frisbee all won their matches at the Interscholastics to give Andover an overwhelming victory. With the loss of several veterans and relatively inexperienced new talent, Coach Lux won 4 and lost 4 in 1972. The 1973 squad had improved all season and looked forward to an Exeter win. In spite of the outstanding work of Craig Reynolds, Paul McGarry, Dick Welch, and Steve Pinchuk, Exeter upset Andover with a 32–26 victory.

Nicholas Kip, a Lux-coached product of the class of 1960, began to assist the latter in 1972 and would continue to do so until he would eventually replace Lux as the varsity wrestling mentor. The cramped facilities of the athletic complex, as Andover approached coeducation, demanded that the Trustees consider different gymnasium accommodations. It was clear that wrestling should be afforded a better situation whenever any new construction was planned. Once again the twenty years of the use of the Memorial Gymnasium had proved that what had seemed to be a luxurious facility in 1953 had, by 1973, become inadequate for the population trying to use it.

To make a conjecture as to why Phillips Academy, like other preparatory schools of its kind, has never attracted a large pool of basketball talent would probably make good subject material for a master's degree thesis in either sociology or physical education. The facts are, however, that the success patterns of Andover basketball teams have been mercurial. Despite a continuity in its coaching and the lavishness of the Memorial Gymnasium facility, Andover basketball candidates generally have not had the physique or the ability to achieve overwhelming success. From the 1953 season, which inaugurated the new complex, until 1973, the basketball record in the Exeter series stood at 19 wins for Exeter with 11 for Andover.[102] There were exciting games in every season. There were players of exceptional ability and performers with extraordinary determination. But rarely did the basketball teams representing Phillips Academy have the individual height or depth of talent to produce a superlative season. One definite feature of the game which became evident during this period was the importance of height. It was the rare player who could compete if he were shorter than six feet, and if he did, that person had to be an extremely good outside shot in order to have any chance of scoring against opponents who were taller. The

numbers of students who went out for basketball at all levels each year remained consistently high, running on an average of two hundred plus.[103] The unalterable facts were, and are, that whatever playing experience the boys may have acquired, only the exceptional ones could continue to compete at a higher level without the necessary physique.

After the 1953 loss to Exeter in the Memorial Gymnasium, the basketball team had three successive victories over the big Red. The 1954 group was the only winter varsity team to beat the arch rivals.[104] Captain Bill Agee's team of 1955 had an even record, 7 wins and 7 losses, losing only to college freshmen teams. Agee, with Art Hotchkiss, Walter Roe, and John "Whitey" Polgreen, outclassed the Exeter contingent 56–36. With only four returning lettermen, Coach DiClemente had to rely on former junior varsity players for his 1956 team. Captain Walter Roe's quintet had a losing season, but trounced Exeter 76–48. Led by Captain Nick Gaede, the 1957 group had a winning season, beating both the Harvard and New Hampshire Freshmen, but losing to a juggernaut five from Exeter. Despite outstanding play by Otto Rogers, Wally Phillips, Chico Valldejuly, and Gaede, the late season's loss of Tim Orcutt and Dave Remington wrecked the team's hopes of victory over Exeter. Dick Eustis, who had already aided the Red football team in defeating Andover, was the sparkplug of the Exeter five, which proved too powerful for Deke's men. The following year saw a good season for Andover, the highlights being wins over the Yale Freshmen and Exeter. Veterans Jack Whitehouse, Bobby Hull, and a strong bench provided drive and determination, but the team's lack of height was a distinct disadvantage in getting rebounds. It was five years before Phillips Academy saw another basketball win over Exeter. During that time the varsity started practicing at night, releasing the courts for the afternoon play of J.V. and Club teams. In 1962, Andover and Exeter began playing two games per season on a home and home basis. Captain Mike Moonves' team had beaten Exeter and Mount Hermon in a Round Robin Tournament at Mount Hermon but lost both regular season games against Exeter by close margins. The strong play of Andoverians Bill Kingston, Bob Holt, Roger Hardy, Tom Brayton, Butch Hetherington, Bernie Boone, Moe Zuckerman, Ed Quattlebaum, Paul Kalkstein, and others made the 1960 and 1961 basketball records reasonable but not outstanding. Andover's 1963 winter term was not successful in terms of Exeter victories, with all varsities, except hockey, falling in defeat. The basketball team won most of its games against other schools, but the tall college freshmen teams were too much for the hard-driving Andoverians. Exeter also had one of the tallest teams in its history. The game seemed to be one played only by giants.

Captain Win Williams' Andover basketball team of 1964 provided the winter spectators some of the most exciting play of the decade. The team had height, ability, and desire. Beating Exeter twice and Deerfield once, they compiled an 8 and 6 record. Robert Wurster, a one-year senior from Tacoma, Washington, proved to be one of the finest basketballers ever to attend Andover. His height and outstanding ability gave the team the extra edge it needed; in the second Exeter game he scored 45 points to break a school scoring record. L. E. Sawyer, Glenn Greenberg, Mike Wood, Clay Johnson, Adrian Almquist, Al Timberlake, and George Bush were reliable players all season, but Sawyer was the all-around star who, in the last seconds of the final Exeter game, stole the ball from an Exonian to assure a Phillips Academy victory.

A lack of experience and depth hurt the basketball team of 1965 and, as a result, the season was a losing one. The play of the lowers and uppers that year was promising, and their performances were reflected in the successes of the Andover basketball teams of the next two years. A victory in the last Exeter game by John Hilley's team in 1966 made a mediocre season a good one. Seniors Dan Bowler and Lou Maranzana, upper Greg Bruce, and lowers Dennis Cambal and Bruce Hearey helped Hilley produce the victory. Hearey brought back memories of Bob Wurster, as the two-year captain led his teams by performance as well as spirit. The basketballers of 1967 were chased by misfortune: Hearey missed nine games because of a broken bone in his foot; playmaker Elwyn Lee suffered with a bad ankle in the final Exeter game; and leading scorer, Hal Grinberg, was on crutches before the Deerfield game. Nonetheless, the team won more games than either of the two previous varsities and took the first Exeter contest. More important, perhaps, was the fact that the spectators were on hand in greater numbers. The second Heary-captained team provided another exciting winter, winning 8 out of 16 contests and splitting wins with both Exeter and Deerfield. Jimmy Yule, Bernie Mulholland, Wally Rogers, and Grinberg were reliable performers throughout the season.

The winters of 1969 and 1970 again brought misfortune to the Blue basketballers. Fred Adair's team in 1969 was plagued by injuries and a lack of height. Their losing season was not surprising, considering the physical edge which their college opponents enjoyed. The play of Bob Carrington and Dave Knorr was particularly heartening. Jim Shea's team, the following year, lacked experience but showed progressive improvement and ended its schedule with a victory over the M.I.T. Freshmen and a two-point loss to Exeter in the finale.

Winning ways against the Exonians returned to Captain Greg Messerole's Dekemen in 1971. Bob Kelley broke the Andover scoring record

by getting 49 points in the first Exeter game, which Andover won 91–70. Butch Frazier and Fred Waterman were also stars for the Blue. The second Exeter game was lost in a hard-fought contest, but even Kelley's 26 points could not overcome the play of Exeter's Craig Lewis, who dominated both backboards. The record of Thurston "Butch" Frasier's team was 7 and 9. The totals did not indicate the improvement which the team made or its promise for the future. Despite the losses to Exeter, the quintet had beaten three freshmen teams as well as Deerfield and Mount Hermon. The hope of better things to come was the height and ability of several of the underclassmen.

The Andover basketballers of 1973 had one of the best team records of the school year. They lived up to their potential and, under the leadership of Timmy McChristian, produced 12 wins and 5 losses. This was the most outstanding season for basketball since the construction of the Memorial Gymnasium. Mark Schaefer, Ted O'Grady, and Willie Robinson were consistent stars throughout the long schedule. McChristian inspired his team by his own dependable play. This Andover basketball team had given Frank DiClemente one of his most successful and rewarding coaching experiences. It was a fitting way to end an era.

The popularity of ice hockey throughout the nation, as well as at Phillips Academy, since the early 1950's has been due primarily to the widespread construction of artificial rinks. Boys and girls in hundreds of communities have had the opportunity of learning to skate almost as soon as they could walk; the resulting instruction in figure skating as well as hockey has produced a tremendous quantity of well-trained skaters. Youth hockey programs were originally introduced as a recreational service in most areas by hockey coaches who hoped to create additional interest in the sport and by former players whose love for the game induced them to help boys in their communities enjoy it as well. The early Pee-Wee programs were designed for youngsters nine years and older, with an emphasis on instruction rather than game competition. In the twenty-year span between 1953 and 1973, the entire structure of youth hockey changed. Boys started playing at age five. With the increase in young players, the supply of qualified coaches diminished. While the adults were eager to help the youngsters, too often their own inexperience started the boys on a career of bad hockey-playing habits. Finally, the emphasis on the programs became different over the years. By 1973 the increased numbers of games played in the long season left little ice time available for the more valuable instructional practices. Whatever the negative ramifications of youth programs may be, the salient fact is that they would not exist except for the involvement of

parents, friends, and neighbors whose loyalty and devotion to the sport are difficult to criticize.

In the twenty hockey seasons between 1954 and 1973, Phillips Academy hockey teams won 223, lost 91, and tied 5.[105] During those years the Blue entered eight Lawrenceville School Invitational Hockey Tournaments held during the Christmas holidays. The 1960 group, captained by Webb Harrison and Hugh Wise, went to the finals but was defeated by Ridley College from Canada. Captain Ted Thorndike's 1970 team lost its first game on a disputed penalty shot but went on to win the Consolation Division. The teams led by Charles Stuart in 1962, Douglas Brown in 1964, Wayne Tracy in 1967, Caleb Warren in 1968, Daniel Bolduc in 1972, and John MacDonald in 1973 were all tournament champions. The Andoverians in 1962 and 1967 won their championships by three straight shut-outs. Phillips Academy has not been represented at the Lawrenceville Tournament since 1973, but at that date the Blue had won the title more times than any other school.

Between 1953 and 1964 Andover and Exeter each won six of their annual hockey games. The Red did not stop the Phillips Academy pucksters after the win in 1964 until the two teams tied in 1972. That 2–2 game ended a seven-year Andover domination of the series. St. Paul's School had reigned supreme over school-boy hockey until the days of artificial ice nullified the Concord institution's advantage of natural ice. Until Captain Chris Crosby's 1955 team beat the "Paulies" by a 4–3 score, Andover had been the victor only once before. The previous win occurred in 1945, when Larry Dalley's team had an undefeated season. The 4–4 tie gained by the two teams in 1960 signaled the end of the St. Paul's School rule of the series. From 1961 until St. Paul's elected to end the competition after 1976, Andover won every game.

The strength and growth of the Andover hockey program were obviously due in large measure to the generosity of Sumner Smith, P.A. 1908, who had given the school an artificial rink in 1950 and then had donated a roof to cover it in 1958. Andover's hockey became almost a family affair, with boys coming to the school from communities where they and their families had been involved in the early Pee-Wee programs. Princeton, New Jersey, sent a host of hockey players beginning with Lance Odden, 1957, and including Jobe Stevens, Charles Stuart, Bill Smoyer, Webb Harrison, Hugh Wise, Fritz Mock, George Peterson, the Samson brothers, Ford Fraker, John Odden, and Warren Baker, among others. From Minnesota came Christopher Crosby, Tom Crosby, Jack Morrison, and James Hawkanson. Eastern Massachusetts, a hotbed of youth hockey, sent Edward Graney, Ron Martignetti, Roger Farrar,

Charles Kessler, John Turco, Richard Delaney, John and Jeff Garrity, Brian, Kevin, and Charles Burke, Theodore and Robert Thorndike, Lenox Moher, Walter Row, Bob Fowkes, Dan Dilorati, Paul and Bob Wheeler, and many others. Locally, the author had started a hockey program for Andover town boys in 1955. The Phillips Academy players representing that group included Edward Leavitt, Robert "Bucky" Sides, Christopher Gurry, Gordon Freeman, Dana Seero, John Miner, Stephen Weiner, David Sagaser, Biff Stulgis, David Hubbell, and Charles Eccles. To name all the participants who were fine contributors to Andover hockey in this period would be impossible. The main point is, however, that boys and their families, alumni, and other friends of the school recommended the Andover educational experience to many people who were interested in hockey. During the winter games regular followers of the pucksters became acquainted, and many formed lasting friendships. From this group came Andover's best ambassadors, for their enthusiasm about Phillips Academy brought candidates from all walks of life to the Admissions Office.

When Harrison became Andover's varsity hockey coach in 1954, he had already coached for six seasons, under natural ice conditions, at the Berkshire School. His philosophy in training teams was based upon the old adage that "The best offense is a good defense." On this basis he worked to develop good goal tending, a strong defense, and fast back-checking forwards. During the early years of his regime he had various assistants working with him, many of whom ultimately taught his system to the younger junior varsity units. Stephen Whitney, Robert Hulburd, David Pynchon, John Odden, Charles Smith, and Joseph Wennik were among those who assisted Harrison. Andover hockey enthusiasts at all levels were fortunate in having experienced, dedicated men as coaches. William Brown, Jonathan Stableford, Frederick Pease, Hart Leavitt, Hale Sturges, and Philip Weld were active in the Phillips Academy hockey program during these years. Their contribution was of paramount importance, for it was a necessary fact of life that the younger, less experienced players had to be trained and developed properly if their interest and progress in the game were to be maintained. Without the ability to skate, no boy would ever be able to play hockey well, and without adequate ice time and training no boy would become facile in skating. The Andover coaches spent many long, cold hours on the Smith Rink helping Phillips Academy students to become good hockey competitors.

For the author to try to name all the extraordinary players and exceptional teams which represented Andover in those twenty years would be an injustice to all concerned. There were many obvious stars and an equal

Hockey in the now-roofed-over Sumner Smith Rink.

number of unsung heroes. Every team had its good and bad periods. Several teams, however, do deserve mention for special reasons. The 1955 sextet, led by Captain Christopher Crosby, has a special place in Harrison's memory for it brought him his first victories over St. Paul's and Exeter. The members of that squad were Crosby, Bruce Smith, Tom Crosby, Perry Hall, John McBride, David Morton, Tony Forstmann, Bob Crosby, Bill Whittlesey, Bob Karle, Bill Creese, Lance Odden, Gerry Jones, Harry Gittes, and Bert Creese. Walton McLeod, a senior from South Carolina, was the manager. Bucky Sides' 1961 team acquired the best overall record with a 14-1-1 season. The lone loss against the Boston College Freshmen was the fault of the coach. Earlier in the game Harrison had played his third line, which scored a goal, but in the third period he played only the first two lines. His strategy was that these groups would have the best chance of holding off the Boston College attack. The coach "blew it" for, without the relief of the third line, the other forwards tired, the freshmen scored, and the game was lost. Sides, Jorge Gonzales, Ed Graney, George Peterson, Jack Morrison, Bill Smoyer, Jim Knowles, David Gibson, John Greene, and Walter Upton were the forwards. Charles Stuart, Joseph Jobe Stevens, Roger Farrar, and Jeffrey Mosenthal played defense, while Dexter Newton and Lee Gilbert were the goal tenders.

Two teams which had unusually bad luck but demonstrated courage and progress despite misfortune were those in 1958 and 1959. It was clear that the hockey rink needed a roof, for even the refrigeration system which manufactured the ice was no match for the weather variations of an Andover winter. Unfortunately the construction of this cover was delayed and was finally started in the late fall of 1957. This action prohibited the use of the rink for most of the winter. As a result the Andover varsity had to skate on any natural ice to be found or rent any available rink time from their North Andover neighbors, Brooks School. There were no home games until well into the schedule and, even worse, no practice time for skaters below the varsity level, which meant that the development of the younger players was impeded. Added to these woes was the fact that the Captain and most experienced defenseman, Stephen Ripley, broke his leg skiing during Christmas vacation and never played that entire season. Nevertheless, the Andoverians, led by acting Captain Frank Hammond, put forth efforts which were commendable even in defeat. The following year the returning lettermen from the 1958 team, although hampered by the events of the previous season, were joined by a group of strong-skating underclassmen. Their determination and aggressiveness provided the basis for the success of the following teams. The greatest obstacle for the 1959 Andover hockey team to overcome

was the death of Brooks C. Hall, Captain-elect. Hall, who was also a football and lacrosse player, had exhibited tremendous hockey and leadership skills and was expected to be a vital cog in the success of his team. He was killed in an automobile accident on Cape Cod in August 1959, just before returning to Phillips Academy for his senior year. No one was elected to replace him as the hockey captain, and his teammates played above anyone's expectation. It was as though they were trying to perform in a way which would honor Hall's memory.[106]

Perhaps the most important fact relative to Andover hockey during these two decades was the success of the graduates. Practically all of them played hockey at the freshmen level and a majority continued to play on either J.V. or varsity teams throughout their college careers. Three of them, Gerry Jones and Jack Morrison from Yale and Joseph Cavanaugh from Harvard, were named collegiate All-American hockey players. Ted Thorndike and Dan Bolduc were members of the 1976 United States Olympic Hockey Team. Bolduc, 1972, and Bill Army, 1974, played professional hockey for the Detroit Red Wings and the Buffalo Sabres respectively. The alumni who were known captains of their college teams were John Poinier, Bruce Smith, Steven Ripley, and Edward Wright at Yale; John McBride at Princeton; Chris Crosby and William Clift at Amherst; Charles Stuart and Michael Turner at Dartmouth; and Jack Garrity, Dennis McCullough, Joe Cavanagh, and Chris Gurry at Harvard.

As the number of players increased in hockey, so, too, did the spectators. This was not true at Andover alone, but in cities and towns all over the country wherever the game was played. Television coverage, first of professional games and later of college contests, certainly had an influence on the growth of interest in the sport. The student and community enthusiasm for Andover hockey grew steadily after the rink was roofed and as the success of the team heightened. When Headmaster Kemper asked the Athletic Department to schedule Saturday night contests as an addition to the students' entertainment, attendance at the evening hockey games was as much as the rink could hold with spectators jammed in every nook and cranny cheering their heroes in Blue.

The names and the achievements of the pucksters of the era are myriad. The goal tending in 1960 of Alex Browne, of Kentucky, who had never skated until his eleventh grade year at Andover; the saves made by goalies Jones, Newton, Forstmann and Tracy; the dynamic leadership of Bucky Sides; the abilities of forwards Smoyer and Morrison, who took turns holding scoring records; the dependability of defensemen Stuart and Gurry; the high scoring 1967 line of Fraker, Cavanaugh, and Norman Cross, whose record was broken by Bolduc, Kevin Burke, and Craig

Brickley in 1971; the clutch scores by Jorge Gonzalez, the only Puerto Rican hockey player in the world—all these have given Andover hockey fans many exciting memories.

The Andover winter and spring track teams have tended to have cyclic histories. In the two decades between 1953 and 1973, the tracksters ran an average of five meets per season.[107] Since most of the contests were against college freshmen teams, who were older and more mature physically, the success of Phillips Academy track teams was largely measured by the results of the Andover-Exeter and Interscholastic meets, where the competition was likely to be more equal. From 1943 through 1952 Andover had strong track squads and won its contests with Exeter regularly. As has been noted, the winter track team of 1953 was successful against the Red, but lost the spring meeting. The following winter the Andoverians won the Interscholastics, but lost to Exeter. The spring meet was another defeat for Andover. Captain Dixie Morgan's spring track squad of 1955 scored an exciting upset victory over their arch rivals, but their winter counterparts had been soundly defeated by the boys from New Hampshire. The Blue seemed to have returned to the winning ways of earlier years when the 1956 winter thinclads, led by sprinter Stephen Snyder and broad jumper Tom Kelley, had decisive wins in the Interscholastics against Exeter. Snyder set a new forty-yard dash record of 4.5 seconds that season, while Kelley, undefeated in the broad jump competition throughout the year, leaped 22 feet 3¾ inches to break an indoor record set by J. Goodwillie in 1926. The spring upset victory in 1956 was scored by Exeter, however. In spite of Snyder's 3 wins in the 100-, 220-, and 440-yard runs, Tom Kelley's first place in the broad jump and Tom Dignan's in the discus, Andover came in second. The tide had turned again, for the powerful Red tracksters soundly defeated the Andoverians, both in winter and spring, for two years in a row. A bright Blue interlude in the series came in 1959, when Coach Steve Sorota's teams scored victories in both the winter and spring. The strong Andover squad had disappointing losses to several college teams that winter, but had also been decimated by sickness. Finally everyone was ready for the Interscholastics as well as Exeter, and the result was a first place in the Interscholastics and a 55–25 win over Exeter. The scene was repeated in the spring, for Andover won the Interscholastics and defeated Exeter in the final dual meet. Charles Goodell in the hurdles, Gerry Shea in the 300, Hobson in the middle distances, Alan Albright in the broad jump, and Ed Rice and Bob Cahners in the weight events were the leading Blue luminaries in the victories.[108] The 1960 winter track team was star-studded. Bob Cahners broke the school record in the weight, John Hartnett equaled the 6-foot

mark in the high jump, while both Steve Hobson and Tony Accetta ran the 1000 in near record time. Although second to Huntington at the Interscholastics, Andover climaxed its schedule with a 48–33 triumph over Exeter. After scoring impressive wins over four teams, including Brown and Harvard Freshmen, Andover sought first place in the Interscholastics and a win over the Exonians. Such was not to be, for a strong Exeter team took the Interscholastics and the dual meet with Phillips Academy. John Hartnett and David Grant set new school, meet, and field records in the high jump and shot put respectively at Exeter in the 1960 meet.

The cycle seemed to be at work again. This time, however, it was working against the Royal Blue track teams. After the winter victory over Exeter in 1960, the Andoverians did not defeat Exeter until the winter dual meet of 1969! The track teams may not have done well against Exeter in those years, but they were not without their moments of glory. Tony Accetta's 1961 winter group won the Interscholastics. Except for the mile and the relay, Andover took first in every other event. Andrew Cahners won the 50 and the 300; Steve Hobson, the 600 and 1000; Tom Phelps, the 45-yard high hurdles; Steve Lempkin, the high jump, and George Houpis, the shot. The 1964 winter B.A.A. Relay was won in an exciting upset by Andover's Jim Chestnut, Bob Stempson, Dick Howe, and Jeff Huvelle in a new record time of 3:31.7. Howe and Huvelle also set new Cage records in the mile (4:27.9) and the 600 (1:15.4) respectively during that season. It was the first time in Phillips Academy history that there were three runners in the school who could do the mile in under 4:30. The three were Stempson, Huvelle, and Howe. Their teammates, Leo Jones and Colby Snyder, also could pole vault 12 feet 6 inches or better. The 1965 teams lacked running talent, although Mazel, Snyder, and Carey Underwood were strong in the field events. Captain Doug Pirnie was the star runner of the spring group. Carey Underwood broke the Andover indoor pole vault record with a height of 12 feet 11¾ inches during the winter of 1966.[109] Dennis Cambal broke the school discus mark that spring. It was the only bright spot of the season for the thinclads, as Exeter defeated Andover for their fifty-second consecutive dual meet victory and seventh straight undefeated season. The outstanding performance of the ninth grader, Peter Sorota, who broke the indoor pole vault record with a 13 feet 5⅜ inches mark in the winter, and those of Dennis Cambal, Co-captain Harvey Kelsey III, and Chris St. Lawrence in the spring made another losing year brighter for the track team. Cambal made new records in the discus, shot, and hammer; Kelsey took first in both the 100- and 220-yard

A thrilling finish in a post-war track meet.

dashes against Exeter, and St. Lawrence set a new pole vault record (13 feet 6$^{3}/_{8}$ inches) in the finale against the Exonians. Kelsey's father still holds the Andover record in the 100-yard dash.

Although the 1968 winter track team did not have an especially good season, the spring tracksters were far stronger than in previous years. They had a 5-win, 2-loss record, while taking second place at the Interscholastics. Sorota's charges had amassed the best team record since 1950, with thirty-three of the members contributing points to the wins. Mike Turner set a school record in the 2-mile run with a time of 9:44.7 and Chris St. Lawrence pole vaulted to a New England Preparatory School Meet mark of 13 feet 9 inches. Henry Hart, Mike Turner, Al Mangan, and Nick Leone took first place in the 2-mile, mile, 880, and 440 respectively at the Exeter contest. Cambal took firsts in the shot and discus, while Sorota, Peter Hollinger, and St. Lawrence swept the pole vault against the Red.[110] Things were improving for the runners from Andover Hill. Although several stand-outs from the previous year had gone, winter track in 1969 provided a few exciting surprises. The relay team scored an upset victory over Exeter in the B.A.A. mile relay, a race which was climaxed by a duel between Exeter's star, Joe Dudley, and Andover's Nick Leone. The Blue had a 5 and 2 record when they met Exeter in the dual meet and came within 5 points of tipping Exeter again. Leone set records in the 50- and 600-yard races in that meet. Tom Swain broke the two-mile mark against the Red, while St. Lawrence became the first New England schoolboy to pole vault over 14 feet. The contest was decided when Dudley nosed out Leone in the final leg of the final event, the relay.[111] Spring reversed the story as Andover beat Exeter for the first dual meet win since 1959. The contest see-sawed back and forth until Tom Costagliola's clutch throw in the discus assured a win of 66–65. The long drought was over, and the trackmen hoisted Sorota to their shoulders. Seniors Costagliola, Larry Gelb, Tom McVity, Ken Gilligan, Tom Swain, Bruce Davis, and Captain St. Lawrence had been superb performers all year. Leone had been undefeated in the 440 for two seasons; Peter Sorota, in the three running events, was the top scorer. It was truly an overall effort, and the tracksters were voted the team of the year.[112]

The victory wheel seemed to have turned again toward Andover as Captain Peter Sorota's 1970 squad defeated Exeter by 9 points for the first winter victory in eleven years. Leone set a cage record in the 600-yard dash with a mark of 1:14, while lower Samuel Butler surprised the coaches by running a 2:26 1000. The team's record stood at 6 wins and 3 losses to college freshmen teams. Captain Nick Leone's spring track group took first in the Interscholastics and defeated Exeter later by a

score of 86–47. Sorota won three first places in the Interscholastics for a meet record. Leone and eleventh grader Trip Anderson won 25 points between them on the same day. Leone and Sorota led the teams scoring in the Exeter duel with 15 and 18 points respectively. It was a fitting end to their Andover careers.

Captain Tripp Anderson's winter team of 1971 fell again to the Red. Anderson, Bruce Wolfe, Bob McDonald, Morgan Flaherty, and David Roll won their events, but to no avail. The spring was a different story, as superlative efforts by Anderson, Bruce Wolfe, Ed McPherson, and Sam Butler gained the Andoverians first place in the Interscholastics. Anderson won the high and low hurdles as well as the high jump. Butler and McPherson scored 11 and 10 points respectively and Wolfe won the mile. A week later Andover beat Exeter in the dual meet for the second straight year. Once again, Anderson scored three first places and set a record of 20.0 in the low hurdles. McPherson won the 100-, 220- and 440-yard dashes, and Butler won the 880. The following winter the winning cycle was still with Andover, and Captain Sam Butler's tracksters established a fine 7 and 3 record, which included a twenty-point win over Exeter. Butler won the 1000 and the hurdles, while Scott Gillogly and Ed McPherson swept the 600. The depth and versatility of the Blue showed again in the spring when Phillips Academy won the Interscholastics. Sam Butler won the high and low hurdles as well as the 880, while Tom Fleming won the 100- and 220-yard dashes and ran as anchorman on the victorious relay team. Bruce Wolfe ran the mile in 4:32.2, McPherson won the 440, and John McCulloh set a new record of 6 feet 3½ inches in the high jump. With the rout of Exeter by a score of 83–48, the 1972 Blue team completed one of the best track seasons in Phillips Academy history. Losing only to Dartmouth Freshmen, they had scored seven victories. Butler had set a new record for the javelin at the Exeter meet, hurling it 201feet 11 inches.

The next year the winds of fortune changed for Andover. Neither the winter nor the spring track team was able to defeat the Exonians. Hampered by injuries, even the veterans were not up to their potential level of performance. Paul Cook, an eleventh-grader, broke the Cage record in the high jump and made 6 feet 2¾ inches. Charlie Nadler and Tim Whalen also gave good performances in both the winter and spring meets.[113] Steve Sorota and his fellow coaches prepared to build another winning unit, realizing that their pool of candidates would be lessened with the advent of co-education in the 1973–74 year. Head Track Coach Sorota was primarily concerned with the field events in track, but over the years he was ably assisted in the other parts of the program by a variety of faculty members. Former Andover trackmen Edmund Ham-

mond, Gordon Bensley, William Harding, and Thomas Regan were among his coaches. William Graham, N. Penrose Hallowell, Stephen Marx, John Richards II, Karl Roehrig, and Schuyler Royce also helped in training the tracksters of Andover at one time or another.

Lacrosse, like ice hockey, was another sport which seemed to attract more participants and spectators at Andover, as well as in other parts of the country, after the Korean War. It had always been popular in certain areas, such as Long Island and Maryland, but since its influence was not widespread, few knew enough about it to start teams. During the 1950's, however, many more high schools started programs, and its promotion steadily increased in New England, especially in Massachusetts. Andover was no exception to the growth of this sport.

Andover's program in lacrosse had had sporadic success until 1945, when the varsity beat Exeter for the first time since the competition began in 1933. After a five-year lapse, the Red were again beaten by the Andoverians in 1950. That year, coached by E. "Tiny" Littleton, the team captured the New England Preparatory School Championship.[114] After the departure of Littleton from Andover in 1951, J. R. Lux of the Math Department faculty replaced him as the coach of the Phillips Academy lacrosse team, a position he held until 1956. Lux was a product of Pennsylvania State's lacrosse team and had been coaching at Andover

Lacrosse action shot.

since his appointment in 1949. During the early 1950's the lacrosse candidates were young and inexperienced, and the Lux teams were not able to gain a victory from Exeter. His best group in 1953, despite an unblemished record all season, could not overcome their pre-game nervousness and lost to a strong Red contingent. The next two years were building years, and despite the play of Ray Clevenger, Fritz Okie, and Jack Doykos, the Andover laxmen had mediocre records. At the end of the 1955 season, it was decided that Lux, who had become the varsity wrestling coach in 1954, should handle only one varsity sport in deference to his already crowded schedule, which included housemastering and teaching a full course load. Robert Hulburd succeeded Lux as head coach of lacrosse in the spring of 1956.

Hulburd, of the German Department, had played lacrosse both at Exeter and Princeton. He had also been a successful coach of the sport at Middlesex School before joining the Andover faculty. His first team was weak, but began to improve as the season progressed. A large number of the players had been promoted from the All-Club group, and their training and experience were to be of the utmost importance in ensuing years. Their 5 and 5 record in 1956 was a step in the right direction. Another highlight of that year was the fact that an Exeter Club lax team had lost to an Andover Club team, the second such loss in the history of those contests.[115] When the spring of 1957 rolled around, Hulburd had a nucleus of nine lettermen returning upon which to build his team. Captain Bill Sterling, Charlie Clark, Bill Miles, Dick Nordhaus, and Brian Golden were among these experienced players. Underclassmen Lou van Amerongen, Gil Bamford, and Mac Rotan improved all season. The most exciting game occurred when the Blue defeated Deerfield, which had not lost to a school team since 1954. The Exeter contest was an uphill fight all the way because the Andoverians were behind from the beginning. Dan Adams got a tying goal in the overtime, and the score ended at 4–4. The record for Captain Sterling's team was 9 wins, 2 losses, and 1 tie. Captain Mac Rotan's 1958 lacrosse team had a host of returning veterans, and the predictions were for an even better season than the previous year. Coach Hulburd and his assistant, David Pynchon of the English Department, planned their strategy around Tom Gildehaus, Rotan, Charlie Bakewell, and Roger Ahlbrandt on defense; Pat Gorman, Ed Rogers, Gil Bamford, and Byron Fox at the midfield; and the strong attack of Caddie Brooks, Van Amerongen, Mike Golden, Steve Ledyard, and Jon Linfoot. With an early loss to the very strong Boston Lacrosse Club, the 1958 team then lost to both Deerfield and Exeter at the last of the season. In each case, the difference was two goals. Cadwallader "Caddie" Brooks, a three-year veteran, brought the 1959

Blue Laxmen to the second New England Lacrosse championship in the history of the school. Roger Ahlbrandt, Art Rogers, and Jim Okie were also outstanding throughout the season. Despite their previous performances, Brooks and his team were unable to beat Exeter, losing to the Red by a score of 12–7.[116] Hulburd and company were wondering when the monopoly would be broken as a very strong group in 1960, with an 11 and 1 record, also was beaten by the Red. Jim Okie's team that spring had ability and depth, with veterans Fred Kenney, Denny Gallaudet, Hugh Wise, Charlie Kessler, and Ward Woods returning from the 1959 squad. On a wet field, they jumped off to a 3–0 lead only to have the Exonians creep up and pass them to win the game by one goal. The season had been bright for lacrosse, however. One hundred and eighty-eight boys had played the sport, and thè J.V. had been undefeated.[117] With several lettermen returning, Bob Hulburd and Dave Pynchon looked to 1961 for victory over Exeter.

The jinx was finally broken in the final game of the 1961 lacrosse season. Captain David "Beaver" Gibson's team had lost only to Deerfield and the Harvard Freshmen when they travelled to Exeter to meet the ever-strong Red. Gibson, Paul Kalkstein, Toby Hay, Pete Richardson, Denny Gallaudet, and Walter Upton had been scoring well all season, but it was Gallaudet and Upton who made the goals against Exeter. Goaltender Ivan Higgins was playing well, and Andover came home with a 4–2 victory. It was the first win in eleven years for the Blue. The next three years saw strong, spirited Andover lacrosse teams come to the final game against Exeter and lose. Captain Geoffrey Cullen and company were beaten in a 4–3 game in 1962. The following year Roger Farrar led a spirited, less experienced group through a season with only two losses (Deerfield and Harvard Freshmen). Once again the Blue were defeated by Exeter by one point. Dick Reynolds was strong in the goal, but Exeter managed to tie the game and won 9–8 in double overtime. Toby Hay's 1964 squad had twelve returning lettermen, and Coaches Hulburd and Timothy Callard felt that their biggest job was to keep up the spirit of the 1963 team. This seemed to be no problem, as high scoring by Doug Franchot and Dan Warren, together with strong defensive work by Dick Reynolds, Jon Hay, and John Kiddé, among others, gave this talented team a 12-win and 1-loss record going into the Exeter fray. A last-second disputed goal put Exeter ahead, and the game ended by the score of 9–8.

A strong, well-balanced squad brought Hulburd his first undefeated lacrosse season in 1965. Captain Dan Warren, Jamie Kilbreth, and Tex McLean were the attack; Randy Evans, Dick Barnum, Bill Clift, and Bob Arras the defense; while Steve Allen, Jim Munroe, and Geoff Perry

patrolled the midfield on this New England Championship team. Their sweetest victory came with a 15–3 win over Exeter. The following year Captain Bill Clift's laxmen won 10 straight contests after 2 early losses. Their defeat of Exeter was 7–4. Walton "Bucky" Walker's 1967 team did not fare quite so well. With little or no experience defensively, the Andover lacrosse team surprised its fans with a hard fought 9-win 3-loss season. Exeter, however, was simply too strong for the Blue that year.

After being defeated by Exeter in 1967, Andover's laxmen did not lose to their Red foes again until the spring of 1973. Captain Caleb Warren in 1968; Captain Charles Kittredge, in 1969; Captain James Shea in 1970; and Captain Philip Hooper in 1971 all led their Phillips Academy lacrosse teams to victories over Exeter as well as New England Preparatory School championships. Each team was talented and well balanced. All played exciting games and dull games. Paul Brown, Bob Frisbie, Dana Seero, Charles Clark, John Sheffield, Steve Sherrill, Romerio Perkins, among many others, were names familiar to the Andover lacrosse fans in those years, but each group performed so well that it would be unfair to single out individual stars.

One interesting note was the fact that the three Warren brothers, Dan, Caleb, and Ethan, had all been stand-out performers in both hockey and lacrosse during this period. Daniel and Caleb had been captains of the hockey and lacrosse teams as seniors. The father of these students was George Warren, P.A. 1942, who had also played hockey and lacrosse at Phillips Academy.

Hulburd was ably assisted at various times during the seasons by Timothy Callard of the Religion Department, Roger Farrar of the Athletic Department, Paul Kalkstein of the English Department, and James "Gil" Leaf of the Admissions Office. The last three were former Andover laxmen coached by Hulburd.

At the end of the victorious 1971 lacrosse season, Robert Hulburd chose to retire temporarily from coaching to devote more time to his administrative duties. He was replaced as the Andover varsity lacrosse Coach by Frank Eccles, a former Phillips Academy lacrosse player, who was a member of the Math Department. In his first season Eccles team lost 6 games and won 6 contests including victories over Deerfield and Exeter. Co-captain Kevin McCall scored seven goals against Exeter. The following season the laxmen were led by tri-captains Alan Senior, Scott Mead, and David Victor. Their final game, played against the Exonians, resulted in a one-goal victory for the Red. The score was 7–6. It was the first loss to Exeter in six seasons. Clearly the Red lacrosse monopoly had ended.

With the departure of baseball Coach George Follansbee in 1953,

Valleau Wilkie, who had been his assistant, was chosen to take over the fortunes of the Andover nine. Fred Harrison helped Wilkie with the varsity until the latter left Phillips Academy in 1959. Wilkie's first team lacked experience, but lacked luck as well. In a sixteen-inning duel against Deerfield, they lost 2–1, and in their final game with Exeter they still failed to hit and lost 1–0. It was the second consecutive loss to the Red baseball machine. The next two years found Andover on the winning side against the Exonians. Captain Willis Whittlesey's 1955 unit had a reasonable season, winning 6 and losing 5. Their hopes for a better record were dashed by inconsistent fielding on clutch plays. Nevertheless, a 1-hit performance by pitcher Tom Burke and a 10-hit attack led by Doug Brown, Whittlesey, and Art Hotchkiss gave the Blue a 3–0 win over the New Hampshire team. Walter Levering's running catch for the last out left Exeter men stranded on base and saved the game for Burke.[118] The next spring found the Andover baseball team plagued by bad weather. Unable to practice outside until mid-April, Captain Tom Burke's group lost several early season games, despite strong pitching by Burke, Ned LeRoy, and Wally Phillips. As the season progressed, the nine improved steadily and beat Exeter for the second straight year. Ben Field, Chico Valldejuly, and Dick Blumsack had timely hits to give Burke the support necessary for an 8–2 win.

Coach Wilkie's next two squads lost to the Exonians by one run. In 1957 Walter Phillips' team had won 6 games, including defeats of Deerfield, Harvard Freshmen, and Yale Freshmen, but lost to Exeter 7–6. John Hulburt and Jack Whitehouse each hit homeruns, but when the dust had settled, the Red, led by Dick Eustis and Charlie Ravenel, picked up the winning run in the eighth inning and Andover was defeated. The 1958 season was not a repeat of the year before, as the Blue team had won only three games prior to their tilt with Exeter. Individually the nine had talent, but never seemed able to sustain a winning streak. The loss of catcher Alex "Bumstead" Browne, whose finger had been hurt in the Cushing game, weakened Andover's chances against the traditional rival. The Red led Manch Wheeler's team by 6 runs at the end of the seventh inning. Wheeler, Jack Whitehouse, and David Adzigian spear-headed the attack to bring 3 runs in the eighth inning and 2 in the ninth, but it was not enough to win. By contrast Bumstead Browne's 1959 unit had a very creditable 6 and 6 record as they approached their last game. Browne, Webb Harrison, Roger Hardy, and Andrew Shea had been powerful on the offense, while Henry Higdon in center field starred defensively. Pitchers Wallace Winter, Jay Ogsbury, and William Dubocq had combined to give the Blue team substantial support on the mound. In the final contest after a ten-inning 1–1 strug-

gle, the heavens opened and drenched the field and the spectators; the Andover-Exeter contest remained a tie.[119]

Valleau Wilkie left Andover to become the Headmaster of Governor Dummer Academy in 1959. Ted Harrison, assisted by Joshua Miner, took over the coaching of the Andover baseball team. In the time between 1960 and 1973 Andover beat Exeter eleven years and lost for two years. In 1961 the two schools decided to schedule baseball contests on an annual home and home basis. Since that time two games have been played each year, weather permitting. In 1967 the series was split, with each academy winning a game.

The decade of the 1960's brought the Andoverians seven years of Exeter wins and, in 1963 and 1964, two consecutive losses. Some of the Blue nines were considerably weaker than others, but a victory over the New Hampshire rivals always made a season brighter. The strongest baseball team to represent Phillips Academy in recent memory was that of 1960. With a record of 11 wins and 1 loss, Captain Browne's team's achievement has not been equaled at this writing. The loss was a defeat by the Dartmouth Freshmen, when the Blue left thirteen men on base.

A tense play in baseball.

The excellent hitting of Stephen Kehas, Dick Leete, Webb Harrison, and Roger Hardy combined with the fine pitching of Kehas, Bill Dubocq, and Tone Grant gave the Andover team a nine-game winning streak before meeting Dartmouth. James Turchik, Robert LeRoy, and Michael Moonves were strong defensively, and catcher Browne was a dynamic leader. They finished their season with a 10–1 rout over Exeter. It was a fitting climax to the careers of seniors Harrison, Dubocq, Browne, Leete, LeRoy, Hardy, and Turchik, all of whom had had outstanding athletic success at Andover. Captain Steve Kehas' nine in 1961 started off slowly, but managed a 7 and 5 record with an unprecedented double win over Exeter in the first year of the two-game series. Jim Ogsbury, Dennis Kloepfer, Kehas, and Grant provided good pitching, while Daniel Hootstein, Thomas Brayton, and Morris Zuckerman were the heavy hitters. Tone Grant's 1962 Andover baseball team had a winning season, losing only 5 games of a hard 14-contest schedule. Kloepfer and Grant gave good exhibitions of pitching, while Samuel Caldwell, Hootstein, and Zuckerman provided timely hits. Grant struck out thirteen Exonians for a 7–3 victory in the last game of the season.

Guy Hughes joined Harrison and Miner in the baseball coaching lineup in 1963. The Phillips Academy nine that year, although hurt by the loss of graduated veterans, was captained by Daniel Hootstein, who led his team to an 8 and 6 season. Several one-run losses in the early part of the schedule and an error-filled Exeter game marred the record. Henry Wilmer, Kloepfer, and Thomas Bottonari, a lower middler, were the pitching staff. Joseph Belforti, Peter Pappas, Hootstein, and Dennis McCullough sparked the offense. The following season Hughes and Harrison worked toward building a team, for the group was relatively inexperienced. Captain Douglas Brown's team had spirit, but culminated a losing season with a loss to Exeter. Edward McCarty, the Red pitcher, allowed Andover only two hits. By the end of the 1965 season, Andover was on the winning side again. Tom Bottonari was not only a good captain, but a fine pitcher, and won a 9–3 verdict over Exeter. Anthony Gibson and Ford Fraker were the most dependable hitters on the squad. The early part of the season saw the team lose a series of contests, but to their credit the Blue nine came back with victories in the later part of the term.

Guy Hughes of the English Department and Hale Sturges of the French Department were given the responsibility of coaching baseball while Harrison was on a sabbatical leave at Harvard in 1966. Captain Fernando Gonzalez' team lost several games to college freshmen as the season started, but managed a five-game winning streak, including wins

over Deerfield and Exeter, for a record of 5 victories to 7 defeats. John Turco, the catcher, hit .390 for the season, while Richard Delaney and Ford Fraker were defensive stalwarts. Gregory Tellis was the star pitcher and the hero of the Blue victory over Exeter. Sturges and Harrison coached the 1967 Andover baseball team, which split the series with Exeter. Andover won the first game by a score of 4–3 on an excellent pitching performance by John Hawkins, good defensive play by Captain Ford Fraker, and timely hitting by Robert Kropke and Peter Nixon. Andover's commencement occurred the day before the second Exeter game, and the Blue players were clearly unprepared for the contest, which they lost 10–5. The season had started out with five cancellations in a row because of bad weather, surely a record even for New England. This situation did not provide adequate practice time, and it was mid-season before the 1967 team began to take shape. Hearey, Fraker, and Peter Hawkins were the most dependable defensively. Joseph Wennik of the German Department, a former Phillips Academy baseball player, joined Sturges and Harrison as a coach of the 1968 nine. Good pitching efforts by Robert Corcoran and Captain John Hawkins, as well as excellent catching by Michael Thomas, was not enough to counteract the poor hitting of the team early in the season. However, victories later and a double win over Exeter by scores of 7–4 and 6–1 made the overall picture more satisfying for Andover. Although Hawkins had a record of only 2 wins against 5 losses, his earned run average was 0.77.

With the spring of 1969 came another change in the baseball coaching assignment at Andover. Athletic Director Harrison chose Wennik and Sturges together to be in charge of the varsity program. Captain Peter Hawkins led his team to a 5 and 5 season, which was successfully climaxed in a ten-inning game against Exeter by a score of 4–3. Timely hitting by Robert MacDonald and Christopher Boyden gave the Blue the victory. Captain Theodore "Ted" Thorndike's 1970 baseball squad achieved the best record of any Andover nine since 1960. Thorndike's hitting, combined with that of Walter Snickenberger, Bob McDonald, Daniel Bolduc, Douglas Lentz, and James Gillan gave the team offensive power. John Sibal, Chris Boyden, and John Misztal gave solid pitching performances, while Charles Willand, John Healy, Evan Livada, and Gregory Bigwood were dependable all season. The result was a 10 and 3 season with a double win over Exeter. Misztal was credited with both Exeter victories.[120] Milton Holt was the star of Captain Evan Livada's 1971 team. The "Hawaiian Pineapple" was not only a strong pitcher but an excellent hitter. Teaming with veterans Bob MacDonald, Kenneth Lacey, and Gregory Bigwood, Holt and company compiled a 9 and 2 record. Milt struck out eighteen Exonians and hit a two-run homer to

win the first game of the series by a score of 5–1. The second game at Exeter on 2 June 1971 was another Andover victory.

The following two seasons were highlighted by four consecutive wins over Exeter. Captain Douglas Bigwood's 1972 team had another fine 10 and 2 record, including a double victory over the Red. Gregory Cronin hit a three-run homer to give Blue pitcher, Pat O'Connor, the victory in the first contest. The second game proved to be an Andover rout with the final result a 15–2 defeat of Exeter. Michael Takvorian led the 1973 baseball team to another winning season. The first doubleheader with Deerfield was scheduled that year, with Andover losing the initial game and tying the second. Paul McNicol was the hitting star of the first 1973 win over Exeter, while David Bauman pitched, giving up only four hits in the 5–2 victory. Robert Carroll hit a triple in the eleventh inning of the second game to become another hero of the series and to give the Andover nine another win over the Red. Hale Sturges was on leave that year and Harrison returned to help Coach Wennik. With the close of the season in 1973, Phillips Academy had scored 58 wins against 39 losses and 3 ties in the baseball series with Phillips Exeter Academy.[121]

Andover springs have never been free of the various dramatic changes in the New England climate. Snow has covered the fields in April and May, while June commencements have been hot, with temperatures in the nineties or rainy and cold, with the thermometer going into the low fifties. Golf and tennis have been the two sports at Phillips Academy which have generally been most adversely affected by the whims of Mother Nature. Until the construction of the all-weather courts behind Bancroft Hall in 1960, the tennis program lost many days of practice because of unplayable conditions. The Wheelock Whitney Court renovation project, which included the hard surface ones, also provided for a major renovation of the clay courts which were located behind the Case Cage. The completion of that program was a major influence in the growth and success of Phillips Academy tennis teams in the years between 1961 and 1970. The attraction of the new courts brought many talented netmen to the school from areas like Florida and California, where tennis was played year-round, as well as from communities on the eastern seaboard where tennis could be played indoors. The brevity of the school tennis season made it almost impossible to develop good racquet men unless they had had considerable training and competitive experience before they arrived at Andover. Since tennis was the third sport, behind baseball and football, to be played on a regular competitive basis with Exeter, its teams' successes and failures were of major concern to the Phillips Academy community. Between 1953 and 1956, the Andoverians did not win a single Exeter tennis match, despite good individual per-

formances by experienced netmen like Robert Semple and Maitland Jones. In the *Pot Pourris* of those years, the tennis teams' write-ups inevitably mentioned bad spring weather, cancellation of matches, and no adequate practice.[122] Coach Cornelius Banta of the Mathematics Department had his best team in six years when Captain Lowell Latshaw's brilliant play brought Andover the 1956 Interscholastic Tennis title as well as a 6–3 victory over Exeter. The following year saw another set of Blue netmen have a winning record of 5 victories, including 1 over Exeter, and 3 defeats. In defeating Exeter, the doubles combinations of Mark Woodbury and Laurie Chickering, as well as Ted Forstmann and Nick Saxton, proved to be the deciding factors, as both partnerships took their matches for the final points. The weather in both years cooperated to the extent that all scheduled matches were able to be played. Captain Mark Woodbury's 1958 tennis team was strong and well balanced but posted a disappointing 2 and 5 record. The match against Exeter was held in the Exeter cage because of rain and went on until 8:30 in the evening. At that point, the last match was split, giving the Exonians a 6½–3½ victory. Charles Dey of the History Department, a former Dartmouth netman, became Andover's tennis coach in 1959. With a nucleus of veterans from the previous spring, he produced a balanced squad which compiled a solid 7 and 2 record. Captain Kirby Jones, David Smoyer, Whitney Foster, Nick Saxton, John McPherson, and Carl Forsythe comprised the team which took exciting matches from Deerfield and Exeter by the identical scores of 7–2.[123]

The decade of the 1960's opened with two successive losses in tennis to Phillips Academy's Red rivals. The Andover spring of 1960 was particularly wet, three of the team's nine matches were rained out, and progress on resurfacing the courts was hampered. While the Blue won 3 and lost 3 of their contests, 1 of the defeats was by an Exeter team which took 5 of the 9 matches against Andover.[124] The following year, Dey left the school and Con Banta was recalled to service with the Blue netmen. Captain John McPherson's team scored a 7-win 2-loss record for that season. The losses were to a strong Harvard Freshmen unit and to Exeter in a very close contest. It was the last tennis victory over Andover that Exeter would see until 1970.

With the advent of the 1962 tennis season came a new coach, Dalton McBee, of the English Department. McBee was actually in charge of the Phillips Academy tennis program for the next ten years. During those years Andover's netmen produced some of the finest records in the history of the school. Captain George Andrews' 1962 team started the series of victories with a decisive win over Exeter and a single loss to the perennially strong Harvard Freshmen. The following season, under Jack

Morrison's leadership, Andover's racquet squad repeated the record of Andrews' unit, with only one defeat and that to the Harvard Freshmen. Jose Gonzalez was unbeaten for the season. The 1964 tennis team was led by Gonzalez. Their season was disappointing in that their first matches against Deerfield and the Harvard Freshmen were losses. The group had experienced players, and they had hoped for a superior record, but, despite the two defeats, a 9–0 swamping of Exeter made their spring term successful. Stephen Devereux, playing his third year on the varsity tennis team, was undefeated in 1964. Devereux, who captained the 1965 Andover netmen, was one of the important reasons that his group was the first undefeated team in twenty-five years. Charles Pierce and Timothy Buxton, both teaching fellows, helped coach McBee develop the Andoverians into a smooth, well-balanced unit. Farlow Blakeslee and John Spiegel led their teammates to an upset of an over-confident Harvard group to set the stage for the remainder of the season. Captain Erich Wise and his 1966 team followed the pattern drawn by their predecessors in 1965. With six returning lettermen, McBee once again produced an undefeated tennis team for Phillips Academy. Wet weather did not hamper the 1967 racquet squad, for Co-captains Bill Mears and Stuart Lytel led their team to a perfect 8 and 0 season. Teaching fellows George Andrews, a former Andover tennis captain, and Robert Barton aided McBee in training this highly successful group. Exeter's defeat gave the tennis team its 34th consecutive victory and the 6th straight win over the Red. Another Devereux was elected captain of the 1968 team. Rick, like his older brother Steve, had also played on the Phillips Academy tennis team each of his four years at the school. While this group did not maintain an undefeated record, they lost only to Choate and Harvard Freshmen, and finished off with a 6–3 victory over Exeter. One of coach McBee's proudest achievements was his 1969 racquet squad. Having lost five lettermen through graduation the previous spring, he was "humble but hopeful" about his current team's prospects. With the aid of English Instructor Kent Allen, McBee built a firm unit around seniors Gavan O'Herlihy, John Clauss, Hugh Peck, and David McCracken. This group was aided substantially by the play of underclassmen Peter Blazier, Grant Heidrick, and John Bush. The result was a single loss to the Harvard Freshmen and six victories. A 5–4 win over Exeter brought the New England Preparatory School Championship to Andover that year.

With the coming of another decade also came another phase of Andover tennis history. Under the tutelage of McBee and Allen in 1970 and 1971, the Phillips Academy netmen lost to Exeter by scores of 6–3 and 5–4. Grant Heidrick's 1970 squad was weaker by far than teams of the

recent past, but Douglas Billman was undefeated in competition for the season. Captain Bush's boys lost a close match to Exeter in the 1971 season. Dalton McBee ended his reign over the tennis program in 1972 and was replaced by Allen. The tennis talent entering the school in the early 1970's was not strong, and as each class graduated, the senior tennis players were not being replaced by experienced underclassmen. Captain David McCracken's 1972 unit had a 5 and 2 season but lost to Exeter by 6–1. Thomas Raleigh was the only winner on the Blue team in that match. William Kaplan's 1973 Andover team followed the losing pattern against Exeter and dropped to the Red by a 7–2 score. Seniors Steven Rockwell and Michael Gomez accounted for Andover's two points. The worm had turned, and Exeter had won the tennis match against Andover for the fourth consecutive year.

Golf has never been a spectacular success at Andover. As previously mentioned, the New England climate in the spring does not lend itself to making golf play ideal. The Phillips Academy golfers have also had to depend on the generosity of neighboring country clubs to allow them a place to practice and play matches. As the popularity of golf grew in the country between 1953 and 1973, the numbers of active golfers increased in the Andover community as well. Public courses were so crowded that there was no possibility of initiating any use of those facilities for Phillips students. Fortunately, the Andover Country Club has allowed the Academy golfers to use their course over the years. While the school is fortunate to have the use of this facility, nevertheless, the club members do have justifiable priority and the extent to which the Andover golfers may play is necessarily limited. As a result, golf team members are those who have had the opportunity to learn the game before they come to Andover. From time to time there have been attempts to provide a non-competitive golf program. However, the crowded course conditions and the limit on the number of students allowed to play at given times has made both instructional and recreational golf almost impossible to achieve at Phillips Academy.

After Coach Brown's very successful season in 1953, the years did not produce many good golf team records. There was a succession of coaches, including William Harding, John Hawes, Peter McKee, Nathaniel Reed, William Markey, Graham Baldwin, George Best, Rennie McQuilkin, and, more recently, John Chivers and Samuel Anderson. Yet with all the interest and enthusiasm of those men and the students, Andover's linksmen have had only nominal success. The *Pot Pourris* of the period habitually summarize the golf team's season with comments on the poor weather conditions and lack of sufficient practice. Governor Dummer Academy and Exeter have had the use of local golf courses in

their areas almost without restriction, and this fact is reflected in the margin of their victories over Andover in the Round Robin Golf Series among the three schools. In 1954, Andover won its fourth round robin victory but lost to Exeter in the dual match 5–4. The next two seasons were hard ones for the Blue and resulted in losses to Exeter.[125] Captain Dale Lindsay's 1957 team had five returning letter winners, who beat M.I.T. Freshmen, St. Paul's, and Exeter in dual matches but lost in the Round Robin with Governor Dummer and Exeter as well as dual meetings with the Dartmouth and Yale Freshmen. Jon Porter's 1958 group won only two matches, but finished on a winning note with an exciting victory over Exeter. Giles Payne saved the day for the Blue by beating his Exeter opponent in a sudden-death playoff. Golf was the only Andover team to defeat Exeter that spring. The next seven years saw the golfers again face losses to the Red. Coach Hawes' team in 1959 had a 4 and 4 record but lost to a strong Exeter group by an 8–1 margin. The 1962 golfers, coached by John Chivers, achieved the most successful season since 1954. Captain William McKee's team won the Round Robin for the first time in eight years. Melvin Weinberger fired three straight rounds under eighty to lead the group to victories in each case. Once again, however, Exeter won the dual match 6½–3½. Weinberger's team of 1964 won the tri-meet with Governor Dummer and Exeter, beat Dartmouth and M.I.T. Freshmen, but lost 5–4 in the Exeter contest. In the previous season of 1963, a strong Andover golfing group led by Terry Rogers had won three matches, including Harvard, but fell to the Red 5–4. The 1965 team also lost a close decision to Exeter 5–4.

The Andover golf team of 1966 was indeed special, for it not only finished with a 9 and 0 record but was the second undefeated golf team in the school's history. Chivers' linksmen consisted of Captain Christopher Gurry, Charles Tolman, William Dawson, John Holkins, Craig Combs, John Spencer, and Wright Watling. Among their accomplishments these players won the three-school Round Robin and defeated Exeter by a 6–3 score. John Holkins led his golf team to a 3-3-1 record in 1967 with a final 7–2 defeat of Exeter. Once again the spring rain had cancelled the Blue's first two matches as well as early spring practice time. The next two years saw Andover golf teams overcome by stronger units from Exeter. They were third in the Round Robin in 1968 and won only three matches for the season. The 1969 golfers had established a strong rating with 4 wins, including defeats of Harvard and Dartmouth Freshmen as well as a first in the tri-meet with arch rivals Exeter and Governor Dummer, but the jinx in the dual contest prevailed, and Exeter won 6½–2½.

The year 1970 saw improvement in Andover's golfers Alexander

Kazickas, Lawrence Bump, and William Brenizer, all of whom were returning lettermen. The result of their efforts was a 6–3 victory over Exeter and only one match lost. The defeat came from a strong Harvard Freshmen team. Bump, Kazickas, and company beat the Exonians again in 1971 by a score of 5–4. The 1972 season ended with a 2-win and 6-loss record and another close match with Exeter. The Red was victorious, 5½–3½. Captain David Chase's 1973 golf team could not overcome Exeter either, as the match was lost in a playoff 5–4. In the twenty years between 1953 and 1973 Phillips Academy had managed only 4 wins in the annual dual golf match with Exeter. Certainly the record gave the Red an overwhelming lead in the history of this series of contests between the two academies.

Other activities sponsored by the Athletic Department during this period should also be mentioned. Riflery was originally organized as a club but in the early 1970's was recognized as a sport, letters being awarded for distinguished performance.[126] Up until 1954 the rifle group met in the Cage for practice. During the academic year 1953–54, however, Donald Merriam of the Spanish Department was able to have a rifle range built in the basement of Pearson Hall. Merriam and Karl Roehrig, then of the English Department, were the active coaches of an enthusiastic group of riflemen. The move from the Cage to the better-lighted new facility increased interest in this activity, and many more students became members of the rifle club.[127] Merriam gave up his coaching in 1962, but Roehrig continued to direct the program until it was ended in 1975. The rifle team had an informal outside schedule but generally participated in the Eastern New England Preparatory School Interscholastics. Among their opponents over the years were Belmont Hill, Tabor, and St. Paul's. The 1954 and 1961 Andover riflemen were winners of the Interscholastics, while the teams between 1958 and 1969 did not lose a single match to Exeter.[128] As is usual with such groups, the success or failure of any club depends on the interest and enthusiasm of the participants. The rifle team members would meet for regular practice at a given time in Pearson Hall basement, but even as late as 1970, they were required to go to regular athletics as well. Their only reward for their interscholastic competition and industry was an emblem.[129] Over the years the Rifle Club had been governed by a group of officers, but by 1966 the more expert members had been separated into a competing team with an elected captain.[130] The 1966 group, under the leadership of Captain Peter Weil, lost the Interscholastics. Had they won for the third consecutive year, it would have been a first in the history of the match.[131] In 1971 the Athletic Advisory Board agreed to award varsity letters to those rifle team members who were recommended by the

captain and Coach Roehrig. David Gravallese was the captain of the first Andover rifle team to be so honored. Riflery was discontinued in 1975 for a variety of reasons. The ammunition had been supplied by the government through the National Rifle Association, but this program was not going to be available any longer. The cost of purchasing the shells as well as the difficulty and expense of repairing guns made it impractical to continue to offer riflery as part of the athletic program.

Sailing, too, has generally been regarded as a club activity, but it has been underwritten and supported by the Andover Athletic Department over the years. The Andover Sailing Club was formally organized in 1948. What had been named the Phillips Academy Yacht Racing Club underwent a complete transformation with a new constitution, elected officers, and a system of collecting dues. The group obtained permission to build a dock on property of the North Andover Country Club bordering Lake Cochichiwick.[132] With a loan from the school the membership was able to buy five dinghies to sail on the lake that fall. The purchase of the new equipment and a home base from which to sail increased the interest and activity of the club tremendously. Meets were held at Chochichiwick and in Wakefield, as well as at other schools with sailing teams, such as Proctor Academy. The Sailing Club continued to flourish, using Wednesday afternoons and weekends to practice. William H. Brown was the faculty advisor who enthusiastically supported the group, and who arranged for the boats to be stored in the basement of Johnson Hall, where the boys could repair them in winter. By 1954 the club's membership had greatly increased. The group had won the Interscholastic Sailing Race held at Wakefield in 1953 and this, plus new boats, had aroused considerable enthusiasm for the sport within the student body. Brown had arranged to purchase six unassembled "firefly" dinghies from England, and four were in use by the spring of 1954. Under Brown's system all who wished to were allowed to sail, but only the best four sailors would be sent by Andover to the Interscholastics. In the fall of 1955 the Andover Faculty expressed an unprecedented interest in sailing by allowing Daniel Catlin, a senior, to leave school and go to Florida to enter the World Championship Sailing Contests. Catlin's expertise as a sailor had qualified him to compete in the Star class races. The Phillips Academy teachers were impressed not only by this feat but by his fine academic record as well. The spring of 1956 found the Andover sailors with a fifth Firefly dinghy in operation as well as a new faculty advisor, Harold Owen of the English Department. That year, too, the Athletic Department offered sailing as a spring sport, and its popularity was proved by the large number of students who chose it. Ten members were selected to represent the school at the various interscho-

lastic regattas held during the season, and the remainder of the group settled for weekend sailing on the lake. The club's activities were curtailed shortly before Commencement because the town of North Andover no longer wished to register the Phillips Academy boats. Since there was no facility within the town of Andover where the Fireflies could be used, it was decided that the school's boats should be sold to Proctor Academy, which owned lake front property in New Hampshire. Although the formal club was disbanded, an informal group sails on Wednesday afternoons and weekends as of this writing. Depending on the enthusiasm, talent, and dependability of the students involved, they can compete at various interscholastic regattas held in several areas of New England. The availability of a faculty sponsor is of the utmost importance, since the sailors must be transported to all such engagements. Samuel Anderson is the current advisor and has been for over ten years. In August 1973 the *Bulletin* proudly announced that Andover had won the thirty-seventh Interscholastic Yacht Racing Association Regatta held that year in Branford, Connecticut. It was Andover's sixth win of that championship, and the skippers in 1973 were Austin "Wally" Corwin and Peter Fernberger. Previous Phillips Academy winning skippers were Fred Sorenson in 1953, Nicholas Kip in 1960, Walter Pierson in 1965, and Tony Leggett in 1972. Up to 1973 no other school had won the Regatta more than three times.

The Search and Rescue Program has been an athletic offering at Phillips Academy since 1964, only two years after Outward Bound, on which it was modelled, was brought to this country, as was described at the start of this chapter. The skills and knowledge gained by this activity extend far beyond those of rapelling, snowshoeing, orienteering, or any of the other outdoor experiences included in the program. The challenges presented to those in Search and Rescue test their determination, courage, stamina, and resourcefulness. Equally important is the team aspect of the activity. A successful weekend of mountain climbing, for instance, is dependent on trust and cooperation. Many students have found Search and Rescue a very satisfying and rewarding experience because it creates a sense of self-worth as well as a sense of community.

Since its inception, the numbers of those choosing it as part of the athletic program have increased steadily. Search and Rescue now is offered by the Athletic Department in each of the three academic terms. Largely because of a limited number of instructors, the demand usually exceeds the supply, and often students are unable to take the course at the time when they would prefer to do so. Nevertheless, each year younger faculty members coming to the school have been able to undertake the very demanding responsibilities which the Search and Rescue

A scene from the Search and Rescue program in the late 1960's.

Program entails. The fall and spring programs offer rock-climbing, rapelling, orienteering (map and compass work), canoeing, and an overnight camping trip. Each of these activities includes instruction in technique, care and use of equipment, first aid, and ecology. The winter term students do cross-country skiing, snowshoeing and also develop orienteering skills, all of which are put to practical application on two overnight camping trips as well as two day trips. Search and Rescue groups usually comprise one faculty leader, one student assistant leader, and seven students. Search and Rescue had always maintained a tradition of student leadership, and many alumni, returning to the Faculty, have been former student leaders. One of the biggest problems facing Search and Rescue through the years has been a financial one, for the increased cost of transportation, equipment, and adequate training for the instructors has necessitated an ever-increasing budget.[133]

By 1970 there was increased interest in judo, karate, water polo, cycling, and street hockey among the Phillips Academy student body, and the Athletic Department accommodated these desires whenever possible. Joseph Garrie, a member of the Class of 1971, coached a competitive judo program in 1970. Garrie, ranked second nationally among sixteen-year-old judo wrestlers, was aided by teaching fellow James H. Grew, Jr. The Andover team sent contestants to two tournaments and returned with a total of five trophies. After Garrie's graduation, judo returned to its former noncompetitive status. Although there was some agitation to make it a varsity sport, once Garrie departed the impetus for such action was gone, and judo has remained an intramural offering.[134]

One of the most important contributions of the Phillips Academy Athletic Department during the two decades between 1953 and 1973 was to the relationship between the school and the Andover community at large. A town group helped by M. Lawrence Shields had earlier established a Badminton Club, using the Borden Gymnasium area for play. Upon completion of the Memorial Gymnasium these people became known as the Racquet Club and expanded their program to include squash. The Athletic Director encouraged this use of the school's facilities, for it produced good feeling among the townspeople and provided income to the school as well. Shortly after becoming hockey coach, Harrison started the Youth Hockey Program for all town boys. This grew to become an official A.H.A.U.S. group which ultimately has contributed thousands of dollars to the Phillips Academy hockey program, including a dressing room as well as funds toward the renovation of the Sumner Smith Rink. Several interested local citizens helped Harrison establish the Andover Skating Club, whose members were allowed

to skate at prescribed times on the rink. This group, too, has grown in number and has paid substantially toward the maintenance of the facility. David Thompson, P.A. 1934, asked the author to become a member of the Board of Directors of the Andover Youth Center in 1962. Later Harrison was President of the Board when the Center affiliated with the Lawrence Young Men's Christian Association. When this arrangement occurred, the Andover–North Andover Y.M.C.A. leased, at certain hours, the Phillips Academy pool, tennis courts, and cage. This affiliation allowed the local organization to expand its program greatly. This expansion led to more interest on the part of local citizens and, consequently, a much higher enrollment of members. As the membership increased, it became clear to all that the community could and would support a new and larger facility. While Harrison was still the President of the Y.M.C.A., this building was constructed on land owned originally by Merrimack College. The project was made possible after a successful local area fund drive had been completed. Phillips Academy and the Y.M.C.A. still share a number of their resources. During the late 1960's several of the area high schools were lent the use of the Case Cage for indoor track meets and practice, while the Andover High

Karate became popular in the 1970's.

School hockey team was first started when they were able to rent ice time from the Academy. Another activity which Harrison and DiClemente organized in 1954 was the Andover Press Club. This organization, run by students, was to supply athletic information about the school, not only to the local newspapers but to the wire services as well. Although its performance largely depends upon the reliability and enthusiasm of the student leadership, the Press Club has performed a real information service about the school to the public at large. Additionally, a development which produced income for the school and generated much amusement and interest in the town was the use of the athletic facilities of Phillips Academy for pre-season training by the, then, Boston Patriots. This team trained at Andover for nine summers and presented an added attraction to the area. The Andover Tennis Club was another local organization which was formed because the Academy allowed its members to lease certain hours of playing time on the school's tennis courts. It is important to emphasize that when Phillips Academy helped to found these various organizations and began to open its athletic plant to the townspeople, there were very few recreational facilities in the area. The Sumner Smith Rink was the only artificial ice surface within thirty miles. There were very few public tennis courts and no indoor racquet clubs in the community, and the only swimming available was in the summer. The Academy recognized the town's need for recreational facilities and felt a responsibility toward helping to alleviate this problem.

During these years the Andover Program, a capital fund drive, was successfully completed, and the Phillips Academy Athletic Department was the grateful recipient of some of these gifts. The addition of the Ray Shepard Wing was made to the Cage; Sumner Smith roofed over the rink he had already given to the school; the Whitney family donated funds for the renovation of the tennis courts; the Rafferty family made possible the building of three more playing fields; and Edward P. Moore was responsible for another cutout baseball diamond located on the old campus. Later the Class of 1922, as their Fiftieth Reunion gift, and again Sumner Smith sponsored the construction of a much-needed Field House on the southwest side of Brothers Field. This building had room for the shelter and repair of four vehicles, two visiting team rooms, and public toilet facilities. While the addition of these items to the athletic physical plant was undeniably important to the Phillips Academy sports program, so, too, were the men and women who were responsible for maintaining that plant and the administration of the department. Herbert Allicon, Walter Runge, James Bisseth, Joseph Mahoney, John Laycock, and Constant Lambert, all of whom were involved with the fields, hockey rink, and the Cage, gave many years of loyal service to the Athletic Depart-

ment and to the students of Phillips Academy. Robert McCoubrie, Phillips Academy 1918, retired in 1965 as chief custodian of the Memorial Gymnasium. His competence in watching over the complex machinery of the building and his concern for students and coaches alike would rarely be equalled. William Burby, whose presence in the stockroom assured the Athletic Director that the complicated details of that operation were in good hands, was sorely missed when he retired. Irving Couilliard, a Lawrence High School manual arts instructor, worked in the summers for the Athletic Department but performed spare time tasks, such as building a ramp from Cooley House to the gymnasium to protect the girl athletes from the weather. His work was invaluable to the operation of the sports program. Marjorie Walsh, June Wermers, and Eunice O'Brien contributed hours of labor to accomplish the intricate details of managing the athletic office. They were not only skilled workers but loyal fans of Phillips Academy teams as well as friends to the students and faculty. The close cooperation of Walter Winn, Superintendent of the Grounds Department, and Frank Richards, the Academy Chief Engineer, with the Andover Athletic Department made the Academy's sports program function at times when it seemed an almost impossible task. The continued cooperation between the administrators of the Medical Department and the Athletic Department was of paramount importance to the success of the Andover Athletic Program. With the retirement of Dr. Donald Clark in 1965, Julian Kaiser, P.A. 1943, was appointed to the position of the School Physician. He resigned in 1970 to become the Medical Director at the University of Connecticut and was replaced by Dr. Frank Soule. Both of these men and the Isham Infirmary Staff worked closely with the Athletic Department in their dealings with the students.

The period of the late 1960's and early 1970's was a time of change and turmoil in the world, in the country, and, particularly, in educational institutions. Phillips Academy, like other schools, felt some of this change and turmoil. The students wanted more of a voice in deciding school policy. Such things as the elimination of the dress code and a wider variety of course and sports offerings were brought about largely through the influence of the students. The dress code and the length of hair worn by students were problems of particular concern to the Athletic Department. The dress code was settled in that coaches taking teams away on trips to other institutions had to make sure that their players were neat and presentable in appearance. All participants in sports which required protective headgear had to wear their hair at a length which allowed for the proper fit of the equipment. Nonetheless, the long hair worn by the males of the period did prove to be a nuisance both in the

pools and showers of the gymnasium, for the hairs continually clogged the filters in the pools and the drains in the showers. The new attitude of the students ultimately also resulted in their being given more free weekends and off-campus excuses. A competing athlete necessarily found himself giving up many of these privileges and also losing the loyal spectators whose presence meant so much to a player's morale. In spite of the attitudes and temper of the times, Phillips Academy students did continue to play at all levels of competition and in all sports. Faculty and student interest as onlookers lessened, but the resulting performance of the teams and players remained high. The attitudes of these athletes may have been slightly different from those of their fathers or grandfathers, but the end result was the same. As one athlete of the Class of 1971 expressed it, "When you look back at Andover athletics, what you will remember will be the guys you played with and the coaches you played under, not the championships and letter sweaters."[135]

CHAPTER XV

Coeducation

ALTHOUGH IT IS NOT the author's intention to catalogue the history of athletics at Phillips Academy since the advent of coeducation, it is only fitting that this chronicle should end with the merger of Abbot Academy and Phillips Academy and the consequent effect on the athletic life of the new school. Several circumstances arose in the late sixties and early seventies which totally changed the life and attitudes of the Andover community from those of a decade earlier.

In 1965, what came to be called the "Steering Committee" had been designated by Headmaster Kemper "to consider the current effectiveness of the policies and practices of the Academy and to make recommendations for its development in the future."[1] The committee felt that American culture was changing rapidly and that the school was obliged to adjust to the change in order to maintain its position as a leader among American secondary institutions.[2] The committee urged that the school accelerate its efforts to bring students to Andover from varying economic, social, racial, cultural, and geographical backgrounds.[3] This proposal merely broadened and urged more effective promotion of a basic principle of the school since its founding. In its most revolutionary proposal the report commended the efforts of the School to have the boys have more contact with girls but felt that not enough progress had been made in that direction. "The heart of our recommendation is that Phillips Academy encourage creative cooperation with one or more of our neighboring girls' schools to develop various kinds of coeducational enterprises ranging from social activities to joint instruction."[4] "This particular recommendation was approved by the Faculty in the spring of 1967, and during the Fall exploratory meetings were held between the administrations of Abbot and Phillips Academies with a view of implementing the plan."[5] Little progress was made in this direction until Donald Gordon, P.A. 1952, became the Principal of Abbot Academy in the fall of 1968. Certain joint social activities became more usual, but it was not until the 1969–70 year that the two schools agreed to a limited number of coeducational courses in the fields of art, religion, and mod-

ern language.[6] Although the Phillips Academy Faculty-Student Coop recommended that girls be admitted to Andover while the school continued its coordination program with Abbot, Headmaster John Kemper quite properly reminded them that the decisions of coordination and coeducation were the responsibility of the Trustees. He felt that the Trustees would study the questions thoroughly and would probably not make a decision for two years.[7] In the summer of 1970, studies of the administrations of both schools continued, and that fall meetings between the two faculties began an attempt to enlarge the number of coeducational courses and also to construct a common calendar and daily schedule. When the 1971–72 school year began, the first extensive coordinate classroom enrollments occurred.[8]

While the conferences on coeducation and coordination were progressing, the Phillips Academy athletic department was studying its problems in relation to the Steering Committee's recommendations. The department had offered the swimming pool for the use of the Abbot students on certain evenings; the girls were welcomed at free skating times during the winter on the Sumner Smith Hockey Rink. During this period certain Abbot students also enrolled in the Search and Rescue program, which was sponsored by the Andover athletic department but involved a few Abbot instructors as well.[9] Phillips Academy's Summer School had welcomed girls in 1964, and that program initiated the use of the athletic facilities by women.[10] Since the use of the gym was primarily restricted to the swimming pool, the problems of dressing rooms and space for other indoor athletic endeavors were not important during the weeks of the summer session. The expanse of the academy's fields and tennis courts was more than adequate for the outdoor activities of the students in good weather and, if it rained, sports were generally cancelled for that day.

It was very evident to the Phillips Academy Athletic Director and the members of his department that coeducation in the regular session would present far more difficult logistical problems in the use of the school's athletic facilities than were apparent in the summer session. The addition of the Memorial Gym to the Borden Gym had seemed more than adequate for the Andover male population of the 1950's and 1960's. However, the design of the complex had never anticipated its use by girls as well as boys. The shower and locker room areas would not accommodate both sexes. During the winter term the gymnasium and the hockey rink were forced to operate at night as well as in the afternoon in order to provide the maximum use of these areas for the boys alone. The possibility of their use by girls as well presented an awesome scheduling problem.

Another event occurred during the debates on coeducation and coordination which had a definite effect on the ultimate decision to merge with Abbot Academy. John Mason Kemper had had an operation for lung cancer in February 1971 and for health reasons was forced to resign as Headmaster in October 1971, shortly after the school year had started. He died two months later on 4 December.[11] Simeon Hyde, Jr., the Dean of the Faculty, was named Acting Headmaster after the Kemper resignation. Hyde had not only encouraged coeducation earlier but had formally stated that "If Abbot and Phillips could together commit themselves to the development of a school in which boys and girls and men and women shared equally, they would be far ahead of other institutions striving to escape from the limitations of sexually segregated education."[12] The Andover faculty debates on coeducation continued, but many of its strongest supporters did not want to merge with Abbot. Rather, they urged that Phillips Academy admit its own female students. John Kemper had come before the Faculty shortly before his death to remind them that a merger with Abbot was the most logical solution to coeducation, since Abbot could make valuable contributions in plant, endowment, and expertise in handling girls.[13] It was clear to all that no formal decision on coeducation at Phillips Academy and Abbot Academy would be made until a new Headmaster had been chosen by the Andover Board of Trustees.

This event occurred in March 1972, when it was announced that Theodore R. Sizer, a former Dean of the Harvard Graduate School of Education, had been appointed Andover's twelfth Headmaster. Sizer vigorously pursued the question of coeducation and after many meetings with Principal Gordon of Abbot and discussions with both Boards of Trustees as well as alumni, he encouraged a merger with Abbot Academy. The Phillips Academy Board of Trustees accepted the proposal of the Abbot Trustees "to transfer to Phillips Academy the educational undertakings and assets of Abbot, and instruct the President and Headmaster to accomplish this incorporation effective 1 September 1973."[14] The legalities of the process were concluded on 23 February 1973.[15]

The uncertainty of the debates on coeducation was a thing of the past. It now became the business of the various departments of both schools to work out the many logistical, social, academic, and financial problems which the merger had created. The Phillips Academy Athletic Department, directed by Fred H. Harrison, and the Abbot Athletic Department, headed by Shirley J. Ritchie, began joint meetings shortly after plans for the merger were announced in September 1972. Abbot Academy had built the George Ezra Abbot Gymnasium in 1956.[16] It housed the athletic department offices, shower and locker facilities for day stu-

dents, a dance room, a fencing room, a basketball court (which could be used for badminton and volleyball), and two recreation rooms used primarily for table tennis. Because of the central location of the building, it was expected that the boarding students would shower and change in their dorms and, therefore, no accommodations for them had been incorporated in the Abbot Gymnasium. The girls' school outdoor physical education plant included two all-weather tennis courts, three clay tennis courts, two paddle-tennis courts, one field-hockey field, which doubled as a softball field, and one soccer field, which became a springtime lacrosse area. Over the years in cold winters, the Abbot grounds crew had also managed to create a natural skating rink in the southwest corner of the Abbot campus. Not only were the Abbot Academy physical and athletic resources limited in comparison with those at Phillips Academy, but also the philosophy regarding faculty involvement in athletic instruction and participation was markedly different. Phillips Academy had for decades required three terms of athletic activity for its student enrollment. The philosophy of hiring faculty members as so-called "Triple Threats," involving teachers as dormitory supervisors and athletic coaches, had been a matter of administrative policy at Phillips Academy beginning in the 1920's. Abbot Academy, like most female secondary boarding schools, primarily employed faculty as teachers or as dormitory counselors or as sports instructors. The athletic department at Abbot in 1972–73, therefore, was comprised of three persons who did all the coaching in the required sports program for the girls. In addition, Christina Rubio taught ballet. Ballet, or dance, had been a requirement for all Abbot ninth graders for many years and, as a result, a strong dance program had become a matter of tradition within the Abbot Academy athletic offerings. Only in the late 1960's had the girls been involved in a competitive interscholastic schedule, and then the program was limited to the areas of field hockey, soccer, basketball, volleyball, lacrosse, softball, and tennis. An additional problem to be faced by the joint athletic departments was the fact that the students at Phillips had always been supplied physical education equipment, whereas, except for competing interscholastic teams, the girls at Abbot were required to purchase their own equipment. Another Abbot sports offering, albeit limited, was horseback riding, which took place off the campus at a local stable.

During the winter and spring of 1973, the Andover and Abbot Athletic Departments came to some hard decisions. After research, it was concluded that the Abbot Gymnasium could not be moved without great expense. Therefore, it, as well as the fields and courts on the Abbot Campus, would have to be utilized to their best advantage until all sports activities could be moved up the hill into the mainstream of

Andover's athletic program. Shirley Ritchie, Marjorie Harrison, and Christina Rubio of the Abbot Sports Department would become part of the Andover Athletic Department. Miss Ritchie and Mrs. Harrison were to be involved in the physical education program, which all entering ninth and tenth grade students—girls as well as boys—would take for one term as a diploma requirement. This course had been an integral part of the Phillips system since 1956,[17] but the Abbot girls had not been required to earn a similar credit. Miss Ritchie would continue as the girls' varsity soccer, basketball, and lacrosse coach, while Mrs. Harrison would be in charge of the entire field-hockey program including the varsity team, help Miss Ritchie with basketball, and coach the girls' varsity softball team. Mrs. Rubio was to continue to specialize in the dance program, which would be offered to both boys and girls. Miss Ritchie would continue to schedule the girls' interscholastic contests, and her office was to remain in the Abbot Gym until a new arrangement could be made. A temporary girls' stockroom was made from one of the building's ping pong rooms. Now remained the task of ordering physical education uniforms as well as some varsity team equipment. The girls, like the boys, would be supplied warm-up suits as well as necessary protective equipment.

As their meetings continued and decisions made on co-ed programs to be offered, new activities to be considered, and new equipment to be purchased to make some of these projects a reality, students as well as other faculty were invited to participate in the athletic department gatherings. A plan to create a new gymnasium program made it clear that Andover would need a physical education teacher whose background included a capability to coach gymnastics. New equipment was purchased to replace and add to the rather limited amount which was used in the Andover physical education program. Patricia Prentice became the first female physical education instructor to be hired for the new school's coeducational needs. One of her major responsibilities was to develop a gymnastics program for both boys and girls. Fred Harrison initiated a plan with Northeastern University whereby student teachers and, later, trainers could help in the Phillips Academy program in the winter term. Now such specialized fields as boys' gymnastics and diving instruction could be provided.

Probably the most serious of the merger problems facing the Athletic Departments was the lack of adequate shower and dressing facilities. The Abbot gymnasium was not sufficient to fill the needs of the entire Abbot population, and the Phillips gymnasium could not be expanded to serve both sexes adequately. The temporary solution was that all students participating in sports using the Abbot facilities would change there—

the girls could use the shower and locker areas and the few boys in the dance classes would change in the men's room. The basement of Cooley House located adjacent to the Memorial Gym, fortunately, had limited shower and locker room space, but it was enough for the use of the girls in the physical education classes. Two of the visiting team rooms in the basement of the Borden Gym and the officials' shower room could also be used for the girls' swimming program. It was clear, however, that these arrangements would have to be changed as soon as possible if the school were to attract qualified girl applicants.

Despite the difficulties the merger of Abbot and Andover presented, school opened in September 1973 with a co-ed student body. The girls drew their athletic equipment from the stockroom at the Abbot gym, and then all the new students reported to the Andover complex to take their physical aptitude tests along with their male counterparts. Entering ninth- and tenth-grade pupils were required to take a term of physical education and as many as possible were assigned to fall classes. Miss Ritchie, Mrs. Harrison, and Miss Prentice joined Mr. Coulthard, Mr. Crook, and Mr. Sorota as instructors in this endeavor.

The varsity and junior varsity fall offerings in 1973 included field-hockey for girls, football for boys, soccer for both boys and girls, and cross-country for boys. There was an informal crew program which included girls, and a co-ed intramural soccer program. Search and rescue, fall tennis, and riding completed the outdoor program. Since riding had been offered on a limited basis at Abbot Academy, it had been decided to continue it at a nearby stable for the time being. This sport was eliminated within three years, when it proved to be impractical to try to accommodate the various levels of ability of the Andover equestriennes.

A variety of new faculty members, as well as former members of both the Abbot and Andover faculties, were responsible for coaching the various teams at all levels. Although the Abbot instructors had not been required to coach there, several of those hired by the Sizer administration became actively involved in the Andover athletic program. Hilda Whyte, Mary Minard, Susan Clark, and Barbara Hawkes were among those involved from the outset. Much of the coaching responsibility, however, was undertaken by the teaching fellows hired for only one year and other new young triple-threat faculty members. Despite the fact that students were allowed to substitute a music, art, or community service activity for one term of athletics, the varied offerings of the Phillips Academy athletic program required a large pool of coaches at all levels, and these individuals, with rare exceptions, had to come from the school's faculty.

Although it might have been thought impossible five years earlier, at the end of the fall term in December 1973, the *Andover Bulletin* proudly

reported that the Andover varsity teams had had extraordinarily successful seasons. The girls' field hockey and soccer teams had each beaten their Exeter counterparts, while the boys had posted a 6 and 1 record in football, and the cross-country team, nicknamed "The Wolfpack," had won its second consecutive New England Championship.[18] Andover's coeducational athletic tradition was on its way! It was an appropriate beginning: Phillips Academy athletics had maintained its reputation, and Abbot Academy had also developed a strong physical education program.[19] Former Abbot athletes Rebecca Lockwood, Faith Barnes, Rosemary Nicolosi, Susan Bolton, Anne Randazzo, Laura Broaddus, and Mary Washburn—to name but a few—were joined by a host of new girls who also enjoyed fine athletic interests and reputations. These included Carina Kjellstrom, Victoria Cartier, Nancy Rockwell, Sarah Mleczko, and Sarah Gates. In its first spring term number on 4 April 1974, the *Phillipian* named Sarah Mleczko, Class of 1976, Girl Athlete of the Winter Term. She was joined by swimmer Mark List, 1974, who was named Boy Athlete of the Winter Term for the second consecutive year. Randall Koch, 1974, was named winner of the Sumner Smith Hockey Trophy for an unprecedented second time. The *Phillipian* also stated that Koch was the finest hockey player to represent Andover since the illustrious Joe Cavanagh of the class of 1967.

Dance became available for both boys and girls after the introduction of coeducation.

The interest in the Andover dance program was dramatically illustrated when a joint effort by Fred H. Harrison, Andover's Athletic Director, Christopher Kirkland of the English Department, and Christina Rubio of the Athletic Department brought Edward Villella, a New York City ballet principal, to Phillips Academy for a performance on the stage of George Washington Hall. He gave various exhibitions of the art of the ballet, with a partner from the New York company, to a packed audience comprised of members of the school community and the few townspeople who were able to obtain seats.[20] In the same issue of *The Andover Bulletin* which described the Villella event, there also appeared an article entitled "What's in It for the Girls." This piece reported that girls' teams had participated at the varsity level in basketball, swimming, and squash. They had been members of the co-ed ski team under the guidance of George Best of the Mathematics Department, and they had participated in an exercise class, instructional squash, ballet, figure skating, paddle tennis, and search and rescue. That spring they would compete interscholastically in crew, softball, lacrosse, tennis, and track. The noncompetitive offerings were to include ballet, canoeing, kyaking, cycling, riding, karate, recreational tennis, and judo.[21] Clearly, the girls of Andover had a variety of athletic and physical education opportunities.

School opened in September 1974 with an enrollment of eleven hundred and twenty-two students. At the beginning of this second year of a co-ed Andover; the report of a committee to study the first year of the merger was released in the *Phillipian*. Among other statements it was mentioned that former Abbot students complained about the overemphasis on competition everywhere in their new environment. The girls generally were impressed by the coaching at the varsity and J.V. levels but felt a lack of adequate training at the intramural levels. Perhaps, the article editorialized, the sports program for girls would get better as more girls came to the school. The boys seemed satisfied with their athletic situation.

Some weeks later Fred Harrison, in talking to a *Phillipian* reporter, reiterated his feelings about the state of the Phillips Academy athletic complex. He felt it very necessary to remodel the cage and hockey rink as well as to build better locker and shower facilities for the girls and much-needed visiting team rooms. With the increased student body, the current accommodations had proved to be as inadquate as it was feared at the time of the merger.

The fall interscholastic record of the Royal Blue teams in 1974 was overall a good one although the football team won only 2 of their 7 games. Frank DiClemente was to retire in June 1975 and the last Andover soccer team under his tutelage had a winning season with 6

victories, 4 losses, and 2 ties. Paul Suslovic, undefeated in prep school competition, led the cross-country team to a victorious season, while the girls' field-hockey team boasted a record of 7 wins and 2 losses. The girls' soccer team won 2 games, lost 4, and tied 1.[22]

The winter season of 1974–75 brought a first in Andover hockey history. The previous spring a group of parents of hockey players had urged coach Fred Harrison to arrange a trip to Sweden for the Andover varsity during the next Christmas vacation. The plans were formulated in the summer of 1974 and, with the help of Dr. Sturë Karlsson, whose son Leif was a member of the hockey team, a schedule of nine games was arranged with various club hockey groups all over Sweden. Harrison had insisted that the trip be an all-around educational experience, and a planned stopover in England en route to Sweden as well as a three-day sojourn in London on the way home were made part of the itinerary. Several faculty members as well as parents and friends of the players made the journey with the team. The entire trip proved very valuable as the group travelled over a thousand miles in Sweden in a special bus with their own driver and guide. The team distinguished itself by winning 4 games, losing 4, and tying 1 against competition which was generally older and more experienced.[23] The winter in 1975 also produced overall victories of Andover teams in over 50 percent of their schedules. Particu-

A scene from the hockey team's Swedish trip in 1976.

larly impressive were the records of the girls' gymnastics team (5 wins and no defeats) and the boys' hockey team (10 wins and 4 defeats) in the regular season.[24]

The 1975 spring term turned out to be the most successful for Andover athletic teams since the merger and coeducation. The girls' track team completed its first full interscholastic year under the leadership of Linda Bilkey and Betsey Roscoe. The girls' lacrosse team, captained by Laura Broaddus, went undefeated throughout the season, and the softballers, too, had a respectable 5 and 3 record. The boys' lacrosse team won the New England Preparatory School Championship, while the golf team also maintained a perfect record. Both boys' and girls' tennis teams had winning seasons. Only the tracksters and both varsity crews found themselves in a "building" year.[25]

In April 1975 discussion of improved athletic facilities was renewed. There was talk of moving the Abbot gymnasium to a new site behind Graves Hall. Once again the expense factor of this operation made the administration fully aware that the most practical solution to their problem was to build an addition to the Memorial and Borden Gymnasiums. A Bicentennial Athletic Committee, comprised of the Athletic Department staff, head coaches, and the Faculty Athletic Committee, was formed to consider exactly what Andover's athletic plant needed to

Girls can shot-put too.

insure adequate facilities for the students as well as the entire school community. This group came to the conclusion that a wing should be added to the present gymnasium either on the east side or between the existing facility and the cage. The addition should have as much floor area as the Abbot gymnasium, with increased locker and shower space for Andover's women. The Committee reasoned that operating out of two bases was neither efficient nor desirable. They further recommended that the cage be renovated and that the deteriorating hockey rink either be replaced or restored. Their final proposal was to urge that a new boat house for the crew be constructed on the Merrimack River land already owned by Phillips Academy. The group hoped that the Trustees would make the need for an improved athletic and physical education plant a part of their case statement for the forthcoming Bicentennial Capital Fund Drive.

Perhaps the most important event in the life of coeducational athletics at Andover came shortly after the school year began in September 1975. A steering committee of the Board of Trustees announced its Bicentennial Fund Raising goal as fifty million, six hundred and ten thousand dollars. Part of this sum had been earmarked for the renovation of the school's athletic facilities. In November the *Phillipian* once again ran a feature story on the merger and its effect on Andover athletics in general but on girls' athletics in particular. Athletic Director Harrison was quoted as saying that the girls' locker room facilities were "deplorable," but such "discrimination is beyond our control until the new facilities come." The *Phillipian* felt that the girls' programs had been fortunate in having such experienced male coaches. The training room with John Bronk as senior trainer was always available to the girls as well as the boys. Even the remote playing fields of the Abbot campus were connected to the trainer's room by a "hot line" telephone. Some of the other facilities such as the squash courts and the swimming pool were shared by boys and girls, but the girls were using fields or other space not normally used by boys. The newspaper article concluded that "Mr. Harrison has done an excellent job coordinating the two systems and in the words of Miss Ritchie 'the girls have profited 100% from the merger.'" Sarah Mleczko, one of the finest female athletes of the early years of a co-ed Andover, entered the school as a lower in the first year of the merger 1973–74. She felt that while the girls' locker facilities certainly needed upgrading, the girls had never been treated as intruders and, during her years, she considered that the program had become better organized and that more girls were competing at all levels.

The teams, on the whole, were successful each term during the school year 1975–76. The rainy fall had caused the cancellation of several

contests. The climax, as always, was the competition with Exeter. The field-hockey team, led by Pamela Lord and including veterans Nancy Rockwell, Sarah Mleczko, Shelly Guyer, and Becky Boyd, in its third winning season, tied the girls from the north. The girls' soccer team and the cross-country runners lost to Exeter, but Coach Sorota's footballers and the soccer team, with Meredith Price in his first year as coach, both were victorious in their games with the Exonians.[26] Almost overshadowing the annual Andover-Exeter clash on Exeter's Plimpton Field was an event which did not warrant much publicity but was well known among the students on each campus. On the Wednesday night preceding the game a group of twenty-nine prominent female members of the Andover student body—including most of the girls' team captains—were driven to Exeter by day students. Their mission was to decorate the enemy campus and return to Andover before dawn broke. Their agreement was that if any of the group was intercepted by anyone, all would surrender. The plan went well and their work was done rapidly. On the return trip, however, one car had to make a pit stop and was accosted by the Exeter police. They were led to the Exeter police station, where they were eventually joined by their compatriots. The culprits were returned to the Andover campus, where they anxiously awaited

Field hockey action shot.

their fate. Had they been of an earlier generation, they would have faced immediate expulsion. However, the educational climate of their day was less strict, and they each received severe disciplinary restriction and were forced to earn the money to repay Exeter for any damage which they had caused. Unfortunately for "the Andover 29," as they were henceforth named, what they thought to be blue water-base paint, used liberally on the concrete Exeter stands, turned out to be oil-base paint and had to be removed by a sandblasting machine.

The rest of the year was free from any pranks, but the terms produced exciting contests and some important athletic performances. Both varsity swimming teams boosted their wins over recent seasons. The girls' squash team, coached by teaching fellow Constance Turner, had an unblemished record with 8 wins and first place in the New England Squash Interscholastics. The hockey team, led by Captain Dennis Murphy, was one of the most talented groups to play for Andover in the decade. With outstanding versatility, as well as depth, the team amassed 21 victories and won the Brown University Invitational Tournament.[27] Spring term saw many improved teams again. The girls' crew lost to Exeter, after having beaten them at the New England Interscholastic Races. The boys' and girls' track teams were stronger than previously, and the boys' team took second place at the 1976 New England Interscholastic Meet. Kristen Kinney, who was the top New England girl tennis player in the sixteen-and-under bracket, scored another first in Andover athletic history. She played for the boys' tennis team in all their matches except that against Exeter. The Exonians had requested a match against an all-male Andover team and Andover graciously agreed. The baseball team had expected only a fair season, but Coach Hale Sturges' boys had only one loss and that was to a strong Harvard Freshman team. The girls' lacrosse team again had a strong season, with Sarah Mleczko scoring 61 goals. At the annual athletic awards dinner in June, she received her ninth Andover letter, becoming the first Andover girl athlete to make that mark.[28]

The school opened in September 1976 with an enrollment of one thousand one hundred and fourteen students. At this point it seemed clear that the administration had no immediate plans for reducing the size of the student body, a goal which had been announced at the time of the merger three years earlier. The fall athletic program proceeded on schedule but with a new addition in the offerings for girls. Cross-country, the new entry, was led by Jennifer Bensley, who also ran for the Phillips Academy boys' J.V. team.[29] Bad weather did not help any of the teams, but football and girls' soccer fared worst. Field-hockey had a record of 6 wins and 3 losses, but 1 loss was to Exeter. The boys' soccer team made a

comeback from a weak start to close their season with a 2–0 victory over the Exonians. The boys' cross-country team, led by Thomas French and Edward Suslovic, had an unblemished season. Andover left the 1976 interscholastic cross country competition with an undefeated varsity, an unscored upon junior varsity, and a strong girls' team.

In October 1976 Business Manager George Neilson announced that the gymnasium renovations were scheduled for the year 1977. A committee was formed to decide specifications, financing, and other important details relative to the project. The committee was chaired by Neilson but included faculty members Fischbeck, F. H. Harrison, McClement, Ritchie, Tomlinson, and Wennik. This group was joined by other interested members of the Phillips Academy community, including faculty spouses as well as students. Johnson and Hotvedt Associates, Inc., had been chosen as the architects, and their representatives met regularly with the Neilson committee as well as with other individuals who were responsible for the operation of the athletic plant. Preliminary drawings by the architects were accepted by the Trustees at their meeting in January 1977. These plans included renovated space in the already combined Borden and Memorial Gymnasiums, with a new addition to be joined to the east side of the building. This would be attached by an enclosed second-story walking bridge to a renovated cage and the hockey rink. The cage would have a new artificial floor surface suitable for basketball and indoor tennis as well as track.[30]

The winter brought some of the worst arctic storms in recent memory. Snow, ice, and cold weather dragged on until spring vacation. Despite adverse weather conditions, the Andover teams played out their schedules with reasonable success. The wrestling team had its best season in several years and posted 8 wins and 2 losses, while gaining third place in the Interscholastics. The girls' swimming team had its much-improved season highlighted by hosting the girls' New England Interscholastic Swimming Meet at Phillips Academy. Coach Kalkstein's boys' basketball team had an impressive season with a record of 13 wins and only 3 losses.[31] The hockey team went to Scandinavia accompanied by parents and friends of the school during the Christmas vacation. They played 2 games in Finland, 2 contests in Sweden, and 1 in Denmark. Having won 2 of these games, lost 2 and tied 1, the Andoverians returned home to have a better than 500 average season. The first official Andover girls' hockey team became a reality with its own informal schedule. The gymnastic program was, for the first time in many years, augmented by a boys' team led by John Evans and Fabian Castro as co-captains.[32] The skiers were able to help their normal training procedures with practices at home. The finest Andover skiing weather in years produced one of the

best boys' cross country teams in New England as well as outstanding individual performers like Captain Thomas French and senior Bruce McWilliams. The girl skiers, too, reached a pinnacle of success when their efforts resulted in plans for a 1978 Girls' Interscholastic Skiing Meet.[33] Both girls' and boys' squash programs had outstanding performers and successful seasons. Despite an early season loss, Captain Kristen Kinney led the girls to 9 wins and 1 loss.[34]

Spring of 1977 brought the sweet smell of success to the Andover boat programs. The Andover sailing group was organized as a club and had to be transported to various regattas in New England without the benefit of having a home base. Despite these inconveniences the sailors recorded their best effort in the four years of coeducation and compiled four wins against one loss. The boys' crew, under the direction of teaching fellow Martha Beattie, beat St. Paul's School for the first time in five years and finished second in the Interscholastics. The girls' crew, coached by Christopher Kirkland, had its first undefeated season and finished number one in the Interscholastics. Ann Strayer, a member of the varsity eight, also won the single scull title that same day. The boys' and girls' tennis teams finished their 1977 schedules in brilliant fashion. The girls not only won all their matches, but also players Kristen Kinney, Robin

Students skiing.

Rosenberg, Susan Goldberg, Martha Hill, and Katherine Ford were each undefeated in individual competition. The male contingent played well all spring and swept the Exeter Invitational Tournament without losing a single set. Co-captain Mark McDonnell was undefeated in singles matches. Both varsity lacrosse teams had winning records, and the tracksters, after a slow start, finished their schedules with much improved performances. The baseball team played reasonably well throughout the spring, but lost to Exeter in a doubleheader on 28 May.

At the end of the school year in June the tenure of Fred H. Harrison as Athletic Director came to an end. In accordance with Headmaster Theodore Sizer's policy of rotating department chairmen, Harrison was relinquishing his post to return to the History Department as a full-time instructor. Sizer had announced this change in January 1974 to take effect at the end of the 1976–77 academic year. Joseph B. Wennik, P.A. 1952, of the German Department, was chosen to be the new Athletic Director.

The Commencement issue of the *Phillipian* featured an interview with Harrison wherein he expressed some views on Phillips Academy athletics.

According to the *Phillipian*, he felt that one of the major accomplish-

Ann Strayer, winner of the New England Interscholastic single-scull championship in 1977.

ments of his administration was the overall record of Andover teams, especially against Exeter, where Phillips Academy's winning percentage was seventy. He attributed this success to the "fantastic coaching ability" among the faculty, the quality of Andover athletes, and the extensive schedules. Mr. Harrison felt that the athletic program was presently over-expanded and might well have to be cut in view of the increasing cost of travel and the expense of officials. He expressed his concern for the low turnout of spectators at athletic events, as well as a deficiency in school spirit. His explanations for the present situation were: first, that because of the diversification of the athletic program the number of students actively involved on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons necessarily limited the number of available spectators; and second, there appeared to be a growing lack of concern for athletics as representative of overall school spirit. In commenting on the Abbot merger, he explained that it necessitated expanding the athletic program to include more non-physical activities. He felt that there were still problems to be solved in the area of athletic coeducation but warned against downgrading the male program in the process. He hoped that both male and female athletics could be strengthened at the same time. In conclusion, he stated that the most pressing athletic problem at that time was the lack of adequate girls' dressing facilities, but he expected this to be solved with the completion of the new athletic complex. During his twenty-two years as Chairman of the Department of Physical Education and Athletics, Mr. Harrison had at various times coached junior varsity football, the varsity football backs, junior varsity tennis, golf, varsity baseball, and varsity hockey. He was a house counselor as well as a teacher of both English and History.

Thus, with Phillips Academy about to enter its third century and a new era in its athletic history, it seems appropriate to conclude this chronicle. It should be noted, however, that the cage renovation, begun in the spring of 1977, was completed and ready for use in January 1978. Its importance to the community was strikingly evident at the time of the Bicentennial Celebration, when it was used for many of the events scheduled for that weekend. The addition to the Gymnasium was started in June 1978 and formally dedicated as the Abbot Wing in November 1979 on the occasion of the Andover-Exeter football game. The new complex was ready for community use at the beginning of the winter term in 1980. The Sumner Smith Hockey Rink was reconditioned during the summer of 1980. The work included an extension of the playing surface, a new refrigeration system, and a completely new set of sideboards. The only suggestion of the Athletic Bicentennial Committee not yet realized is a new boathouse on the Merrimack River. However, with

an ever-expanding crew program, it would seem that once again student involvement would eventually press the Trustees into some appropriate solution to the crew's needs. Finally, the long-sought water service facility to irrigate the upper playing fields and clay tennis courts was started in the summer of 1981. A well was dug south of the varsity football field, and the first of a series of watering lines was laid at the same time.

In its first two hundred years of existence, Phillips Academy had experienced a variety of problems, not the least of which was the health and physical well-being of its students. Since the earliest days of the Academy it has been an undeniable fact that physical exercise and recreation were of the utmost importance in maintaining healthy bodies and minds. The generosity of alumni, parents, and friends of the school, and the loyalty of faculty members who were willing to train the bodies as well as the minds of their pupils, have given Phillips Academy students, past and present, a unique educational experience. They have had the privilege of attending an institution where tradition emphasized academic excellence, community service, and athletic achievement. May future Andover students enjoy the same advantage.

Athletics for All. Phillips Academy playing fields in the 1970's.

Appendix

Summary of competition between Exeter and Andover since the first baseball game in 1878

FIRST CONTEST		EXETER VICTORIES	ANDOVER VICTORIES	TIES
Baseball	1878	47	63	3
Football	1878	40	50	8
Tennis	1884	49	43	8
Spring Track	1889	41	41	1
BAA Relay	1899	28	24	0
Golf	1903	45	24	1
Hockey	1912	40	38	4
Gymnastics	1914	4	0	0
Swimming	1920	31	27	1
Basketball	1920	40	40	0
Soccer	1930	20	21	11
Boxing	1930	0	4	0
Winter Track	1934	26	22	0
Wrestling	1935	30	16	1
Lacrosse	1935	28	17	1
Fencing	1936	5	6	0
X-Country	1945	24	9	1
Skiing	1949	16	6	0
Squash	1953	20	27	0
Crew	1970	6	4	0
Water Polo	1971	10	0	0
	Totals	550	482	40

This summary includes all contests through the 1978–79 school year.

Notes

CHAPTER I *Piety and Health*

1. Athletic Sign-up Statistics, 1981–82, Fall Term, in the files of the Phillips Academy Athletic Department.
2. Athletic Sign-up Statistics, 1981–82, Winter Term.
3. Athletic Sign-up Statistics, 1981–82, Spring Term.
4. There are several editions of the so-called "Constitution" of Phillips Academy. The most easily located copy is an Appendix to Frederick S. Allis, Jr., *Youth from Every Quarter: A Bicentennial History of Phillips Academy, Andover* (Hanover, N.H., University Press of New England, 1979), 683–690. The quoted passage is on page 683.
5. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 688.
6. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 689.
7. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 69 and 708, Note 14. The "Accidence tribe" refers to a group studying Ezekiel Cheever's *Accidence*, a book for beginners in Latin. Cheever, one of the most famous of New England colonial schoolmasters, taught at the Boston Latin School for thirty-eight years.
8. Edmund Quincy, *Life of Josiah Quincy* (Boston, 1868), 24–25.
9. Ibid.
10. Claude M. Fuess, *An Old New England School: A History of Phillips Academy, Andover* (Boston, 1917), 86–89.
11. Leonard Woods, *History of the Andover Theological Seminary* (Boston, 1885), 131.
12. Trustee Records, 1779 *passim*, in the Phillips Academy Archives.
13. Enrollment statistics from C. C. Carpenter, *Biographical Catalogue of the Trustees, Teachers, and Students of Phillips Academy, 1778–1830* (Andover, Andover Press, 1903), 27–28.
14. M. E. and H. G. Brown, *The Story of John Adams, a New England Schoolmaster* (New York, Scribner's, 1900), 46–47.
15. Trustee Records, 11 July 1791.
16. *Philo Mirror*, July 1858, 6.
17. Ibid., 30.
18. The "Buddy" system divides all swimmers into pairs, with each one of the pair responsible for the safety of the other.
19. Trustee Records, 8 July 1800.
20. Harriet W. Marr, *The Old New England Academies* (New York, 1959), 156.
21. Ibid.
22. Ibid.
23. Marr, *Old New England Academies*, 158.
24. Ibid.

25. Sarah Stuart Robbins, *Old Andover Days* (Boston, 1908), 1.
26. Brown, *The Story of John Adams*, 63.
27. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 164.
28. Ibid., 168.
29. Ibid., 171–177.
30. Ibid., 171–172.
31. Brown, *The Story of John Adams*, 66.
32. Ibid., 77.
33. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 248.
34. Ibid.
35. Ibid., 241.
36. Ibid., 267.
37. Ibid., 149, Note 2; Woods, *Andover Theological Seminary*, 65.
38. Robbins, *Old Andover Days*, 2–3.
39. William Stevens to "Mother," Andover, December 1847, cited in Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 208.
40. Trustee Records, 2 August 1853.
41. *Philo Mirror*, March 1855, 30.
42. For an account of the investments of Phillips Academy and the Andover Theological Seminary in the Boston and Maine Railroad, see Alvin F. Harlow, *Steelways of New England* (New York, 1946), 143–144.
43. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 386.
44. Ibid.
45. *Philo Mirror*, March 1858, 19.
46. "Editor's Table," *Philo Mirror*, March 1858.
47. Jesse Moss, "Recollections of Phillips Academy and Andover in the 1860's," typescript in the Phillips Academy Archives.
48. *Phillipian*, 23 January 1885, 1.
49. *Philo Mirror*, July 1865, 19.
50. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 287.
51. *Philo Mirror*, March 1863, 1–4.
52. *Philo Mirror*, November 1863, 24–26.
53. Trustee Records, 4 August 1859.
54. Trustee Records, 24 July 1865.

CHAPTER 11 *The Hard-Ball Game*

1. Edmund Quincy, *Life of Josiah Quincy* (Boston, 1868), 24–25.
2. Lawrence M. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy* (Norwood, Mass., 1925), 233.
3. Frank Menke, *The Encyclopedia of Sports*, 6th Revised Edition (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1977), 58.
4. *Philo Mirror*, July 1858, 32.
5. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 58. For more complete details, see Allison Danzig and Joe Reichler, *The History of Baseball*, (Englewood, N.J., 1959), 25–26.
6. *Philo Mirror*, October 1893, 3.
7. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 449–450.
8. *Philo Mirror*, July 1865, 9–10.
9. Ibid.

10. Crosbie, *Phillips Exeter Academy*, 233.
11. Henry Chadwick, *Haney's Baseball Reference* (New York: J. C. Haney & Co., 1867), 21–23.
12. Frank Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, (Andover, Mass.: The Andover Press, 1920), 128.
13. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 451.
14. *Philo Mirror*, November 1867, 38.
15. *Philo Mirror*, June 1873, 32.
16. *Philo Mirror*, November 1867, 38.
17. *Philo Mirror*, November 1874, 35–36.
18. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 149–152.
19. Ibid., 128, citing George L. Huntress, P.A. 1866.
20. Ibid., 156.
21. *Philo Mirror*, November 1859, 32.
22. Trustee Records, 24 July 1865, Phillips Academy Archives.
23. Trustee Records, 20 November 1865.
24. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 129.
25. Ibid., 126.
26. Ibid., 131.
27. Ibid., 126.
28. Ibid., 131.
29. From the author's memory as Phillips Academy Athletic Director, 1955–77. Bush Scoreboard was dedicated in June 1967.
30. A. McC. Bush, C.; J. B. Wells, P.; G. A. Strong, 1b.; J. G. K. McClure, 2b.; E. Reybold, 3b.; T. McClintock, ss.; G. Reybold, lf.; W. Buck, cf.; G. L. Huntress, rf. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 130.
31. Ibid.
32. Ibid., 131.
33. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 452–453.
34. *Philo Mirror*, March 1867, 39.
35. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 139.
36. Ibid., 140–141.
37. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 271–274.
38. Ibid., 274.
39. Trustee Records, 16 March 1903.
40. Trustee Records, 20 April 1903.
41. *Philo Mirror*, July 1867, 33.
42. Ibid.
43. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 273.
44. *Philo Mirror*, November 1869, 40–41.
45. *Philo Mirror*, November 1871, 31–35.
46. Ibid.
47. Ibid.
48. *Philo Mirror*, June 1872, 42–44.
49. *Philo Mirror*, November 1872, 23.
50. *Philo Mirror*, November 1873, 28.
51. *Philo Mirror*, November 1874, 23.
52. *Philo Mirror*, June 1874, 33.

53. *Philo Mirror*, May 1875, 30.
54. *Philo Mirror*, June 1875, 34.
55. *Philo Mirror*, June 1876, 37.
56. *Philo Mirror*, Spring 1878, 21.
57. Ibid.
58. Crosbie, *Phillips Exeter Academy*, 234–235.
59. *Philo Mirror*, Spring 1878, 21.
60. Ibid.
61. *Philo Mirror*, Spring 1878, 22.
62. Crosbie, *Phillips Exeter Academy*, 236.

CHAPTER III *Early Football*

1. Henry Pearson to Eliphalet Pearson, Andover, 26 October 1805, in the Pearson Papers, Phillips Academy Archives.
2. Frank Menke, *The Encyclopedia of Sports*, 6th Revised Edition (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1977), 835.
3. Ibid.
4. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 409.
5. Axel Bundgaard, "Tom Brown Abroad: Athletics in New England's Private Schools 1860–1910," 2–3. This paper was delivered at the Eighth Annual Convention, North American Society for Sports History, Banff, Alberta, 25 May 1980.
6. Lawrence M. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy—A History* (Norwood, Mass.: Plimpton Press, 1925), 218–219.
7. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 409.
8. Frank Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field* (Andover, Mass.: The Andover Press, 1920), 10.
9. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 872.
10. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 16.
11. Cornelius Kitchel, "A Reminiscence," *Philo Mirror*, June 1893.
12. *Philo Mirror*, October 1858, 32.
13. *Philo Mirror*, October 1861, 26.
14. "Football—Fall, 1862," *Philo Mirror*, November 1862, 35.
15. *Philo Mirror*, November 1869, 46–47.
16. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 410–411.
17. *Philo Mirror*, November 1873, 36.
18. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 10. Fuess says that football was introduced at Andover in 1875 not 1874. See *An Old New England School*, 471–472.
19. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 411.
20. I am indebted to A. Hobart Holly of the Quincy, Mass., Historical Society for all information regarding Adams Academy.
21. Horace E. Scudder, "A Group of Classical Schools," *Harper's Magazine*, September 1877.
22. Ibid.
23. Unless otherwise indicated, all references to Adams Academy are from Mr. Holly's information.
24. *Philo Mirror*, December 1878, 31.

25. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 472.
26. *Philo Mirror*, Fall 1876, 31.
27. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 473.
28. *Philo Mirror*, Fall 1876, 32.
29. *Philo Mirror*, June 1877, 37.
30. Phillipian, 6 November 1878.
31. "Hatch's" was a popular eating house on Main Street in Andover, similar to "Doc Leon's" in the 1930's and 1940's.
32. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 474.
33. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy—A History*, 221.
34. *Phillipian*, 16 November 1878.

CHAPTER IV *Health and Physical Education*

1. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 486.
2. Ibid., 420.
3. Thomas LeDuc, *Piety and Intellect at Amherst College* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1946), 128.
4. Herbert D. Ward, *The New Senior at Andover* (Boston: D. Lothrop Co., 1891), *passim*.
5. *Philo Mirror*, March 1863, 2–4.
6. Ibid.
7. LeDuc, *Piety and Intellect at Amherst College*, 128–129.
8. Ibid.
9. Ibid. For an interesting article on an attempt to introduce compulsory physical education into the Boston school system, see Peter J. Wosh, "Sound Minds and Unsound Bodies: Massachusetts Schools and Mandatory Physical Training," *New England Quarterly*, March 1982, 39–60.
10. Ibid., 130.
11. Ibid., 132.
12. William S. Tyler, *History of Amherst College*, (Springfield, Mass., 1873), 447.
13. Trustee Records, August 1859.
14. Trustee Records, 24 July 1865.
15. Trustee Records, 20 November 1865.
16. Ibid.
17. Trustee Records, July 1866.
18. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 486–487.
19. *Philo Mirror*, March 1867, 32–34.
20. *Philo Mirror*, March 1869, 84.
21. *Phillipian*, 19 October 1878, 3.
22. *Phillipian*, 14 December 1878, 1.
23. *Phillipian*, 8 February 1879, 3.
24. *Phillipian*, 9 October 1880, 2.
25. Ibid.
26. Principal Bancroft, with his family, was on an indefinite leave of absence recuperating from a serious bout with diptheria, which had killed his son Arthur. He was expected back in six weeks. *Phillipian*, 11 September 1880.
27. *Philo Mirror*, March 1882, 33.

CHAPTER V *Growing Pains*

1. *Philo Mirror*, June 1877, 30–31.
2. *Philo Mirror*, June 1878, 18–20.
3. *Philo Mirror*, December 1879, 20–21.
4. Frank Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 263.
5. *Philo Mirror*, December 1879, 14.
6. *Philo Mirror*, June 1880, 25–26.
7. Frank Menke, *The Encyclopedia of Sports*, 675.
8. *Philo Mirror*, December 1882, 32.
9. Ibid.
10. *Philo Mirror*, March 1882, 32.
11. *Philo Mirror*, March 1883, 47.
12. *Philo Mirror*, December 1888, 53.
13. *Philo Mirror*, December 1884, 73–75.
14. *Philo Mirror*, June 1890, 52.

CHAPTER VI *The Growth of a Rivalry*

1. *Philo Mirror*, Fall 1880, 11.
2. Frank Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 36.
3. Lawrence M. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy—A History*, 222.
4. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 38.
5. Ibid., 42.
6. For a detailed account of that game, see Tim Cohane, *The Yale Football Story* (New York, 1951), 90–96. Yale won 48–0.
7. Frank Menke, *The Encyclopedia of Sports*, 416.
8. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1926, 32.
9. Ibid., January 1932, 21.
10. Chentung Liang Cheng, 125th Anniversary Notes, 1903, Phillips Academy Archives, 243–244.
11. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 164–165.
12. Claude M. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 459–460.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid., 460.
15. Ibid., 458–459, 504–505.
16. Frederick S. Allis, Jr., *Youth from Every Quarter*, 241.
17. *Andover Townsman*, 11 November 1892.
18. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy*, 234.

CHAPTER VII *Professionalism and Faculty Control*

1. *The Andover Townsman*, 10 November 1893.
2. Ibid., 17 November 1893.
3. Faculty Meeting Minutes, 27 February 1892, Phillips Academy Archives.
4. Ibid., 19 May 1893.
5. Ibid., 15 May 1894.
6. Ibid.

7. Ibid.
8. Ibid., 12 January 1894.
9. Ibid.
10. Frank Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 265, 267.
11. Ibid., 188, 190.
12. *Philo Mirror*, June 1896, 282–283.
13. Ibid.
14. Amen to Bancroft, Exeter, 8 October 1896, Bancroft Correspondence, Phillips Academy Archives.
15. Amen to Bancroft, Exeter, 12 October 1896, Bancroft Correspondence.
16. Amen to Bancroft, Exeter, 11 November 1896, Bancroft Correspondence.
17. Amen to Bancroft, Exeter, 13 November 1896, Bancroft Correspondence.

CHAPTER VIII *Alfred E. Stearns and Peirson S. Page*

1. Trustee Records, 11 June 1889.
2. Ibid., 13 June 1895.
3. *Philo Mirror*, October 1896, 32.
4. Trustee Records, 19 June 1899.
5. Claude M. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 499.
6. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1909, 2.
7. Trustee Records, 30 May 1899.
8. Ibid., 19 December 1900. Arthur Mason Knapp, a teacher out of Harvard, came to Andover in the Classics Department in 1863. Seriously injured while playing with the students, he was forced to resign and remained incapacitated for the rest of his life. He worked in the Boston Public Library during his last years. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 497.
9. Trustee Records, 8 July 1901.
10. Bancroft to Stearns, Andover, ? March 1897, in Bancroft Correspondence in the Phillips Academy Archives.
11. Stearns to Bancroft, Pottstown, Pa., 11 May 1897, in Stearns Correspondence in the Phillips Academy Archives.
12. Ibid.
13. Ibid.
14. Stearns to Bancroft, Pottstown, Pa., 18 May 1897, in Stearns Correspondence.
15. *Philo Mirror*, October 1899, 1.
16. Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences, "Coach and Teacher," in the Phillips Academy Archives.
17. Ibid., "Class Games."
18. Ibid., "Mailbox Episode."
19. Ibid., "Fire Alarm Case."
20. Ibid., "Pomps Pond Parties."
21. Ibid., "Boy Shot by Mate."
22. Ibid., "1900–1912."
23. Frank Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 28, 60, 62–78.
24. Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences, "1900–1912."
25. From the author's own memory as a Phillips Academy student, Class of 1938.

26. Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences, "Commons in Retrospect," by Jack Cates, Class of 1903.
27. Stearns to Fuess, 6 October 1941, in the Fuess Correspondence in the Phillips Academy Archives.
28. Hudson R. Hawley, P.A. 1910, "Andover, Andover, Rah," a typescript reminiscence in the Phillips Academy Archives.
29. Stearns to Fuess, 6 October 1941, in Fuess Correspondence.
30. Ibid.

CHAPTER IX *The Andover Plan*

1. Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences, "1900–1912," Phillips Academy Archives.
2. *Phillips Bulletin*, August 1906, 12.
3. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1907, 10.
4. Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences, "1900–1912."
5. Ibid.
6. Claude M. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 502 and Frank Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 92.
7. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1912, 12.
8. Ibid.
9. H. J. Case, "How Andover Solved the Athletics Problem," *Outing Magazine*, May 1913, 231–241.
10. Frank G. Menke, *The Encyclopedia of Sports*, 417.
11. Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences, "1910–1912."
12. Lawrence M. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy—A History*, 176–177.
13. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 417.
14. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 513–514.
15. Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences, "1910–1912."
16. From the author's memory as a student and teacher-coach at Phillips Academy.
17. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 638.
18. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 300–301.
19. Ibid., 300.
20. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 494.
21. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 387–388.
22. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 169–170.
23. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 324–326.
24. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1912, 15–16.
25. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 322.
26. Menke, *Encyclopedia of Sports*, 873.
27. Ibid.
28. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 336–348.
29. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1912, 5.
30. Ibid., 12.
31. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 360.
32. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 488–490.
33. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover on Diamond, Track and Field*, 390.
34. Ibid., 390.
35. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1913, 23.

36. Ibid., July 1915, 39.
37. Ibid., July 1916, 32.
38. Cecil Bancroft cited by John Mason Kemper in an article "Phillips Academy at Andover, A National Public School" published by the Newcomen Society (1957), 23.
39. Frederick S. Allis, Jr. *Youth from Every Quarter*, 408–410.
40. *Phillips Bulletin*, August 1906, 8.
41. Ibid., January 1913, 8.
42. Ibid., August 1906, 6.
43. Ibid.
44. Alfred E. Stearns, *The Challenge of Youth*, 126.
45. Ibid., 127.
46. Ibid., 133.
47. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1910, 7.

CHAPTER X *The Game's the Thing*

1. Axel Bundgaard, "Tom Brown Abroad: Athletics in New England Private Schools, 1860–1910," a paper delivered at the 8th annual convention of the North American Society for Sport History, held at Banff, Alberta, 25 May 1980.
2. Frank Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 110–121, 236–153, 294–298, 300–319, 324–332, 338–344, 350–360, 362–370, 376–382, 383–384, 387–388.
3. *Andover, What It Was, What It Is*, a booklet published by the Town of Andover in connection with the celebration of the 325th anniversary of the town in 1971.
4. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1911, 14.
5. *Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences*, "Ringers," 1.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. John Cates to Stearns, [?], 23 May 1950, in the Stearns Correspondence in the Phillips Academy Archives.
10. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1914, 42.
11. Ibid., September 1910, 6.
12. Ibid., 10.
13. Claude M. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 486.
14. Lawrence M. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy—A History*, 238.
15. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 465.
16. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 394–395.
17. Fuess, *An Old New England School*, 482–484.
18. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 294–297.
19. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy*, 245.
20. Frank Menke, *The Encyclopedia of Sports*, 515.
21. Crosbie, *The Phillips Exeter Academy*, 246.
22. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track and Field*, 288.
23. Ibid., 298.
24. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1915, 34.
25. Ibid.

26. Ibid., April 1915, 22.
27. Ibid., April 1917, 18.
28. Ibid., January 1918, 1.
29. Ibid., April 1917, 18.
30. Ibid., July 1918, 42.

CHAPTER XI *New Athletic Facilities*

1. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1922, 34.
2. *Philo Mirror*, June 1912, 1.
3. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1912, 15.
4. Trustee Records, 15 April 1919.
5. Ibid., 11 December 1916.
6. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1922, 22.
7. Trustee Records, 15 June 1922.
8. Ibid., 26 September 1922.
9. Ibid., October 1922.
10. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1923, 28.
11. Trustee Records, 19 June 1924.
12. Ibid., 10 April 1924.
13. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1924, 27.
14. Ibid., January 1925, 29–30.
15. Trustee Records, 21 October 1921.
16. Ibid., 15 April 1934.
17. Ibid., 14 October 1934.
18. Ibid., 15 April 1923.
19. Ibid.
20. Ibid., 20 January 1925.
21. Ibid., 15 April 1925.
22. Ibid., 29 October 1929.
23. Ibid., 12 June 1930.
24. Ibid., 12 January 1831.
25. Ibid., 12 April 1931.
26. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1934, 4.
27. Ibid., June 1931, 4–7.
28. Ibid.
29. Trustee Records for the years 1935, 1936, and 1937.
30. Ibid.
31. Ibid., 11 October 1936.
32. Ibid., 22 April 1939.
33. Ibid., 11 June 1939.
34. Ibid., 16 October 1906.
35. Ibid., 7 April 1906, 12 June 1906, 12 April 1919, 13 March 1911.
36. James A. Michener, *Sports in America*, 195.
37. Trustee Records, 12 April 1923.
38. Ibid., 19 January 1924.
39. Ibid., 20 January 1926.
40. Ibid., 14 January 1929.
41. Ibid., 15 April 1929.

42. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1911, 7.
43. Stearns Manuscript Reminiscences, "1900–1912," 4.
44. Ibid.
45. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1911, 8.
46. Stearns Reminiscences, "1900–1912," 4.
47. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1911, 7.
48. Ibid., 5.
49. Ibid., July 1934, 20.
50. Trustee Records, 15 April 1934.
51. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1935, 9.
52. Ibid.
53. Ibid., July 1934, 20.
54. Phillips Academy Student Address Books, 1934–1935, 1940–1941.
55. Admissions Statistics, Phillips Academy Admissions Office, September 1982.
56. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1933, 7.
57. Ibid., 3.
58. Ibid.
59. Ibid., 4.
60. Ibid., July 1933, 3.
61. Stearns Reminiscences, "Sickness," 3–4.
62. Ibid.
63. Ibid., 3–4.
64. Ibid.
65. Phillips Academy Address Book, 1934–1935.
66. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1934, 5.
67. Stearns Reminiscences, "Sickness," 7.
68. Trustee Records, 15 April 1934.
69. *Phillips Bulletin*, July, 1934, 20.
70. Ibid., October 1934, 19.
71. Ibid., October 1935, 3.
72. Ibid., 13.
73. Ibid., July 1934, 15.
74. Ibid., 13–14.

CHAPTER XII *The Triple Threat*

1. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1936, 3.
2. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1919, 4.
3. Ibid., 9–10.
4. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1920, 25–27.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. Claude M. Fuess, *Independent Schoolmaster*, (Boston, 1952,) 158.
8. Ibid.
9. Fuess, *Independent Schoolmaster*, 317.
10. Ibid.
11. Frederick S. Allis, Jr., *Youth from Every Quarter*, (Hanover, New Hampshire, 1979,) 388–389.

12. Ibid.
13. Ibid.
14. Author's recollections of his student days.
15. School catalogue, 1921.
16. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 435.
17. See the manuscript volume "A Diary of George Washington Hall," which lists entertainment from 1926 to 1946.
18. See Susan Lloyd, *A Singular School*, chapter on Miss Bailey.
19. Author's memory.
20. School catalogue, 1937–38.
21. Fuess, *Independent Schoolmaster*, 81.
22. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1923, 41.
23. Author's memory.
24. Lloyd, *A Singular School*, 261–273.
25. Author's memory.
26. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1930.
27. Ibid., 4–5.
28. Ibid., July 1916, 5–6.
29. Ibid., October 1915, 32.
30. Ibid., July 1955, 10–11.
31. This biographical material was taken from the *Phillips Bulletin* from 1915 to 1921.
32. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1919, 50.
33. Ibid., January 1920, 39.
34. *Pot Pourri*, 1925, 10–13.
35. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1919, 49–50.
36. Ibid., January 1920, 39.
37. Ibid., April 1920, 40–42.
38. See Luanne Bates, "The History of Swimming at Phillips Academy," manuscript in the Phillips Academy Archives, 9.
39. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1920, 40–42.
40. Ibid., October 1920, 9.
41. Ibid., January 1921, 29.
42. Ibid., April 1921, 23–27.
43. Ibid., July 1921, 42–45.
44. Communication from John S. Barss to the author, 30 September 1980.
45. See the athletic sections of the *Pot Pourri*s and the *Phillips Bulletin*s for the period 1925–50.
46. *Pot Pourri*, 1930, 143.
47. Ibid., 30, 88.
48. Ibid., 143.
49. Ibid., 1929–1941.
50. Ibid., 1935, 143.
51. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1936, 36–37.
52. Ibid., April 1938, 34.
53. See the athletic sections of the *Pot Pourri*s, 1935–41.
54. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1925, 44.
55. *Pot Pourri*, 1928, 162.

56. The material for this section comes from the *Phillips Bulletin* and the *Pot Pourri* for the period 1928 to 1941.
57. *Pot Pourri*, 1931.
58. Author's memory.
59. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1930, 43, 45.
60. Ibid., July 1931, 41.
61. *Pot Pourri*, 1933 to 1935.
62. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1936, 45.
63. Ibid., July 1937, 57.
64. Ibid., July 1938, 31.
65. Ibid., July 1939, 41.
66. Ibid., July 1940, 31.
67. Author's memory.
68. Frank L. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track, and Field*, 362.
69. *Pot Pourri*, 1927.
70. See the *Pot Pourri* and the *Phillips Bulletin* for the period 1921–41.
71. See the *Pot Pourri* and the Phillips Academy Catalogues for the period 1921–41.
72. Luanne Bates, "The History of Swimming at Phillips Academy," 1.
73. Ibid., 6.
74. Ibid., 9.
75. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1924, 26.
76. Ibid., April 1925, 37.
77. Bates, "History of Swimming at Phillips Academy," 10.
78. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1930, 36–37.
79. Ibid., April 1931, 27.
80. Ibid., April 1932, 1933.
81. Ibid., 1934–41.
82. Bates, "History of Swimming at Phillips Academy," 11.
83. *Pot Pourri*, 1921–22.
84. Ibid., 1924, 154.
85. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1924, 24.
86. *Pot Pourri*, 1925, 146.
87. Hart D. Leavitt to author, May 1981.
88. *Phillips Bulletin*, Summer, 1949.
89. *Pot Pourri*, 1922–25.
90. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1925, 36.
91. Ibid., October 1925, 32.
92. *Pot Pourri*, 1926, 148.
93. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1927, 48–49.
94. Ibid., October 1927, 36.
95. *Pot Pourri*, 1928, 156.
96. Ibid., 1930–35.
97. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1943, 4.
98. Quinby, *Phillips Academy, Andover, on Diamond, Track, and Field*, 374–382.
99. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1943, 4.
100. *Pot Pourri*, 1930–40.
101. Information supplied to the author by Fritz Allis and Fred Stott.
102. *Pot Pourri*, 1924, 134.

103. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1925.
104. Ibid., January 1926.
105. Ibid., January 1927, 38–39.
106. *Pot Pourri*, 1928, 130.
107. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1929, 59.
108. Ibid., January 1931, 41–43.
109. Author's memory.
110. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1937, 32–33.
111. Author's memory.
112. *Phillips Bulletin*, January 1942, 20–24.
113. Ibid., Summer, 1949, 1–3.
114. Charles Gage, P.A. 1921, to author, May 1982. Gage, Captain of the Yale Track Team of 1925 and later a Trustee of Phillips Academy, finished second to Harold Abrahams, the famous British runner celebrated in the recent movie, "Chariots of Fire." The occasion was the Yale-Harvard, Oxford-Cambridge Track Meet in 1923.
115. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1919.
116. Ibid., July 1921.
117. *Pot Pourri*, 1923, 144.
118. Ibid., 1924, 184.
119. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1924, 57.
120. *Pot Pourri*, 1927, 146.
121. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1927, 53–54.
122. Ibid., July 1930, 44.
123. Ibid., July 1931, 39.
124. Ibid., July 1933, 41–42.
125. Ibid., April 1934, 28.
126. Ibid., July 1934, 40.
127. Ibid.
128. Ibid., July 1936, 43–45.
129. Ibid., July 1936, 56–57.
130. Ibid., July 1938, 30.
131. Ibid., July 1939, 29–30.
132. Ibid., July 1940, 30.
133. Ibid., July 1941, 28–29.
134. *Pot Pourri*, July 1941, 1953.
135. Ibid., 1923, 141; 1924, 143; 1925, 135.
136. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1924.
137. Ibid., July 1925, 44.
138. Ibid., 45–46.
139. Ibid., July 1926, 52.
140. *Pot Pourri*, 1928, 36.
141. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1930, 41.
142. *Pot Pourri*, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934.
143. Trustee Records, 14 January 1934.
144. Frank O'Brien, Jr. to author, 26 June 1982.
145. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1934, 42.
146. Ibid., July 1935, 44–45.
147. Ibid., July 1936, 42–43.

148. Author's memory.
149. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1931, 54–55.
150. Ibid., July 1938, 29.
151. Author's memory.
152. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1938, 28.
153. Ibid., July 1939, 30–31.
154. Author's memory.
155. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1940, 28–29.
156. Ibid., July 1941, 29–30.
157. Ibid., July 1939, 12.
158. Ibid., 3.
159. Ibid., October 1941, 3.
160. Catalogues Phillips Academy, 1921, 1941.
161. Ibid.
162. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1923.

CHAPTER XIII *The War Years and Their Aftermath*

1. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1940, 3.
2. Stearns to Fuess, 17 August 1941, in Fuess Correspondence.
3. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1941, 6.
4. Ibid., January 1942, 9–10.
5. Ibid., April 1942, 18.
6. Ibid.
7. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 468–469.
8. Trustee Records, 11 July 1942.
9. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1942, 4.
10. Author's memory.
11. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1942, 4–7.
12. Trustee Records, 2 May 1942.
13. Ibid., 11 June 1942.
14. Ibid., 11 October 1942.
15. Author's memory.
16. Trustee Records, 19 April 1941.
17. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1943, 15–16.
18. Author's memory.
19. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1942, 24–26.
20. Ibid., July 1942, 27–30.
21. Ibid., January 1942, 16–18.
22. Trustee Records, 22 July 1948.
23. *Pot Pourri*, 1943, 123–133.
24. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1943, 15–19.
25. Ibid., July 1943, 21–23.
26. Ibid., October 1943, 12–13.
27. Ibid., Spring 1944, 18–21.
28. *Pot Pourri*, 1944, 116.
29. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1944, 24–27.
30. Ibid., July 1944, 23.
31. Trustee Records, 20 May 1944.

32. Ibid., 14 October 1944.
33. *Phillips Bulletin*, Winter 1945, 5.
34. Author's memory.
35. *Phillips Bulletin*, Summer 1945, 19–21.
36. Ibid., Winter, 1945, 8.
37. Ibid., 9–10.
38. *Pot Pourri*, 1945, 84.
39. *Phillips Bulletin*, Spring 1945, 17–20.
40. Ibid., July 1945, 20–21.
41. Ibid., Winter, 1946, 2–4.
42. Ibid., 12–14.
43. Ibid., Spring 1946, 13–15.
44. Ibid., July 1946, 19–20.
45. Ibid., Fall 1946, 13–14.
46. Trustee Records, 7 June 1946.
47. Ibid., 18 October 1946.
48. *Pot Pourri*, 1947, 144.
49. *Phillips Bulletin*, Winter 1947, 10–12.
50. Ibid., Spring 1947, 11–17.
51. *Phillips Bulletin*, Summer 1947, 36–38.
52. Trustee Records, 8 June 1947.
53. *Phillips Bulletin*, Fall 1947, 5.
54. Ibid., Winter 1948, 1.
55. All references to a sport in a given year will be from the appropriate *Pot Pourris* unless otherwise stated.
56. *Phillips Bulletin*, Spring 1948, 8.
57. Ibid., 10.
58. Trustee Records, 22 July 1948.
59. *Phillips Bulletin*, Fall 1948, 1, 28.
60. Ibid., Spring 1949.
61. Ibid., Summer 1949, 1–3.
62. Trustee Records, 14–15 January 1949.
63. Ibid., 22–23 April 1949.
64. Ibid., 10 June 1949.
65. *Phillips Bulletin*, Winter 1950, 8–10.
66. Frederick M. Kimball, ibid., 15.
67. Ibid., 17–19.
68. Ibid., Spring 1950, 10–12.
69. *Pot Pourri*, 1950, 134.
70. Trustee Records, 3–4 February 1950.
71. *Pot Pourri*, 1950, 136–151.
72. Trustee Records, 21–22 April 1950.
73. Author's memory.
74. Trustee Records, 9 June 1950.
75. Ibid., 27–28 October 1950, 26–27 January 1951.
76. Author's memory.
77. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 539, and interview with Mrs. Abby Kemper.
78. *Phillips Bulletin*, Winter 1951, 13–14.
79. Ibid., 7–10.

80. Ibid., Summer 1951, 5–7.
81. Trustee Records, 8 June 1951.
82. Ibid., 26–27 October 1951.
83. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1951, 6–7.
84. Author's memory.
85. *Pot Pourri*, 1952, 102–111.
86. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1952, 6.
87. Ibid., January 1952, 7–9.
88. *Pot Pourri*, 1952, 114–132.
89. *Phillips Bulletin*, Summer 1952, 13.

CHAPTER XIV *Athletics For All*

1. From the author's memory unless otherwise indicated.
2. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 578.
3. Ibid.
4. *Phillips Bulletin*, November 1952, 3–5.
5. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 581–2.
6. *Phillips Bulletin*, November 1952, 3–5.
7. Ibid.
8. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 582.
9. *Phillips Bulletin*, November 1952, 9.
10. Delano deWindt, Personal correspondence.
11. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 555.
12. Ibid., 556.
13. *Pot Pourri*, 1953, 171.
14. Ibid., 174.
15. Ibid.
16. Ibid.
17. *Phillips Bulletin*, November 1952, 10.
18. *Pot Pourri*, 1953, 168.
19. Ibid.
20. *Phillips Bulletin*, February 1953, 11.
21. *Pot Pourri*, 1953, 189.
22. Ibid., 189–191.
23. Ibid., 196.
24. Ibid., 179.
25. Ibid., 181–182.
26. Ibid., 187.
27. Ibid., 193.
28. Ibid.
29. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1953, 18.
30. *Pot Pourri*, 1953, 198.
31. Ibid.
32. Ibid., 202.
33. Ibid., 203–204.
34. Ibid., 208.
35. Ibid., 210.

36. Ibid., 213.
37. Ibid., 214.
38. Ibid.
39. *Phillipian Review of the Year*, 1952–53, 7A.
40. Ibid.
41. *Phillipian Review of the Year*, 1A.
42. *Phillips Bulletin*, February 1954, 11.
43. Ibid., April 1954, 14.
44. Ibid.
45. Ibid., February 1957.
46. Ibid.
47. All material on the Harrison philosophy are taken from W. H. Brown, ibid., 1–6.
48. Ibid.
49. From the author's memory unless otherwise indicated.
50. *Pot Pourri*, 1961, 132.
51. *Phillips Bulletin*, Winter 1959, 12.
52. Ibid.
53. *Pot Pourri*, 1962, 136.
54. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1965, 17.
55. Ibid., May 1968, 18–22.
56. Ibid., May 1970, 15–16.
57. Ibid., May 1971, 13.
58. Ibid., May 1973, 12.
59. All references to skiing are from the author's memory unless otherwise stated.
60. *Pot Pourri*, 1960, Skiing.
61. Ibid., 1957, Skiing.
62. Ibid., 1960, Skiing.
63. *Phillips Bulletin*, Winter 1960, 8.
64. *Pot Pourri*, 1969, 123.
65. Ibid., 1970, 161.
66. *Phillips Bulletin*, May 1971, 12.
67. Ibid., August 1972, 2.
68. *Andover Bulletin*, May 1973, 12.
69. All matters relating to crew are from the author's memory unless otherwise stated.
70. *Pot Pourri Supplement*, 1955, 18.
71. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1956, 11.
72. Ibid., Summer 1959, 16–17.
73. Ibid.
74. Ibid., October 1964, 12.
75. *Pot Pourri*, 1961, Crew.
76. Ibid., 1962, 207.
77. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1964, 12–13.
78. Ibid.
79. *Pot Pourri*, 1965, 166.
80. *Phillips Bulletin*, October 1964, 12–13.
81. Statistics on crew seasons are from *Pot Pourri*s of the appropriate years unless otherwise stated.

82. *Andover Bulletin*, August 1973.
83. *Phillips Bulletin*, November 1953, 9.
84. All references to certain individuals are taken from *Pot Pourri*s of the appropriate years.
85. *Phillips Bulletin*, Fall 1959, 15.
86. *Phillips Bulletin*, Fall 1960, 19.
87. *Pot Pourri*, 1963, 184–185.
88. *Phillips Bulletin*, February 1968, 16.
89. *Pot Pourri*, 1969, 72.
90. *Pot Pourri*, 1972, 81.
91. *Phillips Bulletin*, November 1953, 10.
92. Ibid., Autumn 1959, 10.
93. Ibid., 15.
94. All records of the soccer teams are taken from the *Pot Pourri*s of the appropriate years.
95. *Phillips Bulletin*, Autumn 1959, 15.
96. Ibid., November 1957, 10.
97. All facts on football are from the *Pot Pourri*s of the appropriate years, or the author's memory, unless otherwise indicated.
98. *Phillips Bulletin*, 1959, 6.
99. All references to swimming are taken from Luanne M. Bates, "The History of Swimming at Phillips Academy," Phillips Academy Archives, unless otherwise indicated.
100. *Pot Pourri*, 1959.
101. All information on wrestling team statistics are from the *Pot Pourri*s of the appropriate years unless otherwise indicated.
102. All records for basketball are from the appropriate *Pot Pourri*s or the author's memory unless otherwise indicated.
103. *Phillips Bulletin*, April 1955, 10.
104. Ibid., April 1954, 14.
105. All records and information about hockey are from the author's memory or the appropriate *Pot Pourri*s unless otherwise indicated.
106. *Phillips Bulletin*, November 1958, last page.
107. All information regarding track and track records is from the appropriate *Pot Pourri*s unless otherwise indicated.
108. *Phillips Bulletin*, Spring 1959, 17.
109. Ibid., April 1966, 31.
110. Ibid., Spring 1968, 15.
111. Ibid., May 1969, 16.
112. Ibid., August 1969, 19–20.
113. *Andover Bulletin*, May 1973, 13.
114. All information relative to lacrosse is taken from the appropriate *Pot Pourri*s unless otherwise indicated.
115. *Phillips Bulletin*, July 1956, 11.
116. Ibid., Spring 1959, 17.
117. Ibid., Spring 1960, 20.
118. All information about baseball is taken from the appropriate *Pot Pourri*s or the author's memory unless otherwise indicated.
119. *Phillips Bulletin*, Summer 1959.

120. Ibid., August 1970, 16–17.
121. All information on the 1971, 72, 73 seasons are from the appropriate *Phillipians*.
122. All information regarding tennis is from the appropriate *Pot Pourris* unless otherwise indicated.
123. *Phillips Bulletin*, Summer 1959, 16–17.
124. Ibid., Summer 1960, 20.
125. All golf statistics are based on the author's memory or the appropriate *Pot Pourris* unless otherwise specified.
126. Author's memory.
127. *Pot Pourri*, 1955, 138.
128. Ibid., 1961, 169. *Phillips Bulletin*, May 1969, 14.
129. Ibid., May 1970, 12.
130. *Pot Pourri*, 1966, 242, 243.
131. Ibid.
132. All information regarding sailing is from the *Pot Pourris* of the appropriate years and author's memory unless otherwise stated.
133. All information concerning Search & Rescue is from the author's memory and from the Case Statement for Search and Rescue Funds prepared for the Bicentennial Campaign. For the full story of Outward Bound in this country see Joshua L. Miner and Joe Boldt, *Outward Bound USA* (New York, 1981).
134. *Phillips Bulletin*, August 1970, and author's memory.
135. Stephen Sherrill, *Pot Pourri*, 1971, 170.

CHAPTER XV *Coeducation*

1. Frederick S. Allis, Jr., *Youth from Every Quarter: A Bicentennial History of Phillips Academy, Andover* (University Press of New England, Hanover, N.H., 1979), 638.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid., 640.
4. Ibid., 641.
5. Ibid., 671.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid., 672.
8. Ibid., 674.
9. All information in this chapter is from the author's memory unless otherwise stated.
10. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 610.
11. *Andover Bulletin*, Winter 1972, 5; Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 667–668.
12. Allis, *Youth from Every Quarter*, 672.
13. Ibid., 674.
14. Ibid., 680.
15. Ibid.
16. Susan M. Lloyd, *A Singular School* (University Press of New England, Hanover, N.H., 1979), 333.
17. *Andover Bulletin*, February 1973, 1.
18. Ibid., Summer 1974, 24.
19. Lloyd, *A Singular School*, 194–196.
20. *Andover Bulletin*, March 1974, 8–11.

21. Ibid., 23.
22. Ibid., Winter 1975, 13.
23. Ibid., Spring 1975, 10.
24. *Pot Pourri*, 1975, 118, 145.
25. *Andover Bulletin*, Summer 1975, 11–12.
26. *Andover Bulletin*, Fall 1975, 9.
27. *Pot Pourri*, 1976, 112, 127.
28. *Andover Bulletin*, Summer 1976, 12.
29. Ibid., Fall 1976, 9.
30. Ibid., Spring 1977, 3, 10–11.
31. *Pot Pourri*, 1977, 126–141.
32. Ibid., 140.
33. Ibid., 134.
34. Ibid., 131.

Index

Abbot, George Ezra, gymnasium, 431–432
Abbot Academy, 9, 13,78, 89, 90 *illus.*, 127, 229, 232; merger with Andover, 429 *ff.*
Abbot House, 3 *illus.*
Abbott, William (Bill), 314, 315
Abercrombie, John, 347
Accetta, Anthony (Tony), 403
Acker, Peter (Pete), 342
Ackerson, Edmund (Ed), 342
Adair, Fred, 395
Adams, Bud, 238, 239
Adams, Dan, 408
Adams, Dinny, 364
Adams, F. F., 193
Adams, John, 7–8, 9, 10
Adams, John (president), 46
Adams Academy, 32, 33, 44 *ff.*
Addis, A. E., 93–94
Addis, Bert, 92
Adkins, Winthrop (Win), 333
Adler, Robert (Bob), 251
Admission charged, athletic events, 74–75
Adzigian, David, 411
Agee, William (Bill), 394
Ahlbrandt, Roger, 392, 408, 409
Aikens, C. Thomas (Charlie), 326
Air raid wardens, 302
Albrecht, Sid, 341
Albright, Alan (Al), 379, 402
Albright, Tenley, 348
Alexander, John, 326
Allegaert, Winthrop (Win), 325
Allen, Dan, 282
Allen, John (Jack), 371
Allen, Jonathan, 7
Allen, Kent, 364, 365, 417, 418
Allen, Nathan, 55
Allen, Philip K. (Phil), 252, 298, 300
Allen, Robert G. (Bob), 240, 241, 244, 246, 282, 290
Allen, Stephen (Steve), 409
Allenby, Norman (Norm), 342
Allicon, Herbert, 426
Alling, Jack, 319
Allis, Frederick S. Jr. (Fritz), 248, 254, 271, 273, 300, 302, 346, 362
Almquist, Adrian, 395
Alumni Fund begun, 174
Alworth, M., 147
Amen, Harlan, 116 *illus.*, 117, 118, 119, 185
Ames, Paul K., 69
Amherst College, hygiene and physical education program, 55, 56 *illus.*, 57, 61
Anderson, Dr., "Nautilus" inventor, 168
Anderson, Edward (Ed), 270
Anderson, J. Timothy (Tim, Toto), 328, 331, 333, 341, 342, 343
Anderson, James, 4
Anderson, John, 239, 240, 321
Anderson, Locke, 342
Anderson, Oliver (O. J.), 318, 320
Anderson, Peter, 390
Anderson, R. Quintus (Quint), 336
Anderson, Raymond (Ray), 266, 279
Anderson, Robert G. (Bob), 257, 272, 349
Anderson, Samuel, 368, 418, 422
Anderson, Tripp, 406
Anderson, William (Bill), 319
Andover, *see* Phillips Academy (Andover)
Andover Theological Seminary, 4–5, 11, 29, 30, 77, 121, 126
Andrews, George, 416, 417
Andrews, H. T., 290
Andrus, H. F. (Ham), 192, 196–197
Annis, Jeri, 270
Anthropometrics, 57
Appel, George, 325, 326
Archeological Building, 23
Army, Bill, 401
Arnold, John, 334, 338
Arnold, Mason, 324
Arnold, William (Bill), 280
Arras, Robert (Bob), 409
Asbury, Tuck, 298, 310, 311
Athletic Association, 63 *ff.*, 144 *ff.*; constitution, 144–147, 230–231
Athletic clubs, 12
Athletic Department, *see* Athletics (at Phillips Academy)
Athletics (general), popularity of, 180–182; as entertainment, 214–215, 232–233; in modern society, 428
Athletics (at Phillips Academy), early years,

92 *ff*; made compulsory, 153; class teams, 132–134; "Andover Plan," 153–162, 193, 202, 224 *ff.*, 307; club teams, 160 *illus.*, 357–358; growth, 153 *ff.*; and scholastic reform, 161–162; early Exeter rivalry, 182 *ff.*, 186 *illus.*; and World War I, 191, 239; letters, 231, 324; changes in financing, 211 *ff.*, 310–311; and World War II, 301 *ff.*; educational purposes of, 339–340; restructured program, 356 *ff.*; and Outward Bound, 341; and Korean War, 344; relations with community, 424 *ff.*; and coeducation, 430 *ff.*
Atterbury, J. R., 238
Avery, Fred M. (Fritz), 240, 242, 246, 282, 290
Avery, John, 336
Avery, Theodore (Ted), 265, 284, 285 *illus.*
Aycock, Lloyd, 223

Babb, C. T., 371
Badger, Carl, 309
Badger, Daniel (Dan), 271
Badman, John, 286–287, 290
Badminton Club, *see* Racquet Club
Bagg, Henry, 271
Bagnoli, Thomas (Tom), 379
Bailey, Bertha, 229, 232
Bailey, Ted, 386
Baird, Weldon, 384
Baker, Warren, 397
Bakewell, Charles (Charlie), 366, 408
Baldridge, H. M.(Mac), 169
Baldwin, Graham, 418
Ballet, *see* Dance
Bamford, Gilbert (Gil), 386, 408
Bancroft, Cecil F. P., 32, 61, 87, 92–99, 116 *illus.*, 113–118, 121, 126, 127, 131, 136, 161, 174
Bancroft, Cecil K., 79
Bancroft, Lewis (Lew), 321, 322
Bannon, James (Jim), 270
Banta, Cornelius (Con), 330, 416
Barker, A. O., 197
Barnes, Benjamin (Bear), 367
Barnes, Faith, 435
Barnum, Richard (Dick), 392, 409
Barr, Richard (Dick), 265
Barss, John S. (Jack), 246–248, 250, 299–300, 302, 306, 308, 312, 323
Barss, Lawrence (Larry), 323
Bartlet, William, 10
Bartlett, Peter (Pete), 346, 347
Barton, Joseph (Joe), 382, 384
Barton, Robert (Bob), 343, 417
Baseball, first Phillips team sport, 18 *ff.*; class teams, 22 *illus.*, 29; clubs, 25 *ff.*; as "national pastime," 43; Exeter rivalry, 82 *ff.*, 188 *ff.*; Case Memorial Cage, 208–209 *illus.*; 291 *ff.*, 410 *ff.*, 412 *illus.*; Moore diamond, 426
Basic Small Arms Firing School, 315; *see also* Riflery
Basketball, 164–166, 238, 263 *ff.*; 264 *illus.*; 393 *ff.*
Bassett, Michael (Mike), 382, 384
Bateman, Glen, 241, 282
Bates, Bruce, 331, 332
Battles, Roger, 278
Bauman, David, 415
Baxter, James Phinney, 339
Baynton, E. B., 173
Beach, Robert (Bob), 319, 320
Beardsley, Lem, 281
Beardsley, Walter, 251
Beattie, Martha, 443
Beatty, George, 339
Beatty, Henry (Mac), 331
Beatty, Kipper, 331
Becker, Richard (Dick), 330
Bedford, Crayton, 392
Behan, Thomas (Tom), 386
Behn, Peter (Pete), 354
Belforti, Joseph (Joe), 381, 413
Bell, Richard (Dick), 336, 338
Bellis, Horace D., 138–139
Bemis, Norman, 252
Bender, Wilbur J., 303
Benedict, George Grenville, 219, 287–288, 296, 302, 309
Bennett, F. O., 147
Bennett, Hugh, 266
Bensley, Gordon (Diz), 308, 335, 407
Bensley, Jennifer, 441
Benton, Frank (Porky), 202, 235, 237, 274, 276, 277, 279, 357
Bergfors, Fred, 272
Berkowitz, Harry, 336, 341

Berlacki, Evan, 347
Bernardin, George, 330
Besse, Jon, 367
Best, George, 367, 368, 418, 436
Bianci, Robert (Bob), 384
Bicycling, 171, 424; Andover Bicycle Club, 68 *illus.*
Bidgood, Carrington, 324
Bierer, Eugene (Gene), 312
Bigwood, Douglas, 415
Bigwood, Gregory, 414
Bilkey, Linda, 438
Billhardt, Karl, 264, 265, 266, 274, 276, 277, 294
Bilodeau, Tom, 278, 294
Bingham, George, 328
Bird, James (Jim), 268
Bird, John, 277
Bird, William (Bill), 271
Bishop, Broughton (Brot), 314, 318, 319
Bishop, Morton (Mort), 310, 374
Bissell, Dwight (Monty), 388
Bissell, John, 376
Bissell, Richard, 372
Bisseth, James, 426
Bixby, George, 187, 353, 355
Black, Mal, 379
Blackmer, Alan Rogers, 255, 264–265, 276
Blakeslee, Farlow, 364, 417
Blanchard, Vaughn, 168, 202, 234, 235
Blanding, Warren, 250
Blank, Leslie (Les), 391
Blasier, Peter, 364, 417
Bliss, Laurie T., 80, 89, 93–94, 129, 193
Bliss, Pop, 80, 129
Bloom, John, 391
Bloom, Maxie, 354
Bloomer, Ralph, 192
Blumsack, Richard (Dick), 411
Bobsledding, 14 *illus.*, 15
Body conditioning, *see* Physical education—fitness
Bolduc, Daniel, 397, 401, 414
Bolles, Tom, 368
Bolton, Susan, 435
Bomeisler, Douglass (Doug), 314, 315
Boone, Bernie, 394
Booth, W. C., 137
Borah, Charles (Charlie), 283–284, 290, 311
Borden, Matthew C., 121, 126
Borden Gymnasium, 72, 121, 122 *illus.*, 128, 136; rules, 140–141; dedication, 165; 166, 168, 211; addition, 350–351; community use, 424; 430, 434, 438; *see also* Gymnasium facilities (general); Memorial Gymnasium
Born, J. R., 371
Bostian, William (Bill), 389
Boston Patriots, 426
Boston Skating Club, 347–348
Boswell, William (Bill), 277
Bottonari, Thomas, 413
Bowdoin College, football established, 193
Bowler, Daniel (Dan), 395
Boxing, 58, 59 *illus.*, 108, 168, 362
Boyce, Frederick, 237, 273, 299
Boyd, Becky, 440
Boyden, Christopher, 414
Boyden, Frank, 381
Boyle, Bernie, 287
Boynton, Donald, 272, 298, 332
Brace, Robert (Bob), 325
Bradley, Frank, 329
Bradley, Richard (Dick), 326
Bradley, Walter, 282
Brainard, E. N., 86
Branch, A. E., 110
Braun, Stuart, 342
Brawner, Robert L., 329
Brayton, Thomas (Tom), 379, 394, 413
Breed, Charles, 258
Breed, Robert (Bob), 258
Bremmer, Sam K., 78, 80
Brenizer, William, 420
Brick Academy, 8–9, 120, 121
Brickley, Craig, 386, 401–402
Briggs, Israel J., 6
Briggs, Peter, 384
Broaca, John, 293, 294, 295, 296
Broaddus, Laura, 435, 438
Brockelman, Anton (Tony), 342
Brockway, Seth, 309
Broderick, Vincent (Vin), 374
Bronk, John F. (Jake), 316–317, 317 *illus.*, 345, 356, 384, 439
Brooks, Cadwallader (Caddie), 408–409
Brothers Field, 123, 124–125 *illus.*, 128, 136, 173, 204, 207, 210; scoreboard, 386; Field House, 426
Brown, Alan, 250

Brown, Bailey, 288
Brown, Benjamin (Ben), 346
Brown, Douglas, 397, 411, 413
Brown, E. L., 191
Brown, Gardner, 251
Brown, James (Jim), 329, 332, 334
Brown, Jimmy, 343
Brown, Keith S., 285–286, 286 *illus.*, 290
Brown, Mac, 376
Brown, Paul, 364, 380, 410
Brown, Robert, 190 *illus.*
Brown, Rodney (Rod), 146, 189, 190 *illus.*, 276
Brown, Rodney, Jr., 294
Brown, William G., 364
Brown, William H. (Bill), 252, 300, 302, 323, 330, 339, 355, 363, 368, 369, 370 *illus.*, 371, 372, 374, 398, 418, 421
Browne, Alexander (Bumstead), 382, 401, 411, 412, 413
Bruce, Greg, 395
Bruckman, Bruce, 384
Brumbaugh, Bruce, 330, 333
Brush, Bartlett (Bart), 389–390
Bryan, Julian, 157
Bryant, Robert (Bob), 257
Buchanan, H. Terry, 330
Buck, W., 451*n*.
Buehner, Bill, 341–342
Buhler, Luis, 392
Bulfinch Hall, 17, 60 *illus.*
Bump, Lawrence (Laurey), 384, 420
Bunnell, James, 375
Burby, William, 427
Burdett, Hap, 187, 188, 191
Burdett, Leonard, 294–295
Burgess, Zeb, 332
Burke, Arnold, 391
Burke, Brian, 398
Burke, Charles, 398
Burke, Kevin, 398, 401
Burke, Thomas (Tom), 411
Burnham, Arthur (Art), 371
Burnham, Cape, 278–279
Burns, Cyclone, *see* Carlson, John A. (Cy)
Burns, James (Jim), 319
Burns, Joseph, 258
Burrell, David, 37
Burrill, D. F., 196
Burris, W. F., 64
Bush, Archibald McClure (Archie), 23, 24, 25, 26–27, 28, 30
Bush, George, 272, 395
Bush, John, 417, 418
Bush, Poppy, 298, 309
Butler, Samuel (Sam), 377, 405, 406
Button, Dick, 348
Buxton, Timothy, 417
Byers, Douglas S., 263, 302
Byley, Bill, 327

Cadman, John, 8
Cahners, Andrew, 403
Cahners, Fulton, 278
Cahners, Norman, 286
Cahners, Robert (Bob), 402
Cahners, Walter, 308, 311
Calder, Ben, 308
Caldwell, Samuel, 413
Callard, Timothy, 409, 410
Callaway, Toby, 363
Calman, George, 246
Cambal, Dennis, 395, 403, 405
Cameron, Dennis, 414
Campbell, Jack, 184
Campion, Thomas (Tom), 382
Candee, Mark, 342
Capra, Carl, 267
Capra, Frank, 337
Capra, Peter, 241, 245, 267, 362
Carey, Edward (Ed), 342
Carey-Barnard, Pat, 371
Carleton, Nathaniel (Nate), 324–325
Carlson, John A. (Cy), 169, 266–269, 308, 311, 314
Carothers, Thomas (Tom), 389
Carpenter, Don, 362
Carr, John, 308
Carrier, Willis (Will), 334
Carrington, James (Jim), 258, 281, 322
Carrington, Robert (Bob), 395
Carroll, Daniel (Dan), 313
Carroll, Dudley, 376
Carroll, James (Jim), 325, 329
Carroll, Robert, 415
Carter, Langdon, 367
Carter, Ted, 319, 320, 323
Carter, Timothy (Tim), 364
Cartier, Victoria, 435

Cartmell, Nathaniel (Nate), 390
Cartwright, Alexander, 19
Case, George Bowen Sr., 205–207, 212, 241
Case, George Bowen Jr., 205–206; Case Memorial Cage, 206 *ff.*, 245, 344, 426
Case, George C., 174
Case, H. J., 158–159
Casey, Eddie, 192
Cashin, Richard, 364
Castle, John (Jack), 268
Castro, Fabian, 442
Cates, Jack, 142, 184–185, 192
Catlett, LaRue (Twink), 354, 388
Catlin, Daniel, 421
Cavanagh, Joseph (Joe), 401, 435
Chace, Malcolm D., 162
Chadwick, Oliver M., 195–196, 195 *illus.*
Chaffee, Richard (Dick), 265
Chakkaphak, Pat, 331
Chakkaphak, Piya, 327
Chamberlin, William (Bill), 372
Chambers, Thomas (Tom), 377
Chan, Hin Cheung, 270
Chan, Kenneth (Ken), 392
Chandler, Otis, 319
Chandler, Stephen (Steve), 328, 333
Chaney, Hank, 278
Chapel, compulsory, 229
Chapin, E. B., 149, 151
Chapin, Neil, 320, 323, 326
Chase, David, 364, 420
Chase, Eric, 392
Chase, Hal, 296
Chase, Sonny, 278
Cheerleading, 129
Cheever, Ezekiel, 449*n.*
Cheney, Gilbert, 270
Chentung Liang Cheng, 83–84, 84 *illus.*
Chermayeff, Ivan, 333, 337
Chestnut, Jim, 403
Chickering, John, 251
Chickering, Laurie, 416
Chipman, William (Bill), 311
Chittick, Charles (Charlie), 314
Chittick, Cy, 319, 325
Chivers, John, 418, 419
Church, Howard, 237
Church, William (Bill), 251
Civil War, 43
Clark, Charles (Charlie), 408, 410
Clark, Donald M., 356, 360, 427
Clark, Forrester A. (Tim), 352
Clark, Gordon (Gordie), 260, 278
Clark, John, 380
Clark, Michael (Mike), 342
Clark, Nathaniel, 249
Clark, Robert (Bob), 366
Clark, Susan, 434
Clark, William (Bill), 276, 277, 318
Clarke, John, 270
Clauss, John, 417
Clayton, Harold (Hal), 310–311
Clayton, John (Johnny), 318, 321, 322, 324, 325
Clevenger, Raymond (Ray), 408
Clifford, Charlie, 310
Clift, Robert (Bob), 382
Clift, William (Bill), 379, 401, 409, 410
Clough, C. C., 146, 165, 187, 189
Cloyd, Marshall, 370
Coal strike, effects on athletic programs, 239
Cobb, Johnny, 266
Cochran, Thomas, 205, 227, 229
Coeducation, 293, 390, 393, 406, 429 *ff.*
Coggswell, D., 26
Coggswell, L., 26
Cole, Horace W. (Hoddy), 245, 246, 259, 282, 288
Coleman, William (Bill), 312
Coler, B. S., 69
Coles, William (Bill), 289
Collier, Reginald (Reggie), 318, 319
Collins, Doggie, 192
Collins, Morton (Mort), 330, 331
Collins, Richard (Dick), 331, 332, 334
Coloneri, Joe, 388
Combs, Craig, 419
"Commons Crowd," 141–142, 184
Competition, possible overemphasis on, 436
Comstock House, 339
Conant, Charles (Charlie), 266
Conant, Richard (Dick), 272
Conlin, James (Jim), 392
Conover, Larry, 333
Cook, Paul, 406
Cooley House, 434
Coombs, Bobby, 292–293
Corbin, W. H. (Pa), 137, 192
Corcoran, Robert, 414
Cornwell, Daniel (Dan), 354

Corvie, Neal, 347
Corwin, Austin (Wally), 422
Cory, Tom, 376
Costagliola, Thomas (Tom), 405
Couch, Jim, 382
Couilliard, Irving, 427
Coursen, Pete, 272
Cowles, Robert (Bob), 272
Cowley, John (Jack), 324
Cox, Edward (Ed), 365, 376
Coy, Edward Gastin, 87, 93
Coykendall, John, 241
Craft, Pete, 253–254, 266
Crandall, Charles (Charlie), 275
Crane, Frank, 276
Crane, Frederick (Fred), 258
Crawford, James (Jim), 367, 368
Crawford, John, 372
Creese, Bertram (Bert), 400
Creese, William (Bill), 400
Crehore, Joe, 337, 338, 346, 348, 349
Crew, 68–70, 361, 362, 368 *ff.*, 370 *illus.*
Cricket, 18–19
Cronin, Barry, 377
Cronin, Gregory, 415
Crosbie, Laurie, 250
Crosby, Christopher, 397, 400, 401
Crosby, Gordon, 291
Crosby, Robert (Bob), 400
Crosby, Thomas (Tom), 398, 400
Crosby, William (Bill), 349
Cross, Harold, 250
Cross, Norman, 250, 271, 401
Cross-country, 71, 174, 281 *ff.*, 320, 321, 375 *ff.*, 375 *illus.*; *see also* Track
Cullen, Geoffrey, 409
Cummings, Bob, 343
Curtin, Clare, 276
Curtis, George, 261
Cushman, Robert, 258
Cutler, Edward (Ed), 288–289
Cyclone Burns, *see* Carlson, John A. (Cy)

Dake, Roscoe E. (Rocky), 235, 256, 258, 274, 276, 277, 279, 302, 308, 311, 319, 337, 347, 354, 357; retirement, 387
Daley, Leo F., 230, 239, 241, 245, 353
Dalley, Lawrence (Larry), 314, 318, 319, 397
Daly, Frederick Joseph, 155, 189, 192, 193, 202, 234 *illus.*, 235, 239, 241, 242, 256, 263–265, 273–274, 282, 291–292
Dance, 432, 435 *illus.*
Darling, Alan, 271
Dartmouth College, football begun by B. Odlin, 78
Davis, Bruce, 405
Davis, Horace, 277
Davis, Pete, 261
Davis, Ralph, 192, 193
Davis, Spink, 261
Davy, Robert N., 199
Dawson, William, 419
Day, John, 288–289
Day, Lee, 326
Day, Melville C., 161
Dean, John, 276
Deignan, John, 259
Delaney, Jere, 194
Delaney, Richard, 398, 414
Demonstration against Bush expulsion, 27–28
Dempsey, Joseph (Joe), 278, 279
Dennehy, Peter (Pete), 376
Dennis, Fannie R., 210, 218, 222
Dent, Frederick (Fred), 346
de Sola, F. R. Jr., 371
Devereux, Rick, 417
Devereux, Stephen (Steve), 364, 417
de Windt, Delano, 352
Dey, Charles, 416
Dicken, Jim, 272
Dickson, Tracy, 272
DiClemente, Frank F., 223–224, 224 *illus.*, 303, 305, 308, 310, 318, 320, 327, 328, 331, 336, 337, 346, 347, 353, 369, 377–379, 378 *illus.*, 394, 396; and Press Club, 426; to retire, 436
Diemar, Robert, 376
Dignan, Thomas (Tom), 402
Dilorati, Daniel (Dan), 398
Dinsmoor, John (Jack), 347
Discipline, Stearns's views on, 177–179
Diving, 351
Dixon, Court, 364
Dixon, John, 314, 319
Dodds, Gil, 329
Dole, Frank, 61, 64, 71, 78
Donahue, Donald A. (Don), 279, 288, 290

Donnelly, Joseph (Joe), 287
Donovan, Ed (Piper), 102
Donovan, Jack, 287
Donovan, Kenny, 342
Donovan, Patrick (Patsy), 238, 294, 296, 298
Donovan, William (Pooch), 102–104
Doran, Arthur (Art), 331, 332, 334
Doran, Robert (Bob), 341, 342, 343
Dorman, Daniel (Dan), 265
Dorman, John, 286
Douglas, Gil, 392
Douglas, Ralph, 347, 354
Dove, Christopher (Kit), 392
Downing, E. B., 137
Doykos, John (Jack), 408
Drake, Harold, 258
Draper, Tim, 347
Dress code, 427
Drew, P. F., 110
Drummond, Pete, 133
Dubain, Donald (Don), 367, 368
Dubocq, William (Bill), 382, 411, 413
Dubois, Philip, 371, 372
Duchesne, Joseph (Joe), 286
Dudan, Peter (Pete), 266, 296, 298
Duden, H. Richard (Dick), 281, 308, 309, 310, 314
Dudley, Joe, 405
Duffy, William (Bill), 342
Dunbar, Donald (Don), 318
Dunlap, Mac (Whitey), 329
Dunn, Mort, 315
Dupont, E. Francis (Frank), 364
Durham, Roy, 364
Durrance, Richard (Dick), 366–367
Durston, James, 376
Dwyer, Thomas (Tom), 280
Dwyer, William (Bill), 287
Dyer, J. F., 196
Dyke, Peter (Leaky), 346, 347

Eames, S. W. R., 197
Eames, Seth, 272
Early, Hobart (Hobe), 255
Earthman, Thomas (Tom), 384
Eastham, Dana, 333
Eastman, Jack, 319
Eating clubs, 12
Eaton, Charles, 251
Eaton, Ted, 367
Eccles, Charles, 398
Eccles, Frank, 410
Eddy, Cal, 230
Eddy, Lee, 389
Edge, Royall, 325–326
Edgerly, Dave, 366
Edmonds, George, 365
Edmonds, Richard (Dick), 386
Edwards, Bill, 191–192
Efinger, Frank, 328, 329
Egan, H. Chandler, 194
Eggers and Higgins (architects), 339, 351
Eiseman, Robert, 268
Eisenhower, Dwight D., 350
Eligibility rules, 99, 105 *ff.*, 233–234
Eliot, Charles W., 57, 106 *illus.*, 107, 159, 160
Elleman, Lud, 255
Elliot, Perley, 192
Elliott, James Barton, 253
Ellis, Alexander (Hap), 414
Ellis, Don, 251
Ellis, Shirley, 137, 192
Ellis, William, 36
Ellison, Tony, 343
Ellison, William (Bill), 259
Elwell, Bolt, 298
Eng, Mike, 367
English, Ben, 270
Eppler, Palmer, 333
Epstein, Gerry, 330, 333, 339
Esmiol, Pat, 331
Esteves, Ed, 377
Eubank, Don, 372
Eustis, Dick, 386, 394, 411
Evans, John, 442
Evans, Ned, 382
Evans, Randy, 382, 409
Everett, Warren, 376
Everts, Al, 255, 332

Faculty, qualities desired in, 227–228, 232; role in athletics, 174–177, 234 *ff.*, 357, 361, 432
Fagley, Bob, 272
Failing, John, 273
Fairbanks, Dick, 133–134

Fajardo, Ricardo (Ric, Rich), 336, 341, 343, 346
Falcone, Joe, 349
Falconer, Walter, 288
Fall track tournament, early, 171–172
Fallon, Jack, 311
Farnsworth, Bill, 311, 325
Farquhar, F. C., 94
Farrar, Roger, 381, 397, 409, 410
Fawcett, Kenneth, 270
Felton, Fred, 354
Fencing, 71, 168, 246–248, 337
Fenn, William, 329
Ferguson, Roy, 311
Fernberger, Peter, 422
Ffrench, Leopoldo A., 328
Field, Ben, 379, 411
Field hockey, 440 *illus.*
Field House, 91, 99
Finnegan, Paul, 367
Finney, Howard, 331
Finney, Jervis, 333
Fires, 133, 134; fire brigade, 15, 16 *illus.*
Fischbeck, [Sally], 442
Fish, Mitchell, 325
Fisher, Conrad, 339
Fisher, Jack, 280
Fisher, John Winters, 289, 290
Fisher, Paul, 322
Fisher, Robert (Bob), 280
Fisher, Rollo, 280
Fitz, Scott, 277
Fitz, Walter, 277
Flagg, George A., 21
Flaherty, Morgan, 377, 406
Flanagan, Edward F. (Ned), 279, 287, 309, 314, 323
Flanders, Bill, 250, 341
Flather, Chuck, 346
Fleming, David, 380
Fleming, Peter, 326
Fleming, Richard (Dick), 381
Fleming, Tom, 406
Fletcher, Richmond Knapp, 231
Flying wedge, 105–106
Flynn, Grant, 270
Follansbee, George, 298, 300, 315, 329, 354–355, 410
Follansbee, Harper, 298, 300
Football, 36, 37, 43–45; 1879 team, 51 *illus.*; 65; 1892 team, 75 *illus.*; 76–82; alleged brutality of, 105; coaching practices, 137; reform, 159–161; 159–161, 191–193, 274–281; decline of club football, 307–308; 381 *ff.*; rally, 385 *illus.*; 387 *illus.*; *see also* Touch football
Foote, Arthur E., 162
Foote, Ray, 346
Forbes, Charles Henry (Charlie), 93, 110, 163, 175, 198, 212, 220
Ford, Al, 325
Ford, Katherine, 444
Foreman, Harold, 277
Forstmann, Ted, 416
Forstmann, Tony, 384, 386, 400, 401
Forsythe, Carl, 416
Fortmiller, Fred, 325
Foster, Al, 280
Foster, Frank, 274
Foster, John, 260, 274
Foster, Whitney (Whit), 366, 382, 416
Foster, William (Bill), 315
Fourot, Chuck, 347
Fowkes, Bob, 398
Fox, Byron, 408
Fraker, Ford, 382, 397, 401, 413, 414
Franchot, Doug, 409
Francis, Dave, 253
Frank, Bill, 265
Franklin, Dex, 342
Fraternities, 229
Frazier, Thurston (Butch), 396
Freeman, Archibald A. (Archie), 93, 108, 109 *illus.*, 110, 123, 143, 157, 175
Freeman, Gordon, 398
Freeman, Matt, 384
French, Thomas, 442, 443
Frigard, Arnie, 265, 274–275
Frisbie, Bob, 384, 393, 410
Fuess, Claude M., 143, 198, 213, 223, 225–228, 251; appointed head, 220; 294, 299, 300; on military training, 301; 303, 305, 317, 325–326, 352
Fuller, S. L., 151
Fullerton, B. M., 168
Furber, Mort, 296
Furman, Bob, 281, 308
Furse, Herb L., 287, 290
Furse, Tex, 280–281

Gaede, Nick, 394
Gage, Charlie, 240
Gailliard, Bobby, 392
Gaines, Leonard, 315
Gaines, Myrt, 320
Gallagher, James Roswell, 223, 301, 303–304, 320; and role of Athletic Dept., 341
Gallaudet, Denny, 379, 409
Gammell, Sereno D., 58
Gander, Roderick, 328
Gang, Bob, 382
Gardere, Peter, 331, 334, 336, 338
Gardner, Charles F., 33
Gardner, Dorsey, 392
Gardner, Henry, 260, 277, 286
Gardner, Robert A., 194, 196
Garrie, Joseph, 424
Garrity, Jeff, 398
Garrity, John (Jack), 398, 401
Gaskins, George, 355
Gates, Sarah, 435
Gault, J. W., 192
Gelb, Larry, 405
Gerard, Peter, 372
Gibbons, Bill, 324
Gibson, Anthony, 413
Gibson, David (Dave, Beaver), 379, 400, 409
Gibson, Demi, 379
Gifford, Charlie, 311
Gifford, Richard (Dick), 333, 338–339
Gilbert, Lee, 400
Gilbert, Tom, 364
Gildehaus, Tom, 386, 408
Gile, Dave, 298
Gillan, James, 414
Gilliam, M. H., 94
Gilligan, Ken, 405
Gillingham, Allen, 346
Gillis, Larry, 362
Gillogly, Scott, 406
Gilmore, Tom, 392
Gittes, Harry, 400
Glendenning, Jeff, 283
Godinez, Tony, 272
Goldberg, Susan, 444
Goldberger, Herman, 251
Golden, Brian, 408
Golden, Mike, 408
Golden, Richard (Dick), 353
Golf, 163–164; Andover (Town) Golf Club, 163–164, 175; 251–252, 339, 418 *ff.*
Gomez, Michael, 418
Gonzalez, Fernando, 364, 413
Gonzalez, Jorge, 400, 402
Gonzalez, Jose, 365, 417
Goodell, Charles, 402
Goodhue, Abbot, 344
Goodhue, Steve, 324
Goodman, Doug, 364
Goodwillie, J., 402
Gordon, Donald, 429, 431
Gordon, Robert (Bob), 328
Gordon, Tom, 337
Gordon, Tucker, 330, 331, 333, 336, 339
Gorman, Pat, 408
Gould, James, 310
Gould, Maurie, 279–280, 289, 290, 386
Gould, William (Bill), 275–276
Graham, Andy, 392
Graham, Doug, 341, 342
Graham, James, 157
Graham, John (Jack), 278, 279
Graham, Ray, 277–278, 286, 287, 289, 290, 311
Graham, Russ, 393
Graham, William, 407
Grainger, Jeff, 270
Graney, Edward, 397, 400
Grant, David, 403
Grant, Tone, 413
Grant, W. W., 149
Gravallese, David, 421
Graves, Billy, 79
Graves Hall, 24
Green, Don, 280
Greenberg, Glenn, 395
Greene, Al, 337
Greene, John, 400
Greenough, Robert, 270, 293
Greenough, Tom, 270
Greenway, G. C., 100, 111
Greenway, Gilbert, 248
Greenwood, Bill, 364
Greff, Doug, 368
Grew, James H. Jr., 424
Griffin, Frederick, 258
Griffith, Charlie, 314, 318
Griffith, Perry, 313, 319
Grimm, Trevor, 384, 386
Grinberg, Hal, 395

Griswold, Jim, 367
Gross, Lou, 320, 321, 323, 324, 325, 326
Grossier and Schlager (construction firm), 344
Gruner, Harry, 315, 320, 323
Gulick, Ed, 253
Gurry, Christopher, 398, 401, 419
Guyer, Shelly, 440
Gymnasium Committee, 17
Gymnasium facilities (general), 17, 99, 113, 120–121, 127, 213, 326 *ff.*, 336; *see also* Borden Gymnasium; Memorial Gymnasium
Gymnastics, 58, 100, 168, 169, 433, 442

Hackett, David, 379, 388
Hafner, Jack, 347
Hagedorn, Theo, 272, 288
Hagenbuckle, Hernon (Hooky), 252–253, 277
Hahn, Kurt, 352–353
Hall, Brooks C., 401
Hall, George, 271
Hall, Matt, 364
Hall, Perry, 384, 400
Hall, Richard (Dick, of Exeter), 323
Hall, Richard (Rick, of Andover), 384
Hallett, Oliver, 258
Hallowell, Norwood Penrose Jr. (Pen), 300, 306, 324, 341, 357, 374–375, 376, 377, 407
Halsey, William F., 344
Hammer, Ben, 310, 312
Hammer, Thruston, 308
Hammond, Edmund, 406–407
Hammond, Frank, 400
Hammond, Phil, 253
Hancock, John, 46
Hankins, Tom, 371
Hannah, Frank, 368
Harding, Victor, 81–82
Harding, William (Bill), 287, 407, 418
Hardy, Alpheus, 120–121
Hardy, G., 371
Hardy, Roger, 394, 411, 413
Hardy, William, 19
Hare and Hound Club, 70–71
Harker, Steve, 372
Harkness, Edward S., 228
Harris, Em, 280
Harris, Harold, 265
Harris, Peter, 367
Harris, Woody, 348
Harrison, Fred H. (Ted), 261, 279–80, 295–298, 297 *illus.*, 341, 352, 359 *illus.*, 356–360, 362–363, 368, 373, 381, 382, 386, 398, 400, 411, 412–415, 424–425, 431, 433, 436, 437, 439, 442, 444, 445
Harrison, Marjorie, 433, 434
Harrison, Ted, *see* Harrison, Fred H.
Harrison, Webb, 382, 384, 397, 411, 413
Hart, Henry, 377, 405
Hart, Reeves, 322, 325
Hart, William (Bill), 280
Hartnett, John, 379, 402–403
Hartung, Dick, 311
Harvard University, baseball, 31–32; baseball team, 31 *illus.*; Winslow Homer football painting, 39 *illus.*, football club, 44–45; Andover rivalries, 49–50, 194; and professionalism in sports, 78–79, 104–105
Harvey, Bob, 310, 311
Harvey, Mike, 348
Hasbrouck, J., 197
Hasenclever, Walter, 247–248
Haskell, P. T., 193
Hastie, Clem, 333
Hawes, John (Jack), 287, 300, 302, 418
Hawkanson, James, 397
Hawkes, Barbara, 434
Hawkins, John, 414
Hawkins, Peter, 380, 414
Hay, John, 409
Hay, Ross, 318, 319
Hay, Toby, 409
Haydock, Walter, 393
Hayes, Bartlett, 187, 189
Hayes, Bartlett, Jr., 339, 344
Hazeltine, Charlie, 271
Hazen, Roger, 261, 272
Healy, John, 414
Healey, William (Bill), 267, 274, 283–284, 290, 338
Hearey, Bruce, 380, 395, 414
Hearne, Al, 280
Heckel, Ted, 315
Heidrich, Art, 272
Heidrick, Grant, 417, 418
Heimer, Randy, 349, 353, 354, 355
Hein, Orrin, 391

Hekimian, Frank, 381, 386
Heller, Howard, 295
Henderson, Fred, 347
Henley regatta, 371, 372, 373 *illus.*
Henry, Don, 253
Heredia, Jose, 379
Heredia, Tino, 379
Herman, Jim, 320
Herring, Don, 279
Herron, Sam (Moose), 311
Hess, Bob, 392
Hetherington, Butch, 394
Hewett, Capt., 199
Hickox, Steve, 367
Higdon, Henry (Hank), 386, 411
Higgins, Ivan, 392, 409
Higgins, Larry, 346
Higgins, Roger W., 219
Hill, George (Skip), 327, 329
Hill, Martha, 444
Hillebrand, Doc, 191–192
Hilley, John, 395
Hills, Ed, 240
Hinchcliffe, Miss, property, 210
Hines, A. H., 113
Hinkey, Frank A., 80–81, 81 *illus.*
Hinkey, Frank L., 112, 137
Hinman, George, 300
Hirst, Alice, 356
Hitchcock, Edward, 55–57, 56 *illus.*
Hite, Bob, 287, 311
Hobbie, Ed, 333, 337
Hobbs, H. H., 192
Hobson, Henry W., 327, 344
Hobson, Steve, 376, 402, 403
Hockey, 162–163, 240–241, 245, 259–263, 259 *illus.*, 305–306, 337, 396 *ff.*; new rink, 338, 340, 342, 345, 347–348, 348 *illus*, 399 *illus.*; U.S. Olympic team, 348; and television, 401; trips to Scandinavia, 437, 437 *illus.*, 442; girls' hockey, 442; *see also* Youth hockey
Hodge, Bunny, 189
Hoffman, Carl, 354
Hoffman, P., 371
Hoffman, William (Bill), 285, 288
Hogan, Jim 192
Hogen, Robin, 367
Hoitsma, Louis, 363–364, 365, 382
Holbrook, Joe, 319
Holford, Frank, 347
Holkins, John, 419
Holland, Bill, 392
Hollinger, Peter, 405
Holt, Eddie, 104, 111, 191
Holt, Harry, 261, 295
Holt, James, 340
Holt, Milton, 384, 414, 415
Holt Hill, ski jump, 367
Homer, Winslow, football painting, 39
Hooker, Roger, 379
Hooper, Philip, 410
Hoopes, Tim, 266, 280
Hootstein, Daniel, 413
Hopkins, Douglas, 265, 270
Hopper, Henry, 212–213, 344, 345
Horn, John, 343
Horne, Al, 287
Horne, Walter, 324, 327, 329
Hornsby, Cyrus, 388, 389
Horseback riding, 432, 434
Hospital, to be established, 12; *see also* Isham Infirmary
Hotchkiss, Art, 394, 411
Houghtelling, Joe, 308
Houk, Doc, 239, 343
Houlihan, Jerry, 343
Houpis, George, 403
Howard, Charles (Charlie), 258, 272
Howard, John, 77–78
Howe, C. F., 290
Howe, Fred, 251
Howe, Richard (Dick), 376, 403
Howe, William (Bill), 306
Howes, Jack, 252
Hubbard, Ford, 326
Hubbell, David, 398
Hudner, Harold, 240, 242
Hudner, Jim, 310, 313, 314
Hudner, Lou, 308, 310, 312
Hudner, Phil, 347
Hudner, Rick, 319, 321, 323
Hudner, Thomas (Tom), 311, 344
Hudson, Fred, 298
Huffard, G. Choate, 268, 279
Hughes, Guy, 413
Hulburd, Robert (Bob), 254, 398, 408, 409, 410
Hulburt, John, 411
Huling, Ray, 279, 288

Hull, Bob, 386
Hull, Bobby, 394
Humphreys, H. M., 146
Humphries, Floyd, 300
Huntington, Derek, 392
Huntress, George, 25
Huppuch, Win, 265
Heard, Drayton, 386
Hurley, Ed, 346
Huvelle, Jeff, 403
Huvelle, Peter, 376
Hyde, Simeon, 369, 371
Hyde, Simeon Jr., 431

Ice hockey, *see* Hockey
Ice skating, *see* Skating
Intercollegiate Association Football League, 44, 167
Interscholastic Games (Cambridge), 171–172
Isham Infirmary, 218, 220, 221 *illus.*, 222–223; as town emergency hospital, 302; accreditation, 356; and Athletic Department, 427; *see also* Student health
Israel, Adrian, 364
Israel, Tom, 364
Ivy League formed, 182

Jackson, Al, 289
Jackson, Art, 285
Jackson, Frank, 260
Jackson, Robert (Bob), 342
Jackson, William (Bill), 313
Jacob, William (Bill), 274, 276
James IV of Scotland, ban on soccer, 36
James, Leonard, 253, 302, 309
Janssen, Ben, 353
Jeffery, Ben, 257
Jenkins, Bill, 362
Jennings, Robert G., 213
Jensen, Tom, 347
John, Hunter, 389
Johnson, Clay, 395
Johnson, Ed, 337, 338
Johnson, Herbert (Augie), 331
Johnson, Jack, 303
Johnson, Osgood, 10
Johnson, Rand, 312
Johnson, Tom, 280
Johnson and Hotvedt Associates, 442
Johnson Hall, 210
Johnston, Bob, 325
Johnstone, Duane (Dusty), 346, 347
Johnstone, Vanderburgh (Van), 245, 273, 292
Jones, Gerry, 400, 401
Jones, Harry, 293
Jones, Kirby, 364, 416
Jones, Leo, 403
Jones, Maitland, 363, 416
Jones, Richard (Dick), 272
Jones, Tad, 186, 192
Jones, Walt, 332, 337
Jones, William (Bill), 291–292
Jordan, John M., 146
Joyce, Steve, 331
Judo, 424

Kafoglis, Nick, 327
Kahanamoku, Sargent, 258
Kaiser, Julian, 427
Kalkstein, Paul, 394, 409, 410, 442
Kaplan, William, 364, 418
Karate, 424, 425 *illus.*
Karle, Bob, 400
Karlsson, Sturë, 437
Karlsson, Leif, 437
Kaufman, John, 273
Kausel, Harvey, 280
Kazickas, Alexander (Alex), 390, 420
Keep, Robert P., 157, 202
Kehas, Stephen, 413
Kellet, Mirle, 376
Kelley, Bartram, 255
Kelley, Henry Preston (Pat), 235, 255–256
Kelley, Robert (Bob), 395–396
Kelley, Thomas (Tom), 402
Kellogg, Edward (Ed), 265–266; 295
Kellogg, Howard, 265
Kelly, Pat, 312
Kelsey, Harvey Marion Jr., 289, 290, 311, 405
Kelsey, Harvey III, 403
Kelsey, Peter, 367
Kemp, Phil, 309–310, 312
Kemper, John Mason, 327, 330, 334–335, 339–340, 341, 344, 353, 355–356, 429–430, 431

Kendall, Coy, 282
Kendrick, Ned, 372
Kennedy, David, 388, 389
Kenney, Fred, 382, 409
Kent, Fred, 288
Kern, Jim, 291
Kessler, Charles (Charlie), 382, 384, 398, 409
Kettle, Jim, 277
Keuffel, Ken, 280–281, 381–382
Keyes, Lanny, 379
Kiam, Vic, 315
Kidd, Rex, 278
Kiddé, Gustav, 270
Kiddé, John, 409
Kieselhorst, Sidney, 265
Kilbreth, Jamie, 409
Kiley, Jock, 287, 288
Kilpatrick, John Reid, 187, 195–196, 195 *illus.*
Kimball, John, 331, 374–375, 376–377
Kimball, Robert (Bob), 334, 336, 337, 338, 341, 342, 343
Kimball, Walter S. (WaWa), 276, 286, 293–294
King, Charlie, 347
King, Eddie, 277
King, John, 371
King, Norman, 258
Kingery, John, 390
Kingman, Barclay, 255, 287
Kingsley, Dan, 339
Kingston, Dick, 275, 284
Kingston, William (Bill), 376, 394
Kinnear, Brock, 386
Kinney, Kristen, 441, 443
Kinney, R. P., 197
Kip, Nicholas, 375, 393, 422
Kiphuth, Delaney, 258, 279, 334
Kiphuth, Robert, 304
Kirkland, Christopher, 436, 443
Kitchel, Cornelius, 38, 40–41
Kitchel, Doug, 287, 366
Kittleman, Ed, 323
Kittleman, William (Bill), 339
Kittredge, Charles, 380, 410
Kjellstrom, Carina, 435
Kloepfer, Dennis, 413
Knapp, Arthur Mason, 123
Knapp, George Mason, 123, 126, 136
Knapp, J. H., 137
Knapp Memorial Gateway, 344
Knight, Carl, 338
Knight, Chet, 311
Knight, Dick, 260–263, 308, 322–323
Knorr, Dave, 395
Knowles, Jim, 261, 400
Knowlton, D. E., 78
Knowlton, H. E. (Buck), 86
Koch, Randall, 435
Koehler, Ben, 371
Koehler, Herman, 241, 259
Kohler, Conrad, 326
Kohler, John, 337
Kohler, Peter (Pete), 341, 346, 347, 348–349
Kohler, Robert (Bob), 366
Korba, Steve, 367
Korean War, 344, 350
Kraft, Pete, 279
Kropke, Robert, 414
Kubie, Don, 280
Kutvirt, Tom, 372

Lacey, Kenneth (Ken), 384, 393, 414
Lacrosse, 66–67, 67 *illus.*, 170–171, 252–254, 407 *illus.*, 407 *ff.*
Laidlaw, Frank, 347
Laing, W. T., 112–113, 197, 290
Lambert, Constant, 426
LaMontagne, Ray, 353
Lampson, Louis, 384
Lane, Arthur, 260
Lansill, John (Jack), 314, 319
Lasater, Gar, 369
Lasater, Thomas, 249
Latin Commons, 23
Latshaw, Lowell, 416
Laundon, Ave, 369
Laundon, Mort, 270
Livada, Evan, 414
Law, Alexander, 356
Lawlor, Bob, 314, 315
Lawrence, Larry, 392
Lawrence Canoe Club, 69, 170, 368, 369
Lawrenceville, as early rival, 110–111, 117
Lawton, Bill, 279
Laycock, John, 426
Layton, Caleb, 292

Lazo, Don, 321, 322
Lazo, Mario, 314, 319
Leaf, James (Gil), 410
Leavitt, Edward, 398
Leavitt, Hart, 261–263, 322, 332, 398
Ledyard, Steve, 408
Lee, Elwyn, 395
Lee, William (Bill), 331, 341
Leete, Dick, 379, 413
Leete, Robert A., 323–324
Leggett, Tony, 367, 422
Leisure activities, 350; *see also* Recreation
Leith, Donald, 253, 276
Lemon, Martin, 377
Lemp, Karl, 325, 328, 392
Lempkin, Steve, 403
Lentz, Douglas, 414
Leone, Nick, 405, 406
LeRoy, Ned, 411
LeRoy, Robert, 413
Letters, athletic, 231, 324
Levering, Walter, 411
Levine, Dutch, 192
Lewis, Craig, 396
Lewis, Dan, 253
Lewis, G. Curtis (Curt), 308, 312
Lewis, Larry, 325, 328
Lewis, Whitney, 240, 242
Lewis, Win, 369
Lillard, W. Huston, 155–157, 156 *illus.*, 176, 177, 192, 198, 202, 235
Lindsay, Dale, 419
Linfoot, Jon, 408
Linn, Milman (Buddy), 325, 332
List, Mark, 390, 435
Literary clubs, 12
Littleton, Earl (Tiny), 320, 323, 330, 407
Livingston, Stan, 384
Lobitz, Chuck, 366
Lockwood, Rebecca, 435
Loeb, Ted, 270
Logan, Jack, 347, 349
Logan, Josh, 346
Long, Commodore, 101
Look, Bob, 250–251
Lopez, Tony, 347, 354
Lord, Pamela, 440
Love, W. C., 147
Lovett, Jim, 25
Lowell, Guy, 206
Lowell, Norm, 272
Luce, Frank, 255, 260, 275, 292
Luce, Hud, 281
Lunder, Len, 320
Lux, John Richard (Dick), 335, 347, 355, 390, 391, 392, 407–408
Lux, Robert (Bob), 382
Lyn, Topper, 389
Lynch, John (Jack, Ripper), 319, 328, 330
Lytel, Stuart, 417

McBee, Dalton, 416, 417, 418
McBride, John, 354, 379, 400, 401
McCall, Kevin, 410
McCall, Marsh, 363, 379
McCallum, Spencer, 336, 337
McCarthy, Francis, 312
McCarty, Edward, 413
McChristian, Timmy, 396
McClellan, Al, 346
McClellan, John, 291
McClement, John (Jack), 352, 371, 389, 442
McClintock, ———, 25
McClure, James G. K., 23
McCoubrie, Robert, 427
McCracken, Chet, 319, 320
McCracken, David, 417, 418
McCulloh, John, 406
McCullough, Dennis, 359 *illus.*, 401, 413
McCurdy, Matthew S., 92, 93, 175, 175 *illus.*, 176, 187, 242
MacDonald, John (Jack), 279, 330, 397
McDonald, Robert (Bob), 384, 406, 414
McDonald, Torbert, 278
MacDonald-Smith, Tony, 369
McDonnell, Mark, 444
MacDougall, Grant, 260
McDuffie, Marshall, 270
McEwan, Tom, 392
McGarry, Paul, 393
McGauley, John, 267–268, 369
McGill University, early football, 44
McGraw, John, 294
Macguire, Rainer, 389
Machaj, Ed, 309
Mack, Eric, 334
McKee, Peter, 337, 366, 367, 368, 382, 418
McKee, William, 419
McLane, James Price Jr. (Jim, Jimmy), 322,

322 *illus.*, 325, 329, 330–331, 332, 337, 347
McLaughry, John, 278–279, 288
McLaughry, Robert (Bob), 280
McLean, Tex, 409
McLeod, Walton, 400
MacMurray, D., 197
MacMurray, Frank, 379
McNicol, Paul, 415
McNulty, Al, 308
Macomber, Frank, 248
McPherson, Ed, 406
McPherson, John, 416
McQuilkin, Rennie, 418
McTernen, Malcolm, 389
McVity, Tom, 405
McWilliams, Bruce, 443
Mahan, Eddie, 158, 159 *illus.*, 193
Mahoney, Dan, 389
Mahoney, Joseph, 426
Mahoney, Tim, 389
Mahrt, Armin, 241
Maier, Renny, 371
Malo, John (Jack), 255, 384
Mangan, Alby (Al), 377, 405
Mangan, Matt, 377
Mann, Arthur, 391, 392
Maranzana, Lou, 395
Markey, William, 418
Marks, Jim, 392
Marshall, Ed, 254
Marshall, H. E., 110
Marshall, Steve, 364
Martignetti, Ron, 397
Marvin, Clitus, 309
Marvin, Johnny, 319
Marx, Stephen (Steve), 375, 377, 407
Masland, Dick, 371
Mason, John, 347
Matson, Wayne, 376
Mauran, Dunc, 313, 314
May, Merril, 343
Maynard, Bob, 287, 300, 306–307
Mayo, Dick, 266
Mead, Ed, 318, 319
Mead, Jim, 313, 321, 324
Mead, Scott, 410
Meagan, Cornelius, 312
Meany, John, 306, 309
Mears, Bill, 417
Meck, John, 367
Medical Department, *see* Phillips Academy—Medical Department
Meech, Pap, 280
Meigs, Dr., 131
Melville, Doug, 342
Memorial Gymnasium, 340 *ff.*, 350 *ff.*, 350–351 *illus.*, 361, 387, 390, 393; and community, 424; 427, 430, 434, 438, 442; *see also* Borden Gymnasium; Gymnasium facilities (general)
Mendel, Howard, 271
Merchant, William, 330
Merewether, Arthur S., 260, 292
Merriam, Donald (Don), 333, 420
Merrick, Bob, 337
Merritt, H. N., 187, 192
Merrow, Wade, 188
Mesics, Joe, 353
Messerole, Greg, 395
Meyer, Rod, 336
Mikula, Thomas (Tom), 362, 382
Miles, Bill, 408
Military training, 191, 198–203 *passim.*, 301 *ff.*
Mill, Jon, 382
Miller, Chris, 371
Miller, Elliot, 388, 389
Miller, Paul, 327
Miller, Sam, 392
Miller, William (Bill), 264
Mills, F. S., 78
Minard, Ken, 302
Minard, Mary, 434
Miner, John, 398
Miner, Joshua L. (Josh), 341, 352, 353, 360, 412
Misztal, John, 414
Mleczko, Sarah, 435, 439, 440, 441
Mock, Fritz, 397
Moher, Artie (Art), 311, 314, 315, 319, 320, 332
Moher, Lenox, 398
Mole, Matt, 372
Moody, Dick, 312
Moody, Samuel, 7
Moody, William (Bill), 278
Moonves, Michael (Mike), 382, 394, 413
Moore, Edward P. (Dinty), 285, 426
Moore, Mike, 366, 369

Morgan, Dixie, 402
Morgan, Henry, 123
Morgan, Jim, 377
Morgan, Patrick, 339
Morgan, Roger, 342
Morrell, Clem, 382
Morrison, John (Jack), 359 *illus.*, 397, 400, 401, 417
Morse, Frank, 366
Morton, David, 400
Moses, Pete, 391
Moses, Rick, 390
Mosle, Jon, 324
Moss, Peyton, 367
Mowry, William A., 19
Moyer, Tom, 253
Mudge, Bill, 298
Mulholland, Bernie, 395
Muller, Ross, 248
Mumby, George, 264, 291
Munroe, Jim, 409
Murch, Simeon A., 292, 298
Murphy, Dennis, 441
Murphy, F. J., 192
Murphy, Fred T., 100, 131, 137
Murphy, Jim, 392
Murphy, John, 278
Murphy, Michael, 103, 390
Murphy, Read, 288–289
Murray, Gil, 337, 338
Murray, William A., 167
Murray, William King, 255
Myers, Greg, 377

Nadler, Charlie, 377, 406
Naismith, James, 164
National Interscholastic Athletic Association, 112
Naugle, John, 309
"Nautilus," 168
Neale, Tex, 313
Negus, Sid, 343
Neidlinger, Newell, 230, 239
Neilson, George, 442
Nelb, Bob, 272
Nelson, Jay, 364
Neve, Charlie, 339
Neville, Tim, 390
Nevius, Chip, 392
Newton, Dexter, 400, 401
Nichols, Bill, 331
Nickerson, P. T., 50
Nickerson, Thomas W., 45–46, 50, 52
Nicolosi, Rosemary, 435
Niemand, Arno, 346, 347
Nixon, Peter, 414
Noble, Eric, 376
Noll, Jon, 389
Nordhaus, Richard (Dick), 366, 408
Nordhaus, Robert (Bob), 366
Nordhaus, William, 366
Norlin, Eric, 366
Norris, Dave, 346
Northeastern University, student teachers, 433
Norton, Dick, 324–325
Nourse, Norm, 314, 319, 320, 321
Nunn, Edward, 284
Nyce, Fletcher, 257
Nye, Arnold, 250

Oakes, Abner, 343, 348, 349
O'Brien, Eunice, 427
O'Brien, Frank, 130, 176, 177, 187, 188, 260, 294
O'Brien, Frank Jr., 295–298
O'Connor, John C. (Doc), 137, 155, 192
O'Connor, Pat, 393
Odden, John, 397, 398
Odden, Lance, 397, 400
Odlin, Billy, 78, 193
Ogden, Stew, 347
Ogilvie, James, 183
O'Grady, Ted, 396
Ogsbury, James (Jay, Jim), 411, 413
O'Hearn, Bob, 342
O'Herlihy, Gavan, 417
O'Kane, Richard H., 344
O'Keefe, Tom, 381
Okie, Fritz, 408
Okie, Jim, 409
O'Leary, Dick, 281, 310
Olmstead, Robert, 260
Olmsted, Frederick Law, 206
O'Neil, Al, 283
O'Neil, George, 294
O'Neil, Gil, 331, 332
"Open Door" Club, 244–245

Orcutt, Tim, 394
Ornsteen, Robert (Bob), 343, 355
Osborn, Dick, 288
Osborne, Brett, 276
O'Shaughnessy, Dick, 382
O'Shea, Sam, 331, 332
Outing Club, 250, 251, 302
Outward Bound, 341, 353, 422
Owen, Harold (Holly), 366, 421
Owl, Frell, 291
Owsley, Lou, 80, 129

Packard, Alpheus S., 37
Page, Peirson S., 120, 136, 139 *illus.*, 139–144, 152, 153, 157, 162, 169, 170, 173, 177, 184, 198, 199, 202, 205, 210, 211, 214, 216, 220, 223, 228, 236, 239, 240, 247, 280, 294, 299, 326
Paige, M. L., 100, 111
Paine, Wingate, 255
Palmer, Bud, 254
Palmer, Jim, 337, 338
Panter, Martin, 376
Pappas, Peter, 413
Paradise, Scott, 197, 260, 300, 344
Paradise, Scott (Skip), 314, 315, 319, 320, 321, 323
Parisien, Art, 274, 291, 292
Parker, George, 272
Parker, Joe, 272
Patton, Miner, 287
Paul Revere Hall, 210
Payne, Giles, 419
Peabody, Andrew P., 33
Pearl Harbor attack, 281, 301
Pearson, Eliphalet, 2, 3, 4, 10, 228
Pearson, Henry, 36, 37
Pease, Frederick, 398
Peck, Hugh, 417
Peck, Montville E. (Monty), 224 *illus.*, 235–236, 243, 246, 302, 315, 316 *illus.*, 333, 356–357
Peet, Sidney C. (Sid), 137–138, 194, 196, 202, 234
Pee-Wee Hockey, *see* Hockey
Pellegrino, Joe, 379
Pelletreau, Bob, 353
Pemberton Cottage, 22
Penick, Sidney, 330
Pennsylvania, University of, and eligibility rules, 106
Perez, Giovi, 337
Perin, Reuben, 362
Perkins, Romerio, 392, 410
Perry, Geoff, 409–410
Perry, Lewis, 82, 323
Pershing, John (General), 241
Person, J. William, 8
Peters, George, 367
Peterson, Al, 379
Peterson, Fred, 382
Peterson, George, 379, 400
Peterson, Tory, 380
Pettee, George D., 90, 93, 99, 108, 110, 135
Petzy, Victor, 381
Phelan, Joe, 272
Phelps, E. J., 81–82
Phelps, Mase, 310
Phelps, Richard (Dick), 320, 321
Phelps, Tom, 403
Phillipian, 48 *illus.*, 49
Phillips, John, Uncle of Samuel, 76
Phillips, John, 389
Phillips, Lyle, 248–249
Phillips, Samuel, 2–4
Phillips, Tom, 366
Phillips, Walter (Wally), 394, 411
Phillips Academy (Andover), founding, 2 *ff.*; first athletic programs, 32; athlete-scholar tradition, 129; character of school, 177–179; between wars, 204 *ff.*, 299; changes in student body, 216 *ff.*; chapel, 229; fraternities, 229; school songs, 230, 231; academic standards, 233–234; and World War II, 301 *ff.*; postwar expansion, 324, 349, 355–356; student attitudes, 350; in 1960s and 1970s, 427 *ff.*; merger with Abbot, 429 *ff.*; bicentennial, 445
—Athletic Department, *see* Athletics (at Phillips Academy)
—Medical Department, 356, 361, 362, 427
—Police, 129
—Student Council, 178–179
—Track Association, 112
—Yacht Racing Club, 421–422
—*see also* Athletics (at Phillips Academy); Physical education (at Phillips Academy)

Phillips Academy (Exeter), 47, 52, 76 *ff.*
Phillips Andover—Phillips Exeter rivalry, early, 32 *ff.*, 47–52; growth, 76–101, 182 *ff.*, 215 *ff.*; relationship broken and restored, 81 *ff.*, 102–104, 111, 116–119; banner stolen, 386
Philomathean Society, 88, 240
Physical education (general), 53–61, 62–75; *see also* Athletics (general); Student health
Physical education (at Abbot Academy), 433, 435
Physical education (at Phillips Academy), early, 5 *ff.*; compulsory exercise, 61; development, 57–62; financing, 64–67, 73–75; student participation, 107, 113–114, 138 *ff.*; faculty involvement, 107 *ff.*; modernization of facilities, 120–152; Page era, 139 *ff.*; fitness programs, 302–304, 303 *illus.*, 320; restructured program, 356 *ff.*; *see also* Athletics (at Phillips Academy); Military training; Borden Gymnasium; Memorial Gymnasium
Pickett, Charlie, 285
Pierce, Charles, 417
Pierce, Frank, 285–286
Pierson, Walter, 422
Pieters, Richard (Dick), 300, 314, 322, 325, 333, 347, 354, 390
Pifer, C. A., 157, 170, 177
Pifer, Claude M., 176
Pike, Bill, 261
Pile, Roger, 308
Pinchuk, Steve, 393
Pirnie, Doug, 288–289, 403
Pitts, Bob, 376, 391
Platt, Bill, 278, 295
Platz, Jim, 367
Playing fields, 447–448 *illus.*
Pochna, Peter, 379
Poinier, John, 337, 348, 354, 401
Poland, Bill, 310
Polgreen, John (Whitey), 394
Polk, Louis (Bo), 327, 331
Pollock, Tom, 371
Polo, 248–250, 249 *illus.*
Porter, Jon, 419
Posey, Mike, 369
Posner, Bob, 392
Potter, Eastman, 270
Potter, Phil, 276
Poynter, Horace, 157, 176, 198, 237, 254, 287, 299, 300
Poynter, Horace, Jr., 273, 279
Pratt, Pat, 342
Prentice, Patricia, 433, 434
Prescott, L. T., 196–197
Press Club, 302, 426
Preston, A. Murray, 344
Price, Meredith, 440
Priddy, Stan, 332
Prideaux, George, 318, 320
Princess Elizabeth Cup, 371–372
Prior, John (Johnny), 274, 291
Professionalism controversy, 78–80, 81, 85, 95, 98–99, 100, 102 *ff.*, 158–159, 182–183, 184–185
Pugh, Jim, 270
Pugh, William (Bill), 324
Punchard, Benjamin H., 181
Punchard High School, 181–182
Puritans, 2, 10, 53
Purnell, Karl, 343, 348
Pynchon, David (Dave), 398, 408, 409

Quackenbush, Paul, 342
Quarrier, Archie, 259
Quartarone, Sam, 347
Quattlebaum, Ed, 394
Quinby, Frank L., 25 *ff*, 119, 202, 205, 235, 237–239, 241, 242, 259
Quincy, Josiah, 4, 18
Quincy, Josiah (son), 46
Quinn, Leigh, 337, 338

Racquet Club, 424
Rafferty, Charlie, 192
Rafferty, Kevin, 278, 364
Rafferty, Walter, 279–280
Rafferty family, and playing fields, 378, 426
Railroad strike, 1921, 230
Raine, Ashby, 337
Raine, Ken, 342
Raleigh, Thomas (Tom), 314, 315, 318, 319, 320, 418
Randall, Roy (Red), 273, 274, 291–292
Randazzo, Anne, 435
Ransome, Ernie, 313
Rappoli Construction Company, 340

Rathschmidt, Jim, 368
Ravenel, Charlie, 386, 411
Ray, Ed, 320
Rayder, Michael, 331
Reader, Ron, 272
Recreation, needs of students, 16; *see also* Leisure activities; Physical education
Redman, Eric, 376
Reed, Howie, 318
Reed, Nathaniel, 418
Reeves, Bill, 346
Regan, Thomas, 407
Reid, Harold, 318
Reilly, Barney, 189
Reiner, Peter, 323
Reisler, Joe, 313, 315
Reisner, Lew, 289
Reiter, Mike, 294
Remington, Dave, 394
Remsen, Chuck, 280
Reno, Larry, 343
Reybold, E., 451*n.*
Reybold, G., 451*n.*
Reynolds, Charlie, 337
Reynolds, Craig, 393
Reynolds, Dewey, 338
Reynolds, Richard (Dick), 386, 409
Rhodes, Doug, 346
Rice, Ed, 386, 402
Rice, Grantland, 80–81, 254
Richards, Frank, 427
Richards, John II, 407
Richardson, Charlie, 322
Richardson, Pete, 409
Richmond, F. C., 195
Rickenbaugh, Kent, 366
Rideout, Dick, 260
Rider, George, 337, 342
Rider, Ken, 348
Riflery, 243–244, 315, 316 *illus.*, 333, 420–421
Riggs, Edmond, 136
Ripley, Alfred L., 113–114, 115 *illus.*, 128
Ripley, Stephen, 400, 401
Ristuccia, Joel, 386
Ritchie, Shirley J., 431, 433, 434, 439, 442
Roberts, Archie, 381
Roberts, W., 163
Robie, Ed, 272
Robinson, Willie, 396
Rockefeller, Godfrey, 281
Rockwell, James S., Rockwell House, 210, 218
Rockwell, Nancy, 435, 440
Rockwell, Steven, 418
Rodman, C., 196–197
Roe, Fred, 275
Row, Walter, 394, 398
Roehrig, Karl, 375, 407, 420, 421
Roehrig, Matthew, 372
Rogers, Art, 409
Rogers, Ed, 408
Rogers, Jim, 102, 131, 137
Rogers, Mac, 379
Rogers, Otto, 394
Rogers, Terry, 419
Rogers, Wally, 395
Rogerson, John, 377
Rolfe, Red, 293
Roll, David, 406
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, 301
Roosevelt, Theodore, 160
Ropes, James Hardy, 212–213, 220
Roscoe, Betsey, 438
Rose, John (Ev), 331, 332, 337
Rosen, Jeff, 393
Rosenau, Bill, 324
Rosenberg, Robin, 443–444
Ross, Al, 392
Ross, Don, 364
Rotan, Mac, 386, 391, 392, 408
Roth, Lawrence V., 235, 237, 238, 263
Rounds, Charles (Chuck), 261, 372
Royal, Henry, 249
Royce, Schuyler, 407
Rubio, Christina, 432, 433, 436
Rugby, 36, 42, 43; *see also* Football
Runge, Walter, 426
Rush, Lock, 341
Russell, Bill, 246
Ryan, Eddie, 328, 332, 334
Ryan, John, 318, 390
Rydel, Jack, 381
Ryder, George, 258
Ryley, Jim, 245, 268–269, 269 *illus.*, 295, 324, 325, 377; trophy, 341

Sabin, Lester, 311
Sachs, Peter, 390

Sagaser, David, 398
Sagebiel, James (Jim), 330, 339, 343
Sailing, 421 *ff.*; Yacht Racing Club, 422–423
St. Lawrence, Chris, 403, 405
Saltonstall, Bill, 263
Samson brothers, 397
Samuel Phillips Hall, rally, 385 *illus.*
Sanborn, George, 250, 251, 276, 302, 313, 337, 366
Sandberg, Carl, 274
Sanford, Bill, 371
Sartore, Jack, 389
Saterlee, H., 128
Saunders, Ike, 188
Savell, Walter, 258
Sawabini, Fred, 367
Sawyer, Al, 333
Sawyer, James C. (Jim), 80, 82, 90, 92, 128 *illus.*, 135, 173–175, 205, 216, 229, 299
Sawyer, L. E., 395
Sawyer, Paul, 347
Saxton, Nick, 416
Sayad, Bill, 355
Sayles, Alexander, 241, 245, 259, 260
Schaack, Dutch, 368
Schaefer, Mark, 396
Schauffler, Jerry, 337
Scheid, Helmut, 272
Scheinmann, Michel, 364
Schick, William A. Jr., 181, 196–197, 290
Schildmiller, George Henry, 165, 189
Schoellkopf, Walter, 249
Schuyler, George, 354
Schuyler, Philip, 338
Schwartz, Alan, 325, 330
Scott, Hank, 326
Scott, Marshall, 272
Scott, Stanley, 303
Scragg, George, 337, 342
Scranton, John, 353
Screven, Frank, 241, 282
Scudder, Horace E., 46
Seabury, George, 141, 261, 278
Seamans, Joe, 372
Search and Rescue Program, 353, 422 *ff.*, 423 *illus.*, 436
Sears, Harry, 287
Sears, Robert (Bob), 278
Secret societies, 12
Sedgewick, O. N., 100
Seekins, John, 280
Seero, Dana, 384, 398, 410
Seery, Fran, 355
Selby, Norman, 364
Selig, Ed, 346, 347, 349
Seligson, Tom, 376
Semple, Robert, 416
Seney, Henry, 328
Senior, Alan, 410
Sessions, Stuart, 389
Severance, Otis, 302
Sexton, Thomas, 375, 390
Seymour, Hovey, 279–280, 289
Shaff, Howard, 347
Sharp, Ken, 355
Sharp, Tod, 393
Sharretts, Ted, 278, 288
Shaw brothers, 137
Shea, Andrew, 411
Shea, Edward J. (Ed), 248, 335, 345
Shea, Gerry, 402
Shea, James (Jim), 395, 410
Shealy, Austin, 314
Shealy, Craig, 311
Shean, Dave, 295
Shearer, C., 162
Shedd, Steve, 382
Sheffield, John, 392, 410
Sheldon, Charles, 372
Sheldon, L. P., 100
Shellenberger, Gregory, 268
Shepard, Dud, 332, 336, 337, 338
Shepard, Ray A., 202, 234, 237, 240, 242, 256, 273–279, 277 *illus.*, 281 *ff.*, 306, 308, *ff.*, 320, 329, 334, 335, 344; Cage wing named, 426
Shepherd, F. R., 74
Shepley, Jack, 272
Sheridan, Dick, 308
Sherrill, Steve, 364, 384, 410
Shields, Frank, 255
Shields, M. Lawrence (Larry), 265, 283–284, 287, 300, 424
Shinn, Jim, 366
Shirley, Carl, 271
Shirley, Glen, 315
Shirley, Richard (Dick), 392
Shirley, William (Bill), 334
Shoop, Wilbur (Bo), 245, 291–292, 296
Shotput, 438 *illus.*

Shoud, William, 258
Shrout, William, 390
Sibal, John, 414
Sides, Mike, 273, 299, 341
Sides, Robert (Bucky), 398, 400, 401
Sides, Robert W. (Bob), 252, 300, 312, 363
Sigal, Dick, 353
Silleck, William, L., 165
Sizer, Theodore R., 431, 444
Skating, 425; Andover Skating Club, 425
Skiing, 239, 250–251, 337, 362, 365 *illus.*, 365 *ff.*, 442, 443, 443 *illus.*; ski jump, 250, 367
Smith, Brooks, 266
Smith, Bruce, 384, 400, 401
Smith, Burt, 270
Smith, Charles (Charlie), 311, 314, 315, 318, 319, 321, 327, 328, 329, 398
Smith, Dudley, 291
Smith, Eddie, 334, 337, 346
Smith, Fred, 367
Smith, Gardner, 333
Smith, Horton (Hort), 353, 354, 384
Smith, Jack, 324, 327
Smith, Richard (Dick), 355, 376
Smith, Rob, 377
Smith, S. L., 290
Smith, Sam, 343
Smith, Sherwood, 270
Smith, Sumner, 263, 338, 340, 348; Field House, 426, 430; Hockey Rink, 338, 340, 361–362, 397, 399 *illus.*, 424, 426, 445
Smoyer, David, 379, 416
Smoyer, William (Bill), 397, 400, 401
Snellings, Breard, 248
Snickenberger, Walter, 414
Snow, Carol, 270
Snyder, Colby, 403
Snyder, Stephen (Steve), 354, 402
Snyder, William (Bill), 379
Soccer, 36, 166–167, 241, 268–274 *passim.*, 271 *illus.*, 377 *ff.*; club and dorm system, 377–378; 380 *illus.*; 387
Social clubs, 12
Sorenson, Fred, 422
Sorota, Peter, 403, 405, 406
Sorota, Stephen S. (Steve), 279–280, 299, 306, 309, 314, 329, 331, 347, 353, 382, 383 *illus.*, 402, 405, 406, 434, 440
Soule, Frank, 427
Soule, Gideon Lane, 33, 101
Space, Dave, 319
Spaeth, Grant, 339
Spain, Frankie, 260, 276
Spare, Steve, 372
Spectators, control of, 92, 129
Spencer, John, 419
Spengler, Silas, 330
Sper, Norman, 308, 311, 313–314
Spiegel, John, 417
Spock, Ben, 240
Sports, as entertainment, 89–90, 350
Sprague, Hugh, 331, 332
Squash, 351–352, 354, 362–363, 363 *illus.*
Stableford, Jonathan, 398
Stanback, Howie, 382
Standish, Myles, 390
Starke, Rod, 338
Starkweather, John, 347
Starrett, Dick, 348
Stearns, Alfred Ernest (Al), 28, 55, 84 *illus.*, 86–89, 92 *ff.*, 104, 120–144, 128 *illus.*, 130 *illus.*, 153, 157, 160, 161, 174–179, 184–185, 206, 207, 210, 212, 219–220, 222, 228, 229, 234, 242, 297, 301
Stearns, William A., 55
Steinback, Bennie, 325
Stella, Frank, 391
Stempson, Bob, 403
Sterling, Bill, 408
Stevens, Abbot, 339
Stevens, Al, 382
Stevens, Cliff, 311
Stevens, Gorphias, 38
Stevens, J. B., 290
Stevens, John P. Jr., 330, 340, 352
Stevens, Joseph (Jobe), 379, 397, 400
Stevens, Robert (Bob), 250
Stevens, William, 11
Stevens, William (Bill), 343
Stevens, Zeus, 355
Stevenson, Bob, 343
Stewart, George, 330, 343
Stillman, Charlie, 348
Stimson, Henry L., 197–198, 301
Stock market crash, 1929, 204
Stockton, Lt., 198
Stoddard, Brooks, 366
Stoddart, George, 346, 347
Stoltmann, Henry, 321

Stoltmann, Red, 323
Stone, Colver J., 102
Stott, Fred (Fireball), 272, 273, 295
Stout, Don, 347
Stowe, Calvin, 11, 57
Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 11
Stowe House, 11
Strand, Kearney, 342
Strayer, Ann, 443, 444, 444 *illus.*
Strong, G. A., 451*n.*
Strout, Frank, 312
Stuart, Charles, 397, 400, 401
Stuart, Marc, 265
Stuart, Ralph, 343
Stuckey, Bill, 325
Student health, 2–3, 8 *ff.*, 53–54, 58–59, 61, 138; and Page's rules, 143; problems, 220–223, 239; conditioning programs, 304; role of Athletic Department, 341, 446; *see also* Isham Infirmary; Physical education
Stulgis, Biff, 380, 398
Sturges, Hale, 398, 413, 414, 415, 441
Sturtevant, Charlie, 255, 270
Suisman, Edward A., 344
Sullivan, Charlie, 284
Sumner, Cyril, 196
Surgen, Phil, 346
Suslovic, Edward, 442
Suslovic, Paul, 437
Sutherland, Alexander, 168, 202, 238
Sutherland, Donald, 333
Sutherland, Robert (Bob), 339, 343
Swain, Tom, 377, 405
Swearingen, Ralph, 364
Swihart, Dan, 271–272
Swimming, 5–6, 121, 167–168, 244, 256–259, 257 *illus.*, 304, 351, 361 *illus.*, 387 *ff.*, 430
Swope, Charles, 251, 257
Sylvester, John, 328

Takvorian, Michael, 415
Tang, Oscar, 369
Taplin, Tom, 296
Taylor, Cy, 278
Taylor, Pete, 349
Taylor, Samuel Harvey, 9 *illus.*, 10, 11, 15, 26 *ff.*, 38, 54, 92
Taylor, William (Bill), 371
Television, 350, 387, 401
Tellis, Gregory, 414
Temple, George, 259–260, 265
Tennis, 68, 72–73, 73 *illus.*, 254–256, 260, 340, 415 *ff.*, 426; Tennis Association, 108, 113, 171
Terry, Todd, 341
Thoman, Mark, 347
Thoman, Richard (Dick), 329, 332, 347
Thomas, Chris, 372
Thomas, David, 363
Thomas, Michael, 414
Thomas, Terry, 382, 392
Thomas, Walter, 255
Thompson, Augustus P., 121
Thompson, Charles, 304
Thompson, David, 425
Thompson, Gregg, 325, 326
Thompson, Harry, 255
Thompson, Johnny, 337
Thompson, Oliver D., 30
Thompson, Robert Torrey (Bobby), 347; swimming pool, 304–305, 305 *illus.*, 313, 345
Thompson, William (Bill), 334
Thornby, Bill, 272
Thorndike, Augustus, 316
Thorndike, John, 315, 319
Thorndike, Robert, 398
Thorndike, Theodore (Ted), 397, 398, 401, 414
Thorne, Stewart, 271
Tibbens, Art, 325
Tidd, J. A., 371
Tilden, William T. "Big Bill," 242, 243 *illus.*
Timberlake, Al, 395
Timken, William (Tim), 388
Tine, Harold, 279–280
Tippett, Ray, 315, 318, 320
Toll, David, 311
Toll, Maynard, 371
Tolman, Charles, 419
Tomes, Haydon, 339
Tomlinson, [John], 442
Tompkins, Jim, 248, 253
Tompkins, Merald, 314
Toms, Larry, 310
Toole, Allan, 331

Torbert, Bill, 379
Touch football, 276; *see also* Football
Tournaments, 63–64, 71
Tower, Oswald (Ozzie), 157, 165, 237, 263, 265
Townshend, F., 97
Townson, Bill, 280
Track, 64, 90 *ff.*, 113, 137–138, 168 *ff.*, 194–197, 204–205, 205 *illus.*, 281–291 *passim.*, 402 *ff.*, 404 *illus.*; *see also* Cross-country
Tracy, Creighton, 136
Tracy, Wayne, 397
Trafton, Dick, 367, 368
Trowbridge, Buell, 255, 276
Trowbridge, Sandy, 324
Tsai, Charlie, 245
Tsai, Kuo Fong, 270
Tseng, Yueh, 270
Tuck, Andy, 347
Turchik, James (Jim), 382, 413
Turco, John, 398, 413
Turner, Constance, 441
Turner, Michael (Mike), 377, 401, 405
Twombly, Ed, 281
Tyler, Vic, 326
Tyson, Mike, 348

Ullman, James R., 270
Underwood, Carey, 403
"Universal Gym," 168
UpJohn, Hal, 319, 320, 321, 323
Upson, Hiram, 342
Upton, Joe, 271
Upton, Walter (Budge), 379, 380, 400, 409

Vaill, Dudley, 284
Valldejuly, Chico, 394, 411
Van Alstyne, Bill, 337
van Amerongen, Lou, 408
Van Angelis, George, 346
Vance, Dick, 343
Vanderwalker, Tony, 392
Vaughan, Richard (Dick), 260, 291, 293
Vaughan, Wayland, 239
Velie, T., 147
Verigan, Frank, 291
Verrill, David, 367
Victor, David, 410
Viens, Lennie, 278, 295
Vietor, Bill, 288, 311
Villella, Edward, 436
Vincent, Frank, 271
Vincent, G. T., 371
Viney, Laurence, 371
Vinson, Maribel, 348
Vinton, Bill, 67, 85, 104
Violence, in sports, 387
Viviano, Bart, 276
Vose, Clint, 310, 311
Vose, Elly, 281, 308, 309
Vottle, Edmund, 259

Wadsworth, Christopher, 376
Wales, Dogie, 371, 372
Walker, L., 147
Walker, Walton (Bucky), 410
Walking, as recreation, 13; as alternative sport, 244
Wallace, Bass, 334
Walling, Alex, 392
Walsh, Joan, 356
Walsh, Marjorie, 427
Walworth, Seth, 364
Ward, Herbert D., *The New Senior at Andover*, 54
Ward, Larry, 319
Ward, Tom, 253
Wareham, Dick, 289
Warren, Alexander, 365
Warren, Caleb, 397, 410
Warren, Dan, 409, 410
Warren, Ethan, 410
Warren, George, 410
Warren, Henry, 319
Washburn, Mary, 435
Water polo, 424
Water supply, to playing fields, 446
Waterworth, J. B., 147
Watling, Wright, 419
Watson, Alan, 376
Watson, Charles, III, 242, 243 *illus.*, 245, 254–255
Watson, William (Bill), 287–288
Watt, Fred, 287, 314, 334
Weaver, L. G., 146
Webb, George, 336

Weeks, Perley, 135–136
Weicker, Fred, 284, 289, 290
Weil, Peter, 420
Weinberger, Melvin, 419
Weiner, Stephen, 398
Welch, Bernie, 332
Welch, Richard (Dick), 314, 315, 319, 332, 393
Welch, Tom, 388
Wells, J. W. Jr., 371
Wells, James B., 21, 24, 27, 451*n*.
Wells, William (Billy), 336
Wennik, Joseph B. (Joe), 334, 348, 349, 398, 414, 415, 444
Wermers, June, 427
Westfall, Lyman, 276
Wetmore, Reagh, 341, 360, 387–389
Wexler, Andy, 367
Weymouth, Skip, 339
Wheeler, Manch, 386, 411
Wheeler, Mayland, 284
Wheeler, Paul, 398
Wheeler, Robert (Bob), 398
Wheeling, Tom, 343
Wheelock Whitney Court, 415
Whelan, Thomas (Tom), 266, 298
Whelan, Tim, 386, 406
White, J. H., 87, 94
Whitehead, Kim, 277, 294
Whitehouse, Jack, 394, 411
Whitehouse, Mike, 369
Whitney, Jack, 322
Whitney, Robert, 328
Whitney, Stephen (Steve), 300, 398
Whitney, Wheelock, 314
Whitney family, 426
Whittlesey, Willis (Bill), 400, 411
Whyte, Hilda, 434
Wickwire, Charles, 249
Wienecke, Lou, 242
Wight, Dan, 331, 336
Wilkie, Valleau (Val), 382, 411, 412
Wilkinson, Dennis, 376
Willand, Charles, 414
Williams, Carl, 390
Williams, Dave, 242, 291
Williams, Edward H., 216
Williams, Hank, 280
Williams, Vern, 288–289
Williams, Win, 395
Williams Hall, 210, 217–219, 217 *illus*.
Williamson, Maclean, 276
Willson, Samuel, 354, 363
Wilmer, Henry, 413
Wingate, Andrew, 258
Wingate, Frank, 256–258
Wingate, Robert (Bob), 237, 239, 241
Winn, Walter, 427
Winship, Peter, 376
Winslow, Burnside (Burnie), 188
Winslow, John, 15
Winter, Wallace, 411
Winter sports, 13, 14
Winter Tournament, 171
Wise, Erich, 417
Wise, Hugh, 397, 409
Wise, Kitt, 372
Wiske, Paul, 389
Witherwax, Win, 337
Wogan, Joe, 318
Wolcott, Jim, 271
Wolf, Adam, 287
Wolfe, Bruce, 377, 406
Wolfe, Ed, 240, 282
Wolfe, Frank, 284
Wood, Leonard, 197–198
Wood, Mike, 395
Wood, William (Bill), 320, 325, 326
Woodbury, Mark, 386, 416
Woodlock, Leo, 294
Woodruff, C. H., 90
Woodruff, Gerald B., 245, 293
Woods, Ward, 382, 409
World War I, 196 *ff*.; Andover Battalion, 198–199, 200–201 *illus*.; *see also* Athletics (at Phillips Academy)
World War II, effect on athletics, 301 *ff*.; *see also* Athletics (at Phillips Academy)
Wrestling, 168, 169, 266–268, 390 *ff*., 391 *illus*.
Wright, Charlie, 282
Wright, Edward, 401
Wright, Frank, 21
Wright, Gilbert, 276
Wright, William (Bill), 337
Wurster, Robert, 395
Wylie, Harry, 267
Wyman, Tom, 326

Yale University, 68–69; and eligibility rules, 106
Yamaguchi, Kyoshi, 267
York, Theodore Woodbury (Sid), 316
Youth Hockey, 424; *see also* Hockey
Yule, Jimmy, 395
Zagorski, Frank, 314, 315
Zamborski, Dolph, 293
Zarakov, Izzie, 259
Zilly, Bill, 266
Zombardi, Frank, 333
Zonino, Fred, 314, 324, 325
Zuckerman, Morris (Moe), 394, 413

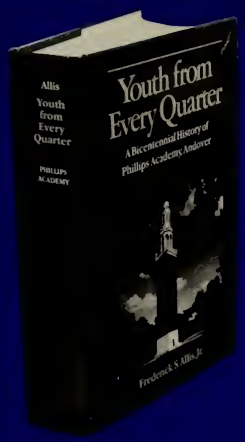
PHILLIPS ACADEMY
ANDOVER, MASSACHUSETTS

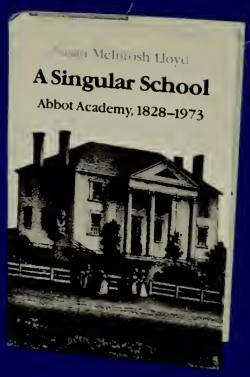
Growth of Athletic Facilities
1815 - 1982

1. "Brick Academy" — First Gymnasium, 1818, 1867-1896
2. Stowe House — Carpenter Shop, 1828; Gymnasium, 1850-1856
3. Seminary Field, 1853-1961
4. Baseball Field, 1864
5. Football, Baseball Fields, 1840-1866
6. Old Campus—PA Playing Fields, 1866-1903
7. Borden Gymnasium, 1902
8. Tennis Courts, 1880
9. Cinder Track, 1881-1917; Wooden Track, 1891-1898
10. Track House, 1892-1907; Infirmary, 1907-1910
11. York Pool, 1911
12. Brothers Field (Football and Baseball) 1903
13. Andover (Town) Golf Course, 1898-1908
14. Ice Hockey Rinks, 1898-1922, 1942-1950
15. Shooting Range, Pearson Hall, 1915
16. New Track Facility, 1917-
17. Case Memorial Cage, 1923-
18. Upper Brothers Field (Football), 1924
19. Tennis Courts (9), 1898-1920
20. Tennis Courts (9), 1924-1934
21. Williams Hall w/addition, 1922
22. Tennis Courts, Williams Hall, 1922-1970
23. Rockwell Tennis Courts (6), 1936
24. Ice Hockey Rink, 1922-1942
25. Junior House Infirmary, 1910-1912
26. Isham Infirmary w/New Wing, 1935
27. Bobby Thompson Pond, 1943-1955
28. Memorial Gymnasium, 1953
29. Sumner Smith Hockey Rink, 1950
30. New Soccer Field, 1963
31. Wheelock Whitney Courts, Pearson Farm, 1961
32. Wheelock Whitney Courts, All Weather, 1961
33. Ray Shepard Wing (Cage), 1962
34. Rafferty Playing Fields
35. Edward Moore Baseball Diamond
36. World War II Memorial Fields, 1951-
37. Sumner Smith Athletic Field House and Maintenance Building, 1972
38. Abbot Tennis Courts, 1973
39. Allen Paddle Tennis Courts, 1973-
40. Abbot Wing, Memorial Gymnasium, 1980
41. Renovation, Case Memorial Cage, 1978

FRED H. HARRISON is a graduate of Phillips Academy and Yale and was a star performer in football, hockey, and baseball at both these institutions. After graduation from Yale in 1942, he joined the army and served as an artillery battery commander under General George Patton in the European Theater, winning the Bronze Star and Army Commendation medals. After the war he joined the staff of the Berkshire School in Sheffield, MA, as Athletic Director and Instructor in English and at the same time pursued graduate studies at Trinity College, Hartford, where he received an M.A. in 1950. In 1952 he returned to Andover as Instructor in English and History and three years later was appointed Director of Athletics, a position he held until 1977. During his years as Director he modernized the School's athletic program, expanded the number of sports offered, presided over the construction of a new gymnasium and an artificial hockey rink, served as head coach of hockey and baseball, and more recently adapted the School's physical education and athletic program to coeducation. When he retired, he turned over to his successor one of the finest programs and plants in the country.

In 1967 he was named one of 25 Silver Anniversary All-Americans by *Sports Illustrated* magazine and in 1981 was elected to the Massachusetts Hockey Coaches Hall of Fame. He was the founder of the Pee-Wee Hockey Program in the town of Andover and for years has been active in the local YMCA and other community programs. In June 1983, he retires from Phillips Academy and with his wife Marjorie will live in North Carolina.





Two Other Andover Bicentennial Books

A Singular School
Abbot Academy, 1828–1973
by Susan McIntosh Lloyd

Abbot Academy of Andover, Massachusetts, was one of the first educational institutions in New England to be founded for girls and women alone and had by far the longest corporate life of any. It opened its doors to seventy in 1829 and endured until those same doors and all the material goods inside were entrusted to Phillips Academy in 1973. Abbot's sesquicentennial history commands attention not only for what it says about American education and the history of American women but also because it is a good tale worth the telling for its own sake. *Distributed for Phillips Academy, Andover, by University Press of New England, Hanover, New Hampshire.*

". . . for those who seek to understand the culture of private schools for women in New England, this book is a gem."

JOAN N. BURSTYN
Professor of Education, Rutgers University

"She vividly captures individual lives through diaries, letters, fiction, and oral history while drawing on the best available scholarship in the history of education and the history of women to frame the questions she asks. The result is superb institutional history, rich in detail, humor, and personalities. But it is also a book that illuminates broader changes in the aspirations and education of women."

DAVID B. TYACK
Professor of Education, Stanford University

Youth from Every Quarter
A Bicentennial History of Phillips Academy, Andover
by Frederick S. Allis, Jr.

A history of the nation's oldest incorporated boarding school. The first hundred years, when the institution was rigidly Calvinistic and dominated by Andover Theological Seminary; the next ninety years, when the modern Andover evolved; and the last ten years, which witnessed such revolutionary changes as co-education and the abolition of compulsory religious services—this handsome book portrays the changing life of a top rank American preparatory school. Reminiscences of almost 100 alumni provide a basic and colorful source for the modern period. *Distributed for Phillips Academy, Andover, by University Press of New England, Hanover, New Hampshire.*

". . . an internal history of an institution that is extraordinarily detailed, amazingly frank, and often affectionately critical. . . . This handsomely produced book will provide the Andover family with a usable past and the historical profession with an unrivaled mine of information and insight concerning the most intimate workings of one of the republic's first institutions."

JAMES MCLACHLAN, *author of "The American Boarding School," in The Journal of American History*

"This reviewer has never read a school history that so combined affection for an institution with a rigorous determination to tell the truth about it."

HENRY W. BRAGDON, *late Instructor in History, Phillips Exeter Academy, in The New England Quarterly*